

# ***MADE IN RUSSIA - THE HOLOCO\$T***

**Carlos Whitlock Porter, Editor**

Historical Review Press 1988

## **INTRODUCTION**

**War crimes trials are characterized by the assumption that rules of evidence are a technicality designed to enable the guilty to evade punishment. In fact, however, their purpose is to protect tribunals from errors in judgement.**

**Centuries ago, it was common to prosecute women for performing sexual acts with the Devil. These acts were described in minute detail in thousands of trials, in millions of pages of sworn testimony. It was established, for example, that Satan's ejaculatory fluid is cold.**

**Thousands of women stood fast in their confessions to the very foot of the stake, proving the truth of the matter stated; others recanted, proving the contumacy of the Tempter.**

**Thousands of men were burned for signing a Compact with the Prince of Darkness. This was a written contract, binding on both parties, the exact text of which was known to jurists for centuries; yet the original document was never found. Secondary evidence was accepted as to its existence and content.**

**Satan's existence was proven by his many appearances in the form of a cat or a goat; his failure to fulfil his contractual obligations was seen as a simple breach of faith.**

**Scientific experiments were performed. Women known to have participated in the Black Mass were found not to have left their beds during the night, proving that transportation is spiritual, rather than physical.**

**Professional witnesses denounced thousands of people; defendants were condemned on the basis of ex parte affidavits signed by unknown persons; hallucinations and dreams were introduced into evidence in sworn statements.**

**Persons defending the accused could only be motivated by secret sympathy with Satan's conspiracy or Common Plan.**

**Respected people entered prison defiant, confident that God would prove them innocent; only to emerge a month later, prepared to confess publicly and be burned alive for kissing the anus of a goat.**

**Similar procedures and rules of evidence were used after the last war to convict Germans of killing millions of Jews in a toxicologically absurd manner, using an insecticide requiring 24 hours to kill moths.**

**It is characteristic of modern thought that man is held to be progressing in some manner, a concept which was foreign to the medieval world.**

### Part I

As a "proven fact" protected by special laws not applicable to other "proven facts", the Holocaust must be considered as something of an endangered species

All one needs to endanger the species a bit further..... or perhaps even drive it into extinction..... is to get the Nuremberg Trial transcript and read some of it.

If Germans gassed millions of Jews, did they also.....

1. [Steam people to death like lobsters in 10 steam chambers at Treblinka](#)
2. [Zap them to death with mass electrical shocks](#)
3. [Blast them into the twilight zone with atomic bombs](#)
4. [Beat people to death, then carry out autopsies to see why they died](#)
5. [Force people to climb trees, then cut the trees down](#)
6. [Kill 840,000 Russian POWs at Sachsenhausen, and burn the bodies in 4 portable ovens](#)
7. [Bash people's brains in with a pedal-driven brain-bashing machine while listening to the radio, then burn the bodies in 4 portable ovens](#)
8. [Torture and execute people in time to music at the Yanov camp in Russia -- shoot every member of the orchestra](#)
9. [Grind the bones of millions of people in portable bone-grinding machines](#)
10. [Grind the bones of 200 bodies \[¾ ton\] at one time as described in photographs and documents which have disappeared -- study bone grinding in special 10-day crash-course seminars](#)
11. [Whup people with special spanking machines](#)
12. [\(Note that photographs of German leaders, concentration camps, etc., are in full supply, but that photos of bone grinders, portable ovens, etc., have all disappeared\)](#)
13. [Make lampshades of human skin](#)
14. [Cut people's heads off and then shrink them -- make pocketbooks and driving gloves for SS officers out of human skin](#)
15. [Paint pornographic pictures on canvasses made of human skin](#)
16. [Bind books in human skin](#)
17. [Make saddles, riding breeches, gloves, house slippers, and ladies handbags out of human skin](#)
18. [Drive Jews to cannibalism in all those freight cars](#)
19. [More "scientific experiments" -- another ridiculous accusation -- another bizarre hallucination -- another example of German efficiency](#)
20. [Torture people in specially mass-produced "torture boxes" made by Krupp](#)
21. [Kill people for sleeping in their underwear -- kill people for wearing dirty underwear -- wear underwear stolen from gassed persons -- \(didn't they have any underwear in Germany?\) -- kill people for having armpit hair -- stuff chairs with human hair -- \(an objection from defendant Göring\) -- make socks out of human](#)

- hair -- (actually, the correct translation should be hair-yarn "booties" for U-boat crews) -- (commentary) -- collect seven tons of hair for human sock making -- collect 293 hair bales (net weight seven thousand kilograms) at Auschwitz for mattress stuffing and making hair socks -- gas them to death, then destroy the bodies with quicklime at Auschwitz
22. Use human ashes for repairing the roads -- mix human ashes with manure and sell it
  23. Burn human bodies using human fat for fuel -- burn human bodies using no fuel at all after removing them from the gas chambers without wearing gas masks -- burn 80,000 bodies in 2 old ovens
  24. Burn human bodies in holes dug in a swampy plain which is frozen in January where it rains and snows constantly and there is mud everywhere -- what did they do when it was raining?
  25. Kill people with poisoned soft drinks -- shoot 135,000 people in Smolensk and bury them Katyn-style -- shoot 200,000 people in the Lisenitz forest -- using the same methods of concealment they used at Katyn

## Part II

As a "proven fact" protected by special laws not applicable to other "proven facts", the Holocaust must be considered as something of an endangered species

All one needs to endanger the species a bit further..... or perhaps even drive it into extinction..... is to get the Nuremberg Trial transcript and read some of it.

If Germans gassed millions of Jews, did they also.....

1. Shoot the Polish officers at Katyn -- (this document describes how "confessions" are obtained in Communist show trials, but says that the Germans did it) -- (Here we have the cynical Nazis chuckling about how they will exterminate the Poles at Katyn) -- (The Americans had an English translation of this at trials, so why did they translate it into German for the document volumes?) -- Frame the Russians for Katyn -- Torture "witnesses" into signing statements written by Gestapo interrogators and "interpreters" to frame the Russians for Katyn -- Torture "witnesses" into testifying falsely before international delegations to frame the Russians for Katyn -- Torture "witnesses" into signing "statements" written in foreign languages to frame the Russians for Katyn -- Torture "witnesses" into signing "statements" they were not allowed to read -- Torture "witnesses" into raising their right arm and swearing falsely under oath to frame the Russians for Katyn -- Dig up the bodies at Katyn and put false documents in their pockets to make it look like the Russians did it, then bury them again -- (Here are the 500 Russian labourers rummaging through the pockets of 11,000 corpses) -- Transport thousands of bodies from mass graves all over Poland and bury them at Katyn to frame the Russians for Katyn -- Here we have stinking bodies falling out of the trucks and flopping all over the road on the way to Katyn... Now comes 13 pages of "forensic evidence" "quoted" in the "report" written by the prosecutor: the only forensic evidence at trial

2. Boil the fat from 40 male and female human bodies for 3 - 7 days to get 25 kilos of soap -- (every one of the documents and exhibits mentioned has disappeared) -- with one exception, every one of the "human soap" documents has disappeared... the "confession" of "human soap maker" Sigmund Mazur (spelled 3 different ways) has disappeared... the human soap samples have disappeared; the tanned human skin samples have disappeared... The "human soap recipe" does not contain the word "human"... that has been added by the translator"... With a turn of a page 86 documents having "probative value", including 3 "human soap" documents, have disappeared, yet the charges were upheld...
3. Reading the indictment, one is struck by the dramatic nature of Soviet atrocity charges... All these charges were to be "proven true" after a lengthy "trial" involving "evidence"... and yet the only "evidence" involved turns out to be "reports" which the Russians have written themselves. The "proof" of the five-pointed star cut or burnt into people's bodies turns out to be just another Soviet "report" which has disappeared... The "proof of the mass-shootings at Baba-Yar turns out to be just another Soviet "report" which has disappeared... Don't bother trying to find these documents in the document volumes because they are just not there.. Every document not marked with an asterisk has simply disappeared. The impossibly ridiculous "gas vans" were mentioned for the first time in a Soviet document which has disappeared... This Soviet "report" is our principal source of "information" on Auschwitz and has been widely plagiarized... everything happens first in Russia.
4. While hundreds of documents deemed to have "probative value" have disappeared... hundreds of photos which prove nothing are there to be examined by anyone -- (Correction: the portable-oven-portable-bone-grinder-portable-brain-bashing machines-human-soap confessions are available from the National Archives. We will obtain these documents and publish them.) (Correction again: we will obtain photocopies of negative photostats of "true copies".) -- Note that half the sign is in English and says, "Protect yourselves from Jewish atrocity propaganda". -- More "evidence" that proves nothing... cartoons from "Der Stürmer" -- "Don't Trust a Fox Whatever You Do, Nor Yet the Oath of Any Jew" -- A "baptized Jew" eating "baptized meat" on Friday -- A Jewish butcher -- "Jews not Wanted"... Jews are Our Misfortune"... The Jewish lecher... The Jewish doctor.
5. This is from the Judgement. Note the references to "statements" made by Gräbe and Höss -- The documents are never photographically reproduced so that we can see what they look like... instead they are transcribed with microscopic German abbreviations such as "BeglVm" which means "certificate of authenticity" or "BeglPhot" which means "certified photocopy". Do you suppose they have anything to hide? -- Since when is a document like this proof of anything under U.S. law? -- Under U.S. law, none of these "affidavits", "reports", and "confessions" would even be admissible. -- No one can be convicted of murder under U.S. law on the basis of an "affidavit" such as this one.-- The Nuremberg Trial was a return to the Inquisitional procedures of the Middle Ages.
6. None of these people ever appeared in court, yet Gräbe has been "quoted" for 50 years as a Hoaxoco\$t "witness". -- Gräbe was supposedly working for the US

- Army, but nobody ever brought him to court - only his "affidavit". -- The "confession" of Rudolf Höss was written entirely in English and partially hand-written by a US Army officer -- without any interpreter, stenographer, lawyer, or witness. -- This is a toxicological impossibility. Note the reference to 10 "gas chambers" at Treblinka. -- 1911 Encyclopaedia Britannica, "Prussic Acid" (Also, "WOLZEK" never existed). -- Note the statement "I understand English as it is written above"... whose handwriting is this? -- Note that the English is letter-perfect but the US Army officer has mis-spelled his own name (italics indicate signatures) -- Direct examination of Wisliceny showing correct spelling of Brookhart's name. Did Höss really sign his name the American way If Brookhart spoke German, why is the Hoss confession in English? Why are the names mis-spelled? -- THERE IS NO PROOF OF ANY HOAXOCOST. Instead of proof, what we get is a mixture of the following techniques: --
7. The "Poison Mushroom" -- another series of Streicher cartoons. -- "He has just been baptized and isn't a Jew anymore" -- Jewish nose studies in the classroom -- "Who Fights the Jews, Contends With the Devil" -- What these cartoons are supposed to prove -- is that Streicher "influenced" the German people into "gassing" Six Million Jews. -- Streicher spent 11 months on trial at Nuremberg and was permitted to testify quite freely -- an excerpt from Streicher's testimony -- while Rudolf Höss was hustled in and out of court in half of one morning session and disappeared forever. Höss was never tried in any non-Communist country. Höss was a "defence witness" called by Kaltenbrunner's court-appointed "defence lawyer".
  8. Fifteen days earlier Höss had no knowledge of English whatsoever... -- Here he signed an affidavit which had to be translated into German for him... (note the correct German spelling of Höss's name) -- which seems to have been done only if the deponent didn't understand English. -- In many cases there is no real proof that these men even knew what they were signing. --Another example of the endless linguistic permutations typical of all Nuremberg "evidence"... -- In this case a Frenchman makes a handwritten statement in English making German-style mistakes, then translates it for the co-signer, another Frenchman. -- Since they were both French and both signed, why didn't they write it in French?

### Part III

As a "proven fact" protected by special laws not applicable to other "proven facts", the Holoco\$t must be considered as something of an endangered species

All one needs to endanger the species a bit further..... or perhaps even drive it into extinction..... is to get the Nuremberg Trial transcript and read some of it.

1. In December 1946 there were no "gas chambers" at Treblinka.. only "steam chambers". -- By February 1946 had all been forgotten and there were always 10 "gas chambers" at Treblinka.
2. Anyone who purports to be a survivor is automatically believed.... -- Any accusation is automatically believed... -- Every atrocity committed by the Russians or other Allies is parodied in some accusation against the Germans. In

- this case it is mass rape... -- Food confiscation Kulak-style... -- Here it is Soviet persecution of religion... -- (Notice that he says he took an oath to take the truth all his life in 1917) -- Since one reason the Russians are believed guilty for Katyn is because small trees grew over the graves, the Germans are constantly accused of planting them. -- Almost every Holocaust witness claimed to have worked as a "interpreter" or in an "office" or "laboratory". -- (He was an interpreter and photographer at Mauthausen) -- (She was an office worker at Auschwitz, that's why she survived.)
3. Anyone who does a bit of research can find dozens of photographs of healthy, well-fed inmates from any German concentration camp. -- Everyone has seen pictures like this...-- while photographs like this one have simply been ignored by the mass media. -- These pictures were taken after the liberation of Ebensee (Mauthausen) on May 6, 1945. -- This picture shows the same people posing in the background with some "living skeletons". -- A close up. --Note three wrist watches, sprinkler system, and swimming pool. A close up of the high-dive. -- These people have just returned from being "umgesiedelt" (euphemism for extermination)... -- More exterminated people. -- A Dachau inmate. -- Healthy inmates leaving Buchenwald... -- Buchenwald inmates on April 14, 1945. The man with the glasses lost weight after his release. -- If the "living skeletons" were not in fact the victims of epidemic disease, then why was it necessary to burn down Bergen-Belsen? -- Typical midget-sized (non-portable) oven, Dachau.
  4. Legally, Nuremberg was a fiasco. Witnesses were interrogated under the laws of the Soviet Union... -- Judicial notice was taken of the findings of Soviet courts... - - Documents or exhibits were introduced into evidence under the laws of Communist countries... The defendants were not allowed to question the credibility of any prosecution witness at any time... -- Any "report" written by the prosecutor was considered "proof" of the defendants' guilt and was not considered subject to argument... -- Any groundless assertion made by the prosecution was considered "proven" unless the defendants could disprove it... -- Effective cross-examination was simply not allowed. -- The defendants were not allowed to take the stand to contradict the prosecution witnesses...
  5. Testimony was curtailed whenever it was feared someone might contradict a favourite prosecution witness... -- Defence attorneys were reprimand for "confusing" the witnesses on cross-examination... -- Defence attorneys were not given copies of documents introduced into evidence by the prosecution by the prosecution... -- Newspapermen were given 250 copies of every document, but the defence were not even given one each.-- Defence attorneys were given piles of documents every morning which were all out of order... -- Defence attorneys were not advised as to the order of proceedings... -- The Jack-in-the-Box Witness Technique. -- They were given virtually all of their documents in English translation instead of the German original... Or they were given 2 copies of a document for 25 lawyers at 10:30 A.M., when trial started at 10... Defence attorneys were snowed under with documents which they were not given time to read... -- Defendants were expected to comment on documents which they were not given time to read... -- (The transcript is full of promises to quit cheating, but the abuses continued)...

6. More examples of flagrant prosecutorial bad faith. -- Defence attorneys werer given documents when it was weeks too late to be any good to them... -- Defence attorneys had no way of knowing what was even in the document book; what kind of "trial" is this? -- The "true and correct copies" were not the same as the originals... -- The prosecutors did not know which document was original and which was the copy... -- Page numbers were incorrectly translated... -- of course, it was all in different languages so the page numbers could not be the same anyway; endless confusion.
7. Endless confusion over documents... -- and translations... -- yet objections were considered "improper"... -- How can such a "trial" be said to have "proven" anything? -- Documents were introduced into evidence which were known to be false... -- "German" documents were written by foreigners... -- Another "German" document forged in Yugoslavia...
8. "Confessions" and "statements" were presented ready made for signature or else... -- (Was this the only case or was this the tip of the iceberg? -- Another "voluntary statement". -- "Witnesses" were allowed to read their "testimony" off scraps of paper.. -- The "witnesses" were allowed to repeat any kind of hearsay and rumour; the prosecutors were allowed to lead the witnesses in any manner they like... -- here the "witness" says "I personally wasn't a witness" and the prosecutor says "Never mind"... -- here we learn that concentration camp inmates have extrasensory perception.
9. 311,982 notarized defence affidavits were never translated and have been forgotten.
10. The typical piece of Holocaust "evidence" consists of a Communist "report" originally written in Russian. -- Over half of the Soviet documents are "photocopies" of German documents which have been "certified genuine" by the Russians. -- Another photocopy certified genuine by the Soviet War Crimes Commission... -- A certified photocopy of a mimeographed document which the Russians say is genuine... -- More Communist "evidence"... -- More Russian "evidence"...
11. One affidavit from an army officer or political commissar was enough to certify any document as genuine at any time... -- the affidavit or certificate simply states where the document was "found", and that it is "genuine". -- All PS documents, are covered by one affidavit sworn by Major Coogan on Nov. 22, 1945. -- Documents which have been "found" are not individually "certified" "genuine". ONE affidavit makes them ALL genuine and that is that. -- "Copies" were prepared on a mimeograph, so the only thing appearing on the "copy" was what they typed onto the stencil. -- "The man without a signature".

#### Part IV

As a "proven fact" protected by special laws not applicable to other "proven facts", the Holocaust must be considered as something of an endangered species

All one needs to endanger the species a bit further..... or perhaps even drive it into extinction..... is to get the Nuremberg Trial transcript and read some of it.



1. These are "captured" "original" "certified genuine" "German" photographs. The Russian stamps mean that they have been "certified genuine" by the Soviet War Crimes Commission. The captions of these genuine German photos have been translated from the original Russian. -- The Russian rubber-stamp "certificate of authenticity" is usually edited out of this photo when it appears in anthologies. -- One of the greatest film producers of the 20th century was a Russian, Sergei Eisenstein. -- Eisenstein produced his 1st film (Strike) in 1924. -- Eisenstein visited Hollywood in 1930, returned to Russia and taught in the State Institute of Cinematography (Same woman as in photo -3- but with white wig). -- His films include Potemkin (1925)... 10 Days That Shook the World (1928)... Alexander Nevsky (1938), with its bold sweep of 13th century battles... Ivan the Terrible (1944), another nationalistic subject... and "documentary films" for the war effort during WWII. -- The Russians had hundreds of concentration camps with their own epidemics, famines and atrocities. Also available were props, sets, extras, and costumes. -- "Documentary proof" that the Nazis castrated people".
2. More "evidence" from Hollywood. -- Is this real, or did they borrow it from a late-night movie? -- This is a crude photomontage. Just look at the "torso" or the soles of the feet or the leg floating in the air at the top, or the long-distance torso at the right, which first appears to be a vague shape. The perspective also appears to be wrong. In this picture truly everything is a botch. -- The pictures of the Warsaw uprising bear a PS document number and are theoretically covered by the one affidavit of Major Coogan of the US Army sworn on November 2, 1945; BUT -- ... the fact that a document bears a PS number does not guarantee that it is not Russian in origin (see footnote). -- The soldier pointing the weapon at the child appears to be the same as the soldier with the sadistic smile in the next picture, possibly indicating they were shooting with a small cast.
3. In a real trial it might be questioned whether the "probative value" of such photographs is not exceeded by their "prejudicial nature". -- Without the captions the evidence proves nothing... -- so that all that is required is a good caption writer. -- Horror-video "evidence" from Yugoslavia.
4. Speer describes Mauthausen -- Another witness describes Dachau... -- Konrad Morgen describes Buchenwald and Dachau. -- Morgen was the SS judge who shot Koch for making human lampshades... -- Morgen lied himself blue in the face on other matters, so we are free to disregard all of his testimony.
5. Scientifically the Holocaust is a farce. The prosecutors admitted that they lacked the technical expertise to judge the evidence... -- so they told the witnesses not to get too technical (!) -- Since victims of cyanide poisoning become unconscious and do not all die in the same period of time if at all, the "peepholes" would not have been much help... -- Cyanide is lighter than air and Zyklon cannot flow through pipes (At the Dachau Trial, this gas chamber didn't exist). -- ... an early "gassing" yarn with a "gas reservoir" instead of Zyklon. -- Here it says that the gas chamber was made out of wood. Cyanide gas can penetrate wooden walls... -- Here are 2000 people flopping down unconscious in the death chamber... -- Here are the SS men looking through a "peephole" at thousands of unconscious people... -- Here is Hoess/Broorkhar(d)t listening outside the door to thousands of unconscious people ("we knew when the people were dead because their

- screaming stopped")... -- Here are the SS men burning millions of bodies in holes dug in a swamp... -- What did they do when it was raining?
6. These are the "funeral urns" which were filled with human ashes and then smashed, so that "every trace was wiped out" (IMT XXXIII 232) -- Note the small size of the ovens. An oven like this could probably burn 8 - 12 bodies per 24 hours using coal for fuel, or up to 16 using oil. -- Millions of bodies cannot be crudely cremated without leaving huge quantities of evidence. To burn a human body using wood can require up to 40 hours; in a crematory oven, at least 1 - 2 hours depending on the fuel. The ash, assuming complete combustion, weighs 5 - 9 pounds. -- The "crematory oven letters" turn out to be certified photocopies which the Russians forgot to bring to court... -- but the dimensions are only 18 x 24 inches. -- When we see factory smoke we know it is a crematorium... The crematory processes described are impossible... The chemical reactions described are wrong and all contradict each other...
  7. To accuse the Germans of killing millions of people with carbon monoxide generated by a Diesel motor... -- is so stupid that it is not worth discussing... -- A description of WWI gas chamber experiments. During WWI they were scientific, but 25 years later they "improvised" with Diesel engines and bug bombs... -- Hundreds of pages are dedicated to "animal heat" medical experiments. Are we supposed to believe the Germans intended to carry prostitutes around on their air-sea rescue operations? -- Typhus is an epidemic disease of prison camps spread by flea- or lice infested clothing. The clothing must be removed and sterilized. -- Delirium is a symptom of typhus.
  8. Holocaust accusations fall into three categories: the impossibly ridiculous, the ridiculously impossible, and the hopelessly insane...

**STEAM PEOPLE TO DEATH LIKE LOBSTERS IN 10 STEAM CHAMBERS AT  
TREBLINKA**

3311-PS

DOCUMENT 3311-PS

CHARGE NUMBER 6 OF THE POLISH GOVERNMENT AGAINST HANS FRANK:  
**MASS MURDERS OF JEWS SYSTEMATICALLY CARRIED OUT AT THE  
EXTERMINATION CAMP OF TREBLINKA, ESTABLISHED 1942;**  
DESCRIPTION OF ATROCITIES THERE PERPETRATED; FRANK'S  
RESPONSIBILITY FOR THESE CRIMES (EXHIBIT USA-293)

C e r t i f i c a t e

This will certify that the document entitled "Charge No 6. Camp of Treblinka,".,  
concerning the extermination of Jews in this camp,

IMT XXXII

153

---

3311-PS

is hereby officially submitted by the Polish Government to the International Military  
Tribunal by the undersigned under the provisions set forth in Article 21 of the Charter.

)

*Dr. Cyprian*

Dr. Tadeusz Cyprian Polish Deputy Representative on the United Nations War Crimes  
Commission in London

Nurnberg. the 5th December. 1945

*Treblinka*

CHARGE No. 6.")

)

In accordance with article 6 of the Charter the Polish Government indicts  
Dr. Hans FRA NK Governor General of Poland,  
of the following crime:

The German authorities acting under the authority of Governor General Dr. Hans Frank  
established in March 1942 the extermination-camp at Treblinka, **intended for mass  
killing of Jews by suffocating them in steam-filled chambers.**

Particulars of the alleged Crime

In 1940 the German authorities established in the village 01 Treblinka. near Malkinia close to the railway-line Warsaw - Bialystok, a concentration camp for Poles who refused to deliver contingents of agricultural products ordered by the German administrative authorities. In November 1941, the District Governor of Warsaw, Dr. FISCHER, proclaimed this camp as a general concentration camp for the whole district of Warsaw and ordered all Poles to be deported there who some way or other contravened against the orders or prohibitions of the German authorities. Later on this camp was named "Treblinka A".

In March 1942, the Germans began to erect another camp "Treblinka B" / in the neighbourhood of "Treblinka A"/, intended to become a place of torment for Jews.

) Official seal, stamped in purple ink I) Carbon copy

IMT XXXII

154

---

-4-

3311-PS

The erection of this camp was closely connected with the German plans aiming at a complete destruction of the Jewish population in Poland which necessitated the creation of a machinery by means of which the Polish Jews could be killed in large numbers. Late in April 1942, the erection of the first three chambers was finished in which **these general massacres were to be performed by means of steam**. Somewhat later the erection of the real "deathbuilding" was finished which contains ten death chambers. It was opened for wholesale murders early in autumn 1942.

It may be mentioned here that there were several phases in the development of the persecution of the Jews in Poland. During the first period until October 1940, the Germans were aiming only at the moral degradation and complete pauperisation of the Jews by all kinds of restrictions of their rights, by the confiscation of their property etc., but later on they turned to their gradual annihilation and destruction as a nation. This change of policy is apparent in their treatment of the ghettos, first they had only to isolate the Jews from the Aryans but later on they were the ghettos, the very means of the physical annihilation of the Jews.

Healthier and stronger Jews were deported for forced labor while those who remained in the Ghettos were decimated by starvation and epidemics. As these methods did not produce the desired results more drastic measures were adopted. Wholesale massacres were organized in the Ghettos and, finally, a complete annihilation of the ghettos was decided upon.

- Page 2-

The Jews had simply ceased to exist. Special camps were established for this purpose where the destruction of human lives was carried on by mechanized means. The best known of these death camps are those of Treblinka, Belzec and Sobiber in the Lublin district. In these camps the Jews were put to death in their thousands by **hitherto**

**unknown, new methods, gas and steam chambers as well as electric current employed on a large scale.** The Victims were recruited chiefly from the General Government, and particularly from the following districts: Warsaw, Radom, Lublin, Krakow and Lwow, but Jews from outside the General Government were also sent there, particularly from the Bialystok district where the Ghettos were maintained for a long time and where in the summer months of 1943 about 10,000 Jews were rounded up and transported to Treblinka for extermination.

The main part of the "work" was done in summer and autumn 1942. Winter 1942 and the year 1943 were used for "mopping up

IMT XXXII

155

---

-5-

**(Note that the technical installations are described in great detail, although by February 1946 this had all been forgotten.)**

3311-PS

operations", i. e. for the extermination of those who managed to dodge the main round-up and, of those younger Jews who were employed in war industry. To indulge in their lust for destruction the Germans did not hesitate to put to death even those younger Jews although their man-power was badly needed and their loss - as admitted by the Germans themselves - was a serious handicap for the war effort.

The Camp B of Treblinka is situated in hilly, wooded country It covered an area of about 5.000 ha (18 sq. miles) and was fenced off by hedges and barbed wire. It is bordered in the north by a young forest, in the west by a railway embankment while low hills shut it off from the East and South. There are several observation posts in the camp for the camp guard (Lagerschutz) as well as searchlights used for securing the camp during the hours of darkness. A side track leads from the main railway track on to a loading platform adjoining a large open place fenced off by barbed wire. where several thousands persons can be accommodated at the same time. To the north stands a large barrack and in the south-western corner an observation post. The place to the south of the barbed wire fence was used for sorting out pieces of clothes of the victims which were fit for further use (Lumpensortierungsplatz). Further to the south is the place of execution and a mass grave. A gate opens from the place to a road leading to the buildings and one of them is divided by a narrow corridor into two parts and measures approx. 40 yards by 25 yards. On each side of the corridor are situated **five chambers whose height is about 6 and a half feet. There are no windows. The doors can be shut hermetically.**

**The second building consists of three chambers and a boilerroom. The steam generated in the boilers is led by means of pipes to the chambers.** There are terracota floors which become very slippery when wet. Along the southern wall of the building runs a long platform where the bodies of the victims were piled up after execution. **A well is situated near the boiler-room.**

Behind this building and separated from the rest of the camp by barbed wire stands a

barrack and a kitchen destined for the grave diggers. On both sides of these buildings are situated observation posts. As the executions grew in numbers, **mass graves were dug out by motor driven machines** and not by hand and shovel as in the beginning.

The camp was guarded by Germans of the SS-detachments and by Ukrainians. The officer to whom this guard was subordinated was the SS-Capt. SAUER. This garrison (Lagerschutz) performed also duties of executioners, while menial services had to be performed

IMT XXXII

156

---

-6-

3311-PS

ty the inmates of. the camps themselves, so e.g. the unloading of the trucks, stripping of the victims and sorting out of their clothes and shoes (Lumpensortierung), the emptying of the death chambers and the burying of the bodies. When a new transport arrived some of the Jews were picked out to do this work so long till they broke down morally under the impression of this organized and mechanized mass murder. Then they had to dig their own graves and take up their position at them, whereupon they were shot one by one by SAUER personally. Their last duty before dying was to push the body of

\_ Page 3-

the preceding victim into its own grave. A new party was then chosen to continue their work in the camp. **The sadism of SAUER in enjoying the shooting personally sounds incredible, but his guilt has been proven beyond any doubt.**

The average number of Jews dealt with at the camp in summer 1942 was about two railway transports daily, but there were days of much higher efficiency. From autumn 1942 this number was falling.

After unloading in the siding all victims were assembled in one place where men were separated from women and children. In the first days of the existence of the camp the victims were made to believe that after a short stay in the camp, necessary for bathing and disinfection, they would be sent farther east, for work. Explanations of this sort were given by SS-Men who assisted at the unloading of the transports and further explanations could be read in notices stuck up on the walls of the barracks. But later, when more transports had to be dealt with, the Germans dropped all pretences and only tried to accelerate the procedure.

All victims had to strip of their clothes and shoes, which were collected afterwards, whereupon all victims, women and children first, were driven into the death chambers. Those too slow or too weak to move quickly were driven on by rifle butts, by whipping and kicking, often by SAUER himself. Many slipped and fell, the next victims pressed forward and stumbled over them. Small children were simply thrown inside. **After being**

**filled up to capacity the chambers were hermetically closed and steam was let in.**

In a few minutes all was over. Jewish menial workers had to remove the bodies from the platform and to bury them in mass graves. By and by, as new transports arrived, the cemetery grew extending in eastern direction.

From reports received may be assumed that several hundred thousands of Jews have been exterminated in Treblinka. Exact

IMT XXXII

157

---

-7-

3311·PS

figures are impossible to obtain as the Germans did not bother to keep any records concerning the number of Jews deported to this camp and killed there. It will be even impossible to establish some correct figures because as early as spring 1943 the Germans began **to exhume the bodies and to bum them so as to destroy all evidence** of the crimes perpetrated. These cremations continue until summer 1943, when the victims were able to start a mutiny and to kill some of the guards enabling thus several hundred Jews to escape from the camp.

The above description of the mass murders in Treblinka gives only a faint idea of the horrors which prevailed in the camp. It is practically impossible to imagine the sufferings of the victims in the camp and to grasp the full extent of the atrocities. For the victims transported to the camp in cattle trucks and exposed for several days to the most cruel sufferings of body and soul, **death in the steam chambers must have almost come as a welcome relief**. Their only crime consisted in the fact of belonging to a race condemned by Hitler to death.

The responsibility of Dr. Hans FRANK for the setting up of the camp at Treblinka and for the mass killings described above is inherent to his official position as Governor General of Poland.

The camp could not be set up without either his direct order or, at least, his approval, and the numbers of people killed there, clearly indicate, that these atrocities were elements of a systematic policy of extermination. All those connected with the "liquidation" of ghettos and of the Jews themselves took their orders from the Governor General.

*Dr. Cyprian*

DOCUMENT 3319·PS

MATERIAL OF VARIOUS KINDS 1938 TO 1944: ACTIVE PARTICIPATION BY

RIBBENTROP AND THE GERMAN FOREIGN OFFICE IN THE PERSECUTION OF  
THE JEWS, PARTICULARLY IN FOREIGN COUNTRIES (EXHIBIT GB-287)

BESCHREIBUNG :

einundzwanzigteilig /alle S'e Phot / Viertes und elftes S. nicht wiedergegeben.

E r s t e s. S: Entire exhibit Photo. copy

IMT XXXII

158

-8-

**... ZAP THEM TO DEATH WITH MASS ELECTRICAL SHOCKS**

11 Feb. 46

of extermination was once again in full swing. It created murder vans, gas chambers in the concentration camps, **special electrical appliances for the mass murder of the doomed**, crematoria, and also "Zyklon" banks.

Now, I pass over to the next section of my presentation: "Concentration camps for the peaceful population."

Inasmuch as this subject has already been extensively treated by the members of the Prosecution who presented their cases before me, I shall try to be as brief as possible; I shall limit myself either only to absolutely new information or to the text of the documents which serve as an explanation to the movie films which will be shown today before the Tribunal.

I beg to draw the attention of the Tribunal to the fact that at the end of 1941 and in 1942 the scale of German fascist crimes committed in concentration camps reached vast proportions. In particular, I refer to the report of the Polish Government in confirmation of this statement. On Page 138 of the document book the members of the Tribunal will find the testimony to the effect that in 1942 one of the most terrifying extermination camps, the Treblinka Camp Number 2, was in rapid process of erection. The Germans called this " Treblinka B." **Further, I refer to the report of the extraordinary State Commission on Auschwitz.** The members of the Tribunal will find the extract which I am going to quote on Page 353 in the document book, Volume II, second column of the text, Paragraph 2. I quote a short excerpt from Page 257:

**"In 1941 the first crematorium for burning the corpses of murdered people was built in the Auschwitz Camp. This crematorium had three ovens. Attached to the crematorium was a so-called 'special purpose bath-house.' That was a gas chamber for asphyxiating people. "**



I draw the attention of the Tribunal to the following sentence:

"In the summer of 1942 the Reichsführer SS Himmler inspected Auschwitz Camp and ordered it to be greatly enlarged and technically perfected."

I end my quotation here, and I call the attention of the Tribunal to Page 136 on the reverse side of the document book; this is from a report of the Polish Government, which shows that the Camp Sobibor was founded during the first and second liquidation of the Jewish ghetto. But the extermination on a large scale in this camp really started at the beginning of 1943. In this same report, in the last paragraph on Page 136 of the document book, we may read that Camp Belsen was founded in 1940; but it was in 1942 that **the special electrical appliances were built in for mass extermination of people**. Under the pretext that the people were being led to the

IMT VII

576

---

-9-

11 Feb. 46

**bath-house, the doomed were undressed and then driven to the building where the floor was electrified in a special way; there the were killed.**

Usually the concentration camps of German fascism can be divided into two groups: the labor concentration camps and the extermination camps. It seems to me that such a differentiation is not quite correct, because the labor camps also served the purpose of extermination.

I omit two pages of the text and I pass on to the Page 260. In confirmation of what I said just now, I refer to the report of the Extraordinary State Commission relative to Yanov Camp in the city of Lvov. The Tribunal will find this on Page 59 in the document book, Paragraph 5 of the first column of the text. But at the same time, I ask the members of the Tribunal to refer to Page 6 of the album of documents relative to the Lvov Camp. One of them is a picture of "**a trench in the valley of death.**" **The round is soaked with human blood to the depth of 1 1/2 meters.** On the next pages are shown the belongings taken from the executed persons. This picture was taken by the experts of legal medicine about 2 months after the mass shootings.

**From the reports of the Extraordinary State Commission on crimes in the Yanov Camp** it can be seen that here in. what was officially a usual work camp, **over 200,000 Soviet citizens were exterminated, according to the findings of the legal experts.** I quote only the first paragraph on page of the Russian text. I begin the quotation:

**" In view of the total area of burial grounds and the area of 2 square kilometers in which the ashes and bones were scattered as well the expert commission concluded**

**that in the Yanov Camp there were exterminated over 200,000 Soviet citizens. "**

I omit the next part of my presentation, which deals with the regime of starvation in concentration camps. This was already very well presented by the representative of the British Prosecution, Sir David Maxwell-Fyfe. This must be already quite clear to the Tribunal and I don't think it will be necessary to give any additional proofs. But I ask the Tribunal's permission for a presentation of evidence on a camp which was created by the German fascists only during the last stage of the war. I refer to Page 265 of my presentation.

Maidanek and Auschwitz camps served as a means of extermination only for those who really were sent to these camps. These two camps were not a direct menace for those people who were outside the walls of the camp; but, in the course of the war, having already suffered grave defeats, German fascism began to practice

IMT VII

577

---

-10-

23 April 46

then later had to learn from his testament that he, in full possession of his faculties, consciously gave the order for mass extermination, is confronted with a riddle. I state here ...

LT. COL. GRIFFITH-JONES: We really don't want another long speech about the Fuhrer. Just turn over the page and look at what is being said on the 26th of March:

"The report of the Polish Government on the measures against the Jewish population is published in full in the English press. A passage reads, 'In the town of Vilna 50,000 Jews were murdered, in Rovno 14,000; in Lvov half of the total Jewish population.'

"Many details are also given about the use of poison gas, as at Chelm, **of electricity in Belzec**, of the deportations from Warsaw, the surrounding o f blocks of houses, and of the attacks with machine guns."

Did you read that one?

STREICHER: I do not know. **However, that shootings must have occurred, of course where Jews committed sabotage et cetera, is evident during a war that is considered as a matter of course.** However, the figures which are quoted here were just simply not believable.

LT. COL. GRIFFITH-JONES: Yes. I understand you to say that now, but what I do not understand is what you meant when you said this morning that the *Israelitisches Wochenblatt* made no mention of murders and gave no figures. You didn't say that the

figures were unbelievable; you told this 'Tribunal, on your oath, that the newspaper contained nothing except the hints of disappearance, with no mention of figures. What did you mean by that?

STREICHER: I have said the truth under oath, but it is possible that one might not remember everything. During an interrogation some time back I stated, based on memory, that an issue must exist which mentions the disappearance of Jews, and so on. It is in the *Israelitisches Wochenblatt*, and I thought I said that it was in 1943 and it is true. If one article after the other is put before me - well, even if I had seen it, how can I remember it? But that I, under oath, should have deliberately told you an untruth, that is, at any rate, not so.

LT. COL. GRIFFITH-JONES: We will deal with the article you mention in 1943 in one moment; but just before we do that, just see if you believe your own staff. Turn, will you, to 38-A, M-139. Now, on the 6th of May it so happens just after those last three extracts from the *Israelitisches Wochenblatt* we have looked at, within 2 or 3 months, 1 or 2 months afterwards your newspaper is publishing this article. It is headed "Children of the Devil."

IMT XII

369

-11-

**... BLAST THEM INTO THE TWILIGHT ZONE WITH ATOMIC BOMBS**

11 June 46

high temperature? When it was exploded it created exceedingly high temperature, so that there could be no defense against it?

SPEER: No, that is an error. Actually, ordinary gas evaporates at normal atmospheric temperature. This gas would not evaporate until very high temperatures were reached and such very high temperatures could only be produced by an explosion; in other words, when the explosives detonated, a very high temperature set in, as you know, and then the gas evaporated. The solid substance turned into gas, but the effects had nothing to do with the high temperature.

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: Experiments were carried out with this gas, were they not, to your knowledge?

SPEER: That I can tell you. Experiments must certainly have been carried out with it.

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: Who was in charge of the experimentations with the gases?

SPEER: As far as I know it was the research and development - department of the OKH in the Army ordnance office. I cannot tell you for certain.

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: And certain experiments were also conducted and **certain**

researches conducted in **atomic energy**, were they not?

SPEER: We had not got as far as that, unfortunately, because **the finest experts we had in atomic research had emigrated to America.** and this had thrown us back a great deal in our research, so that we still needed another year or two in order to achieve any results in the splitting of the atom.

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: The policy of driving people out who didn't agree with Germany hadn't produced very good dividends, had it?

SPEER: Especially in this sphere it was a great disadvantage to us.

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: Now, I have certain information, which was placed in my hands, of an experiment which was carried out **near Auschwitz** and I would like to ask you if you heard about it or knew about it. **The purpose of the experiment was to find a quick and complete way of destroying people without the delay and trouble of shooting and gassing and burning, as it had been carried out and this is the experiment, as I am advised. A village, a small village, was provisionally erected with temporary structures and in it approximately 20,000 Jews were put. By means of this newly invented weapon of destruction, these 20,000 people were eradicated almost instantaneously, and in such a way that there was no trace**

IMT XVI

529

-12-

BEAT THEM TO DEATH, THEN CARRY OUT AUTOPSIES TO SEE WHAT THEY  
DIED OF

14 Jan. 46

HERR BABEL: For what reason?

BLAHA: The reasons stated, depending on the nature of the guards of the commanders.

HERR BABEL: But you said you were occupied, indeed according to your statements, very much occupied.

BLAHA: Yes.

HERR BABEL: How then did you have an opportunity of observing such ill-treatment?

BLAHA: **I performed many autopsies on people either shot or beaten to death at their work, and made official reports on the cause of death.**

HERR BABEL: You said they were shot. Did you see such incidents yourself?

BLAHA: No.

HERR BABEL: Then, how do you know that?

**BLAHA: The bodies were brought to me from the place of work, and it was my duty to ascertain the cause of death; that they men had been beaten to death, for example, that the skull or ribs had been fractured, that the man had died of internal hemorrhage, or that he had been shot; I had to make an official report on the cause of death.** Sometimes, but this was rare, when an investigation was conducted, I was called in as a witness.

HERR BABEL: Thank you.

THE PRESIDENT: Mr. Dodd, do you wish to re-examine the witness:

MR. DODD: I have no further questions to ask the witness at this time.

THE PRESIDENT: Does any other member of the prosecuting staff want to re-examine? Colonel Pokrovsky?

COLONEL POKROVSKY: At this stage of the Trial I have no further questions to ask the witness.

THE PRESIDENT: Then the witness can go.

[The witness left the stand.]

MR. DODD: I should like to ask the Tribunal at this time to take judicial notice of the findings and the sentences imposed by the Military Court at Dachau, Germany, on the 13 th day of December 1945. The findings were dated the 12 th and the sentences on the 13 th. I have here a certified copy of the findings and the sentences, Number 3590-PS, which I should like to offer as Exhibit Number USA-664.

IMT V 199

-13-

... FORCE "PEOPLE TO CLIMB TREES. THEN CUT THE TREES DOWN

19 Feb. 46

-In the territories of the Lithuanian S.S.R., the Hitlerites exterminated in great numbers not only the local population but also people who were driven here from the Orlov, Smolensk, Vitebsk, and Leningrad regions. From the summer of 1943 to June 1944, 200,000 people passed through the camp for the evacuated population near the town of Alitous."

You will see this camp in the movie document which will be presented today.

I omit the next part of the quotation and I read two paragraphs

further down:

"Due to the filthy living conditions, the unbelievable crowding, lack of water, starvation, disease, and mass shootings, **about 60,000 Soviet citizens perished during 14 months in this camp.**"

I omit the two next pages of the text and I quote from Page 288 of the report. It is mentioned here that for the families of Red Army soldiers special concentration camps were set up in the territories of the Lithuanian S.S.R. The following order was posted in this camp:

"For expressing displeasure with German authorities and for violation of the camp regime the Soviet people shall be shot without trial, jailed, or sent on forced labor for life to Germany."

I omit one paragraph and continue:

"A German woman in command of four such camps, Elisabeth Zeelling, frequently announced to the inmates, 'You are my slaves; I shall punish you in any way I want.'"

I refer further to the report of the State Extraordinary Commission relative to the crimes in the city of Kiev. "This report describes murders in the camps which will be also shown in the films today. I quote only one quotation from this report, which shows the methods of **extermination of people in the Syretzk Camp**. I quote Page 289, Paragraph 3, of the Russian text:

"Radomsky and Rieder used all kinds of devices for the extermination of Soviet citizens. For instance, **they invented the following method of murder: Several Soviet prisoners would be forced to climb a tree and others had to saw it down. The prisoners would fail together with the tree and be killed.**"

Further, I quote a short excerpt from the report of the Extraordinary State Commission on crimes in the Estonian S.S.R. This excerpt describes the very severe regime in the Estonian camps. I quote the last paragraph on Page 90:

"Daily in the camp there were public floggings of the inmates on a bench especially built for this purpose. Besides this, for the" smallest offense people were kept without any food for

IMT VII

582

-14-

. ... KILL 840.000 RUSSIANS AT SACHS EN HAUSEN AND BURN THE BODIES  
IN FOUR PORTABLE OVENS

13 Feb. 46

And so we have established that the design and construction of the crematoria ovens for German concentration camps ....

**THE PRESIDENT: The Tribunal would like to know as they have not these letters before them, to whom they were addressed.**

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: This letter, Mr. President, was addressed to the SS units in Belgrade. These documents were taken by the Yugoslav Government. The 55 units in Belgrade considered that the methods of extermination practiced in Bandetz and Saimyshte, which I have already described to the Tribunal, were not adequate and they decided to perfect them. For this purpose they started building, or rather they designed the construction of crematoria in the concentration camps. This was the subject of the lively business correspondence between the SS police and the SS units in Belgrade and the German firms, part of which I have just presented to you.

THE PRESIDENT: Were the other letters that you referred til also addressed to SS units?

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Yes, Mr. President, they were also addressed to the SS units. The first letter, addressed to the administration of the Auschwitz Camp was from the firm Topf and Sons.

I shall now present to the Tribunal evidence of the fact that besides the stationary crematoria, **there existed also movable crematoria. The Tribunal already knows about the movable gas chambers. These were "murder vans." There were also created transportable crematoria. An SS member, Paul Waldmann, testifies to their existence.** He was one of the participants in the crime perpetrated by the German fascists when **840,000 Russian prisoners of war in Sachsenhausen were annihilated at one time.** The Exhibit number USSR-52 (Document Number USSR-52) on Auschwitz has already been presented to the Court. I quote that particular extract from the testimony of a member, Waldmann, which mentions the mass execution in Sachsenhausen:

**"The war prisoners murdered in this way were cremated in four movable crematoria which were transported on car trailers."**

I omit the next two pages of my report which deals with gas chambers and crematoria. I think the Tribunal already has a clear idea of this question. But I ask the Tribunal to pay attention to the repugnant methods introduced by the German fascists for industrial utilization of corpses. Further I shall present to the Tribunal evidence which would testify to even more repulsive utilization of the corpses. Now I shall quote from a report on Auschwitz, which the Tribunal will find on Page 353, reverse side, of the document

**BASH PEOPLE'S BRAINS IN WITH A PEDAL-DRIVEN BRAIN-BASHING  
MACHINE WHILE LISTENING TO THE RADIO, THEN BURN THE BODIES  
IN 4 PORTABLE OVENS**

13 Feb. 46

It is further said that a particularly terrible regime existed for those included in the category of. recalcitrants. They were put into a special building, named the death block. The inmates in this block were shot on schedule, five to six persons being taken to execution every Tuesday and Friday. The German physician Kuper was one of those present at the shootings. Academician Burdenko established that in the so-called hospital people were exterminated in the same manner as in the rest of the camp.

In the penultimate paragraph, on Page 3, we read-members of the Tribunal will find this passage on Page 73 of the document book: "The scenes which I had to witness defy all imagination. My joy at the sight of the liberated people was marred by the fact that their faces bore an expression of utter stupor. This made me think, 'What is the matter here?' Evidently the sufferings they had undergone erased from their minds all distinction between life and death.

"I observed these people for 3 days and bandaged their wounds while moving them from the camp, but the mental stupor remained. Something similar could also be seen on the faces of the doctors during the first few days.

"People perished in the camp from disease, starvation, and floggings. In the so-called 'hospital' prison they died of woundinfection, sepsis, and starvation."

**On the 2nd day of May 1945, there was captured in Berlin a member of the SS, Paul Ludwig Gottlieb Waldmann, the son of a shopkeeper, Ludwig Waldmann, he was born in Berlin on 17 October 1914.** From information received, his mother, up to the time of his capture, was living in the city of Brunswick, Donnerburweg 60.

He testified personally to facts known to him regarding the mass extermination of Soviet prisoners of war. He witnessed these exterminations while working as a driver in different camps and himself participated in the mass killings. **His testimony is on Page 9 of Exhibit Number USSR-52 Document Number USSR-52, entitled "Camp Auschwitz." He provides more detailed information on the murders in the camp at Sachsenhausen .**

Towards the end of summer 1941, the Sonderkommando of the Security Police in this camp exterminated Russian prisoners of war daily for a whole month. Paul Ludwig Gottlieb Waldmann testified - you will find the excerpt I am quoting on Page 82 - that:

"The Russian prisoners of war had to walk about one kilometer from the station to the camp. In the camp they stayed one night without food. The next night they were led away for execution. The prisoners were constantly being transferred from the inner camp on three trucks, one of which was



13 Feb. 46

driven by me. The inner camp was approximately one and three quarters of a kilometer from the execution grounds. The execution itself took place in the barracks which had been recently been constructed for this purpose.

**“One room was reserved for undressing and another for waiting: in one of them a radio played rather loudly.** It was done purposely so that the prisoners could not guess that death awaited them. From the second room they went, one by one, through a passage into a small fenced-off room with an iron grid let into the floor. Under the grid was a drain. As soon as a prisoner of war was killed, the corpse was carried out by two German prisoners while the blood was washed off the grid.

“In this small room there was a slot in the wall, approximately 50 centimeters in length. **The prisoner of war stood with the back of his head against the slot and a sniper shot at him from behind the slot. In practice this arrangement did not prove satisfactory, since the sniper often missed the prisoner. After 8 days a new arrangement was made. The prisoner, as before, was placed against the wall: an iron plate was then slowly lowered onto his head. The prisoner was under the impression that he was being measured for height. The iron plate contained a ramrod which shot out suddenly and poleaxed the prisoner with a blow on the back of the head. He dropped dead. The iron plate was operated by a foot lever in a corner of the room.** The personnel working in the room belonged to the above-mentioned Sonderkommando.

“By request of this execution squad, I was also forced to work this apparatus. I shall refer to the subject later. The bodies of prisoners thus murdered were burned in four mobile crematories transported in trailers and attached to motor cars. I had to ride constantly from the inner camp to the execution yard. I had to make 10 trips a night with 10 minutes interval between trips. It was during these intervals that I witnessed the executions...”

It is a long way from these individual murders to the death factories of Treblinka, Dachau, an Auschwitz, but the tendency, the line of action are identical. Methods and extent of the killings varied. The Hitlerites endeavored to discover ways and means for the rapid mass execution of human beings. They spent much time on the solution of this problem. To realize their ambition they began to work on the solution even prior to their attack on the Soviet Union by inventing different implements and instruments of murder, while peaceful inhabitants and prisoners of war alike ended up as victims of Hitler's executioners.

... TORTURE AND EXECUTE PEOPLE IN TIME TO MUSIC  
AT THE YANOV CAMP IN RUSSIA

3420-P6

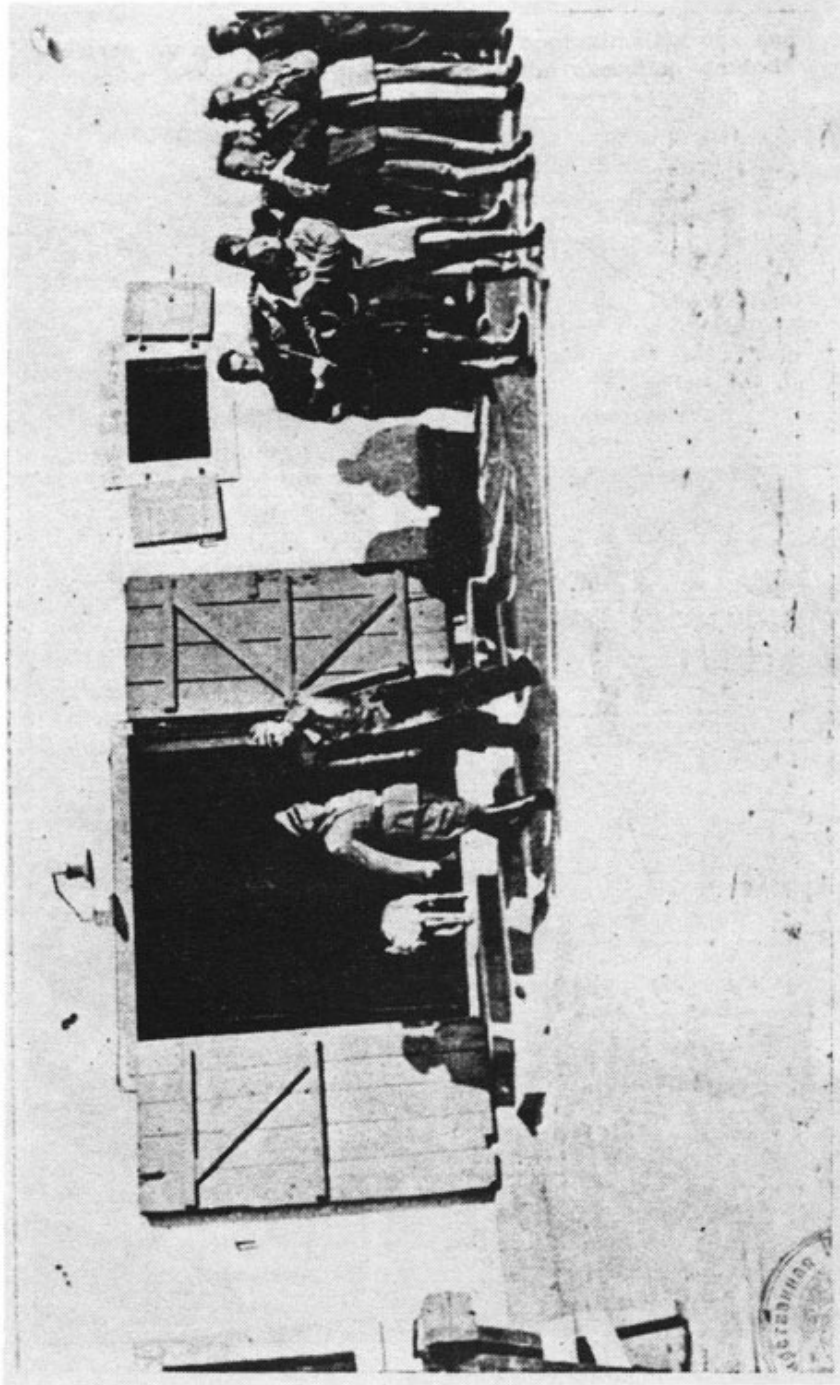
- 31 -



Das Orchester der im Lager Janovsk gefangenen Musiker spielt den „Todestango“: im Takte dazu werden Folterungen und Hinrichtungen vollzogen

Translation of caption:

The orchestra of musicians held prisoner in the Janovsk Camp play the "Death Tango"; tortures and executions are carried out in time to the music.



Die Henker des Lagers Janovsk, Warzok und Willhaus, beim Verlassen des Gebäudes, um der Exekution von Häftlingen beizuwohnen

Translation:

The hangmen of the Janovsk Camp, Warzok and Willhaus, leaving the building to be present at the execution of prisoners.

-19-

**SHOOT EVERY MEMBER OF THE ORCHESTRA**

14 Feb. 46

ages of 2 and 4 years and tossed in the air and then took pot shots at them, while his daughter applauded and shrieked, 'Papa, do it again; do it again, Papa!' And he did it again.

"The internees of this camp were exterminated for no reason at all, often as the result of a bet. A woman witness, Kirschner, informed the Investigating Commission that a Gestapo Commissar, Wepke, bet the other camp executioners that he could cut a boy in half with one stroke of the axe. They did not believe him. So he caught a 10-year old boy on the road, made him kneel down, told him to hide his face in the folded palms of his hands, made one test stroke, placed the child's head in a more convenient position and with one single stroke cut the boy in half. The Hitlerites heartily congratulated Wepke, shaking him warmly by the hand.

"In 1943, for Hitler's birthday – his 54 th – the commandant of the **Yanov Camp**, Obersturmführer Willhaus, picked out 54 prisoners of war and shot them himself.

"A special hospital for prisoners was organized in the camp. The German hangmen Brambauer and Birman checked up the patients on the 1 st and 15 th day of each month; and, if they discovered that among the patients there were some who had been in the hospital for over 14 days, they shot them on the spot. Six or seven people were killed during each investigation.

"The Germans executed their tortures, ill-treatments, and shooting **to the accompaniment of music**. For this purpose **they created a special orchestra selected from among the prisoners. They forced Professor Stricks and the famous conductor Mund to conduct this orchestra. They requested the composers to write a special tune, to be called the 'Tango of Death'. Shortly before dissolving the camp the Germans shot every member of the orchestra."**

Later on I will present to the Tribunal, as a photo-document, photographs of this "orchestra of death".

What took place in Yanov Camp was in no way exceptional. In exactly the same manner the German administration behaved in all concentration camps in the occupied area of the Soviet Union, Poland, Yugoslavia, and other Eastern European countries.

**I submit to the International Military Tribunal Exhibit Number USSR-29 (Document Number USSR-29). It is a communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary State Commission for the investigation of the crimes committed perpetrated by the Germans in the extermination camp of Maidanek in the city of Lublin. The Tribunal will find this communiqué on Page 63 of the document book. I**  
quote

IMT VII  
451

-20-

**...GRIND THE BONES OF MILLIONS OF PEOPLE IN PORTABLE BONE-GRINDING MACHINES**

14 Feb. 46

**system prevailed in the construction of the gas chambers, in the mass production of the round tins containing the poisonous substances “Cyklone A” and “Cyklone B”, the ovens of the crematories are all built on the same typical lines, and one was the plan extending over all the camps of destruction. There was uniformity in the construction of the evil-smelling death machines, which the Germans referred to as “gaswagen”, but which our people called the “soul destroyers”; and there was the same technical elaboration in the construction of mobile mills for grinding human bones.** All this indicates one sole and evil will uniting all the individual assassins and executioners.

**It became obvious that German thermotechnicians and chemists, architects, toxicologists, mechanics, and physicians were engaged in this rationalization of mass murder on instructions received from Hitler’s government and from the Supreme Command of the German Armed Forces. It was also evident that the “death factories” brought into existence an entire series of auxiliary industries.**

But the unity of this will-to-evil was not only apparent there, where a special technique had been evolved to serve the purpose of very evil murder. The unity of this will-to-evil was also apparent from the similarity of the methods employed by the murderers, from the uniformity of type in the murder technique evolved as well as from the fact that, in cases where no special technique was employed, use was made of ordinary weapons of the German Armed Forces.

From the evidence which I shall submit later on you will see that **the sites where the Germans buried their victims were opened up by Soviet legal doctors in the north and south of the country. These sites were separated from each other by thousands of kilometers,** and it is quite evident that the crimes were perpetrated by perfectly different people; but the methods employed were absolutely identical. **The wounds were**

**invariably inflicted on the same parts of the body. And identical, too, were the preparations for camouflaging the gigantic graves as antitank ditches and trenches. Everywhere the unarmed and defenseless people, on their arrival at the execution ground, were ordered, in practically the same terms, to undress and lie face downwards in previously prepared pits. As soon as the first batch was shot, whether in the swamps of Belorussia or the foothills of the Caucasus, the row was covered with quicklime and the second batch of unarmed and defenseless people, of people about to die, were again ordered by the murders to undress and lie down on that corrosive, blood-soaked mass which covered the first batch of victims.**

This is testified to not only by the uniformity of instructions and orders received from high commands. So similar were the methods

## IMT VII 439

-21-

... GRIND THE BONES OF 200 PEOPLE (3/4 TON) AT ONE TIME  
AS DESCRIBED IN PHOTOGRAPHS AND DOCUMENTS  
WHICH HAVE DISAPPEARED

18 Feb 44

- (9) This is a snapshot of the same group. Here you see both women and young girls condemned to death.
- (10) In Yanov Camp the executions are carried out to the strains of the "Death Tango" played by an orchestra conducted by Professor Strick, who interweaves in the camp together with his bandmaster, Mundl. I request Your Honors to observe two points of interest in this snapshot. To the right we see the camp commander, Obergruppenführer Gebauer, in white uniform, and behind him his dog, Rex, known to us through many interrogations as having been trained to harass living persons and to tear them to pieces. It is evident that Gebauer is leading the orchestra to the execution ground.
- (11) One of the gallows used by the German fascists in their endeavor to establish a regime of terror in the temporarily occupied territories of the Soviet Union. The snapshot was found in the files of the Yanov Gestapo. A woman of sorts is seen laughing at the foot of the gallows.
- (12) A second gallows erected in the same market place, at Lvov, also taken from the archives of the Gestapo.
- (13) I am showing Your Honors the snapshot of an entire street festooned with bodies of Soviet citizens. This is a street in the city of Lvov, and I beg to remind the Tribunal that according to the records of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs the same hangings also occurred in Khar'kov.
- (14) The same street in Lvov. The snapshot was taken from the archives of the Lvov Gestapo.
- (15) The gallows were not the only means of execution. The guillotine, too, was used on a vast scale. In this snapshot you see the heads of victims guillotined in the prison of Danzig. The snapshot was taken in the Anatomic Institute in Danzig, where the bodies of the victims were brought after execution.
- (16) I shall not show you too many snapshots of tortures inflicted. I only wish to show a few typical examples. This snapshot was taken from a dead Gestapo soldier. It shows a young girl being flogged. Later you will see what next they did to her.
- (17) It is not quite clear whether the girl is being strung up by the hair or hanged by the neck. Judging by the convulsive movement of her hands, I think that a noose has just been placed round her neck. Observe the bestial face of the scoundrel who is hanging her.
- (18) Here is a snapshot taken from a dead Gestapo soldier. I wish to emphasize the manner in which the German fascists mocked the charity of the Russian women. They had just forced these Ukrainian women to run naked before the German brutes.
- (19) This snapshot will help you to understand subsequent events. It represents a machine for grinding human bones. Next to the

18 Feb. 48

machine stands the prisoner of war who feeds the machine. It can grind the bones of 200 persons at a time. As has been proved to the commission, it has a constant yield of 200 cubic meters of bone flour.

That is all. Photographs are identified as Exhibits USSR-100, 101, 102, 212, 385, 388, 389, 390, 391.

Will you now permit me to submit further documentary evidence?

In the first part of my presentation I dealt with German mass terrorism and spoke specifically about the extermination of children and the infamous methods used by the Germans with regard to them, since terror applied to children—terror most savage, most brutal—is one of the characteristic features of fascist bestiality.

I now present to the Tribunal evidence of mass extermination of the population in various parts of Eastern Europe. I submit to the Tribunal brief excerpts from the report of the Polish Government, which Your Honors will find on Page 127 of the document book, in the second paragraph of the text. It describes the so-called Anin massacre. I quote:

"At the end of December 1939 a Polish policeman was shot in the vicinity of Warsaw by a bandit. Subsequent investigations showed that the murderer was in a restaurant in Vaver, near Warsaw. Two German policemen tried to arrest him. When the police entered the restaurant, the bandit opened fire, killing one policeman and wounding another, that is, he apparently killed one and wounded another.

"In reply the German authorities, on 26 December 1939, ordered mass reprisals, and a punitive expedition made its appearance in the village.

"A detachment of 'Landeschützen, under the command of an officer, was dispatched to Vaver and to the summer resort of Anin. Both of these localities were surrounded by a cordon of soldiers. The proprietor of the restaurant where the event occurred was immediately hanged, and his body suspended in front of his house for 3 days. At the same time the men were dragged out from every house. Having thus rounded up about 170 persons, the Germans made them stand in the railway station, facing the wall and with their hands held above their heads, for several hours. Afterwards their documents were checked and a few were dismissed, but the vast majority were informed that they would be executed. They were then taken to a field, split up into groups of 10 to 14, and executed by volleys from machine guns.

"The number of individual graves discovered on the execution ground amounted to 107. Among those executed were two doctors, 30 youths under 16 years of age, and 12 old men



---

**... STUDY BONE GRINDING IN SPECIAL 10 -  
DAY CRASH COURSE SEMINARS**

14 Feb. 46

should be destroyed in an overwhelming majority, although an appreciable number was to be employed by the German landowners as slaves. These directives were the result of the policy of the German Government toward the peoples of the occupied territories; and, it must be confessed, were put into practice by every member of the Armed Forces, myself included."

Such were the courses dedicated to the training and education of junior police officials.

But the fascist training school for murderers acknowledged other forms of education as well, forms specially dedicated to the technique of destroying all traces of the crimes committed. The Tribunal has already received the document registered as Exhibit Number USSR-6(c) (8) (Document Number USSR-6(c) (8)). This document is one of the appendices to the report of the Extraordinary State Commission on German atrocities perpetrated on the territory of the region of Lvov. The document is the testimony of the witness, Manusevitch, interrogated by the senior assistant to the prosecutor of the Lvov region, by the special request of the Extraordinary State Commission. The minutes of the interrogatory are recorded in conformity with the legal code of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic. The Tribunal will find these minutes on Page 48 of the document book.

Manusevitch was imprisoned by the Germans in Yanov Camp, where he worked in the prisoners' squad for burning corpses of murdered Soviet citizens. After the 40,000 corpses murdered in Yanov Camp were burned, the squad was transferred for similar purposes to the camp in Lissenitzky Wood.

I now quote from the record of the interrogation, which the Tribunal will find on Page 52 of the document book, Paragraph 2 from the top, Line 26. I begin:

"In the death factory of this camp special 10-day courses on corpse burning were organized, on which 12 men were employed. Pupils attending these courses came from the camps of Lublin, Warsaw, and others whose names escape me. I do not know the surnames of the pupils, but they were officers from colonels to sergeant majors, not soldiers from the rank and file. The instructor at these courses was the officer in command of crematories, Colonel Schallok. On the site where the bodies were exhumed and burned he explained the practical manner of their burning and how to set up the machinery for bone crushing."

Later on, photographs of this machine will be submitted to the Tribunal together with a description, or rather, I should say, technical directions.

---

**Another non-existent "bone grinding machine" described  
in another document which has disappeared . . .**

19 Feb. 44

Scherlack, taught the commandants on the spot how to organize the exhumation of the corpses from the graves, how to pile them on stacks, burn them, how to scatter the ashes, to crush the bones, to fill up the ditches, and how to plant trees and brush wood on the graves as camouflage."

I now refer to a document which has already been submitted to the Tribunal as Document Number USSR-61, which is the report of the examination in the town of Lvov of the special machine for the crushing of bones. This record may be found by the members of the Tribunal on Page 473 of the document book. As I have very little time left at my disposal, I shall only quote very short excerpts. I quote Paragraph I, on Page 342:

"The machine for crushing bones was mounted on a special carriage on the platform of a trailer. It is easily transportable by automobiles or other means of transportation without dismounting."

I omit the next paragraph, and shall read one more short extract:

"The machine will function in any spot and does not require additional adaptation. It can be transported by automobile or any other vehicle.

"A machine of these dimensions can produce 3 cubic meters of calcinated bone powder during 1 hour."

I omit the next four pages of the report, and submit to the Tribunal as evidence the original record of the interrogation of Gerhard Adametz (Exhibit USSR-80, Document Number USSR-80), taken by an American army lieutenant, Patrick McMahon. Gerhard Adametz was interrogated under oath. I dwell especially on this document, which has been put kindly at our disposal by our American colleagues, because Adametz' testimony, to use a legal term, in some points corroborates our own evidential material. The testimony is very lengthy, and I will limit myself to a few short quotations.

Gerhard Adametz was a member of Sonderkommando 1005-B. I draw the attention of the Tribunal again to the fact that the first Sonderkommando was simply 1005; this one is Sonderkommando 1005-B. The excerpt which I shall quote from the testimony of Gerhard Adametz will be found by the members of the Tribunal on Page 480 of the document book, beginning with the second paragraph. Gerhard Adametz said that, together with 40 other members of the Schutzpolizei, he left Dniepropetrovsk and was sent to Kiev. I remind the Tribunal of the name of Baybe-yar, which the Tribunal has already heard. I begin to quote the testimony of Adametz, Page 347:

"Our Leutnant Winter reported about our column to Oberleutnant Hanisch, who was the Zugführer of the Schutzpolizei

---



... in this version the "bone grinders" have become bulldozers.

18 Feb. 46

then ignited. About 2,500 to 3,000 corpses were placed in each of these "ovens." The Germans detailed special crews for the removal of earrings, rings, and also gold teeth from the jaws of the dead.

"When all the corpses were burned, new "ovens" were stacked, and so on. The bones were smashed into small particles by bulldozers and the ashes strewn over the Yar, so that no traces should be left. The men worked from 12 to 15 hours a day.

"The Germans used excavators in order to expedite the work. From 18 August until the day of our escape—29 September—approximately 70,000 corpses were burned."

I interrupt this quotation and invite the attention of the Tribunal to a document on Page 287, Volume II, Paragraph 5 of the document book, second column. This is a report of the Extraordinary State Commission on crimes of the German fascist invaders in the territory of the Latvian S.S.R. In the place to which I will draw the attention of the Tribunal it is shown that the Hitlerites systematically carried out executions in the forest of Birkeneck. I make a special point of quoting this because further on we shall present documentary films showing full details of these mass shootings. I begin the quotation:

"In the forest of Birkeneck, on the outskirts of the city of Riga, the Hitlerites shot 46,500 peaceful citizens. The witness, M. Stabulnek, a woman who lived in the vicinity of the forest, stated that:

"On Friday and Saturday before Easter, 1942, packed busses went from the city to the forest. I saw 41 busses passing my house from the beginning of Friday morning to noon. On Easter Sunday, many inhabitants—I among them—went into the forest to the site of the executions. There we saw one large open pit containing the bodies of women and children who had been shot; they were either naked or in their underwear. There were traces of torture and ill-treatment on the corpses of the women and children, many of whom had black and blue bruises on their faces and cuts on their heads. Some had had their hands and fingers cut off, their eyes gouged out, and their stomachs ripped open."

I now omit one paragraph and continue:

"The commission discovered, on the execution ground, 55 graves covering a total area of 2,885 square meters."

I quote one more paragraph from this communication:

"In the forest of Dreilin, 5 to 7 kilometers east of Riga, along the highway to Luban, the Germans shot over 13,000 peaceful

Note that photographs of German leaders, concentration camps, etc. are in full supply, but that photos of bone grinders, portable ovens etc. have all disappeared.

##-L



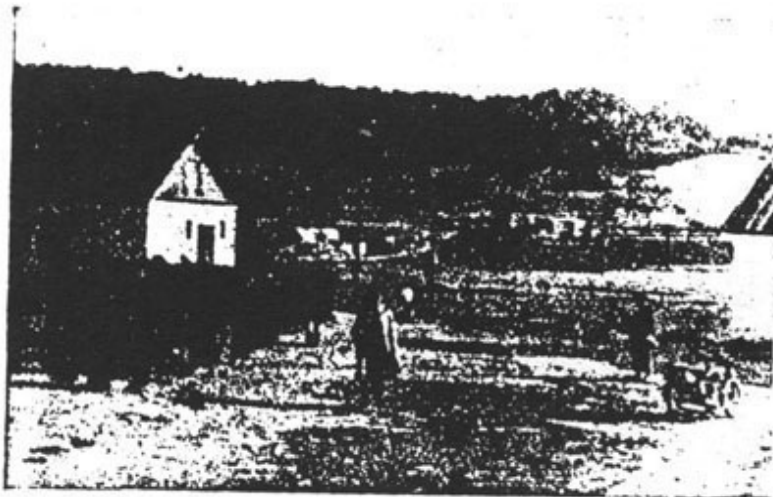
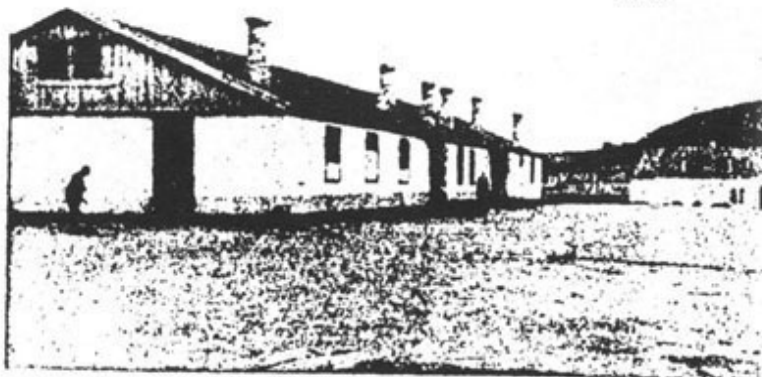
IMT XXXVII

411

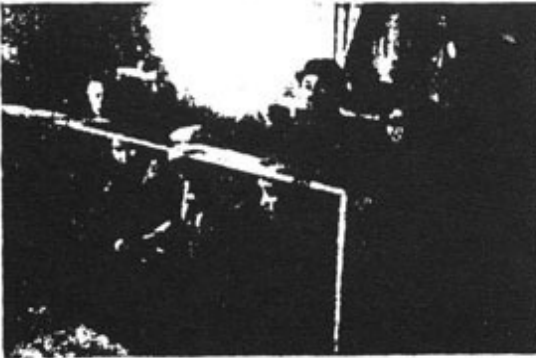
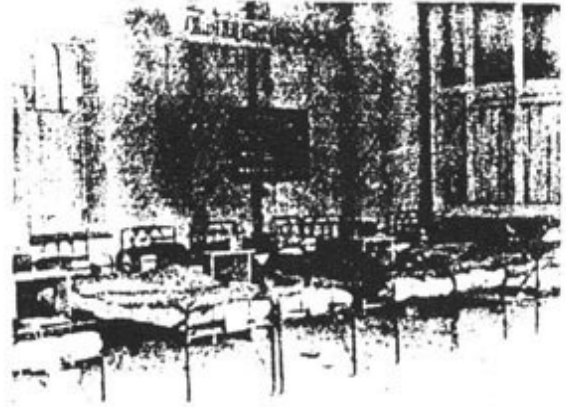
---



018-L



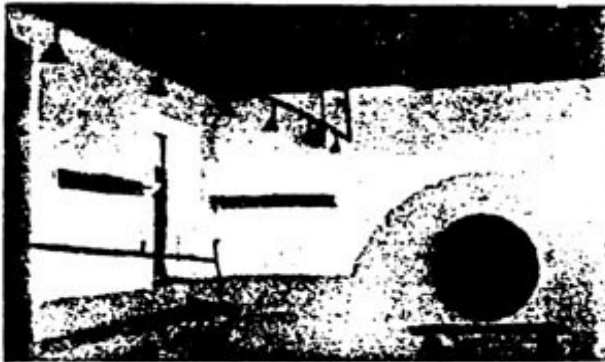
---



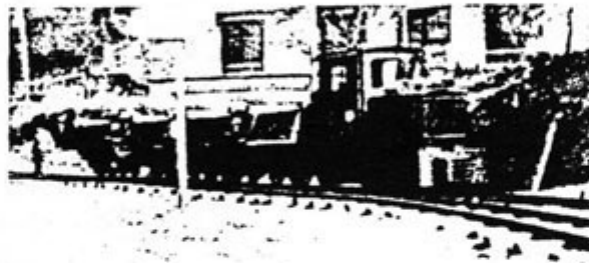
---

Mauthausen

018-L



---



---





**Jewish "criminal types" from the Lemburg ghetto**

010-L



**Jewish "criminal types" from the Lemburg ghetto**

010-L







**. . . MAKE LAMPSHADES OUT OF HUMAN SKIN**

**3401-PS**

Volksgemeinschaften auf der Erde sind die beste Garantie für die Achtung der Rechte der Völker untereinander. Der Nationalsozialismus erneuert das Denken über Staat und Volk in der Welt und wird dadurch auch unseren Volksgenossen in ihrem schweren Kampfe nicht nur Erleichterung, sondern Erlösung bringen. Die Stelle für die praktische Durchführung dieser Grundsätze ist die **Auslandsorganisation der N.S.D.A.P.**, die dem Stellvertreter des Führers, Reichsminister Rudolf Heß, unmittelbar unterstellt ist. Der Leiter, Gauleiter Ernst Wilhelm Bohle, gab uns mit seinen einzelnen Mitarbeitern zusammen bei einem Besuch in den einzelnen Abteilungen der Organisationsstelle am Harvestehuderweg 22 einen Überblick über Aufgaben und Gliederung der Auslandsorganisation, die in den letzten Wochen und Monaten so rege arbeitet, daß der Wiederhall dieser zähen und zielbewußten Arbeit auch in Hamburg selbst deutlich wahrnehmbar war. Das Wirken der Auslandsorganisation erstreckt sich buchstäblich rund um den Erdball, und mit Fug und Recht könnte der Wahlspruch an ihrer Arbeitsstätte am Harvestehuderweg in Hamburg stehen: „Mein Feld ist die Welt.“ Die Auslands-Organisation unter Leitung von Gauleiter E. W. Bohle, dem ein großer Stab sachkundiger und befähigter Mitarbeiter zur Seite steht, umfaßt heute über **350 Landesgruppen und Stützpunkte der N.S.D.A.P.** in allen Weltteilen und betreut darüber hinaus eine große Anzahl Einzelparteigenossen an den verschiedensten Plätzen.

.....

---

**DOCUMENT 3420-PS and 3423-PS**

**PHOTOGRAPHS OF SPECIMENS OF TATTOOED HUMAN SKIN USED FOR ORNAMENTAL PURPOSES, FOUND AT BUCHENWALD CONCENTRATION CAMP (EXHIBIT USA-252)**

---

**EXPLANATORY NOTE:**

**Four photographs reproduced. See 3421-PS for documentation**

---

---

(See also David's Philistine foreskin collection, I Samuel 18:25-27)

3420-PS



---





---



---





---





13 Dec. 45

of an official United States Army report describing the circumstances under which this exhibit was obtained; and that extract is set forth in Document 3420-PS, which I refer to in part. It is entitled:

"Mobile Field Interrogation Unit Number 2; PW Intelligence Bulletin; 13. Concentration Camp, Buchenwald.

"Preamble. The author of this account is PW Andreas Pfaffenberger, 1 Coy, 9 Landeschützen Bn., 43 years old and of limited education. He is a butcher by trade. The substantial agreement of the details of his story with those found in PWIB (H) /LF/36 establishes the validity of his testimony. PW has not been questioned on statements which, in the light of what is known, are apparently erroneous in certain details, nor has any effort been made to alter the subjective character of the PW's account, which he wrote without being told anything of the intelligence already known. The results of interrogation on personalities at Buchenwald have already been published (PWIB Number 2/12, item 31.).

"'In 1939 all prisoners with tattooing on them were ordered to report to the dispensary.'"

THE PRESIDENT: Is this what Pfaffenberger said?

MR. DODD: Yes, Sir.

"'No one knew what the purpose was; but after the tattooed prisoners had been examined, the ones with the best and most artistic specimens were kept in the dispensary and then killed by injections administered by Karl Beigs, a criminal prisoner. The corpses were then turned over to the pathological department where the desired pieces of tattooed skin were detached from the bodies and treated. The finished products were turned over to SS Standartenführer Koch's wife, who had them fashioned into lamp shades and other ornamental household articles. I myself saw such tattooed skins with various designs and legends on them, such as "Hänsel and Gretel," which one prisoner had on his knee, and designs of ships from prisoners' chests. This work was done by a prisoner named Wernerbach."

I also refer to Document 3421-PS, which bears Exhibit Number USA-253.

"I, George C. Demas, Lieutenant, USNR, associated with the United States Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality, hereby certify that the attached exhibit, consisting of parchment, was delivered by the War Crimes Section, Judge Advocate General, United States Army, to me in my above capacity, in the usual course of business, as an exhibit

... CUT PEOPLE'S HEADS OFF AND SHRINK THEM

13 Dec. 45

found in Buchenwald Camp and captured by military forces under the command of the Supreme Commander, Allied Expeditionary Forces."

And the last paragraph of Document 3423-PS (Exhibit USA-252) is a conclusion reached in a United States Army report, and I quote it:

"Based on the findings in Paragraph 2, all three specimens are tattooed human skin."

This document is also attached to this exhibit on the board. We do not wish to dwell on this pathological phase of the Nazi culture; but we do feel compelled to offer one additional exhibit, which we offer as Exhibit Number USA-254. This exhibit, which is on the table, is a human head with the skull bone removed, shrunken, stuffed, and preserved. The Nazis had one of their many victims decapitated, after having had him hanged, apparently for fraternizing with a German woman, and fashioned this terrible ornament from his head.

The last paragraph of the official United States Army report from which I have just read deals with the manner in which this exhibit was acquired. It reads as follows:

"There I also saw the shrunken heads of two young Poles who had been hanged for having relations with German girls. The heads were the size of a fist, and the hair and the marks of the rope were still there."

Another certificate by Lieutenant Demas is set forth in Document 3422-PS (Exhibit USA-254) and is similar to the one which I have read a few minutes ago with relation to the human skin, excepting that it applies to this second exhibit. We have no accurate estimate of how many persons died in these concentration camps and perhaps none will ever be made; but as the evidence already introduced before this Tribunal indicates, the Nazi conspirators were generally meticulous record keepers. But the records which they kept about concentration camps appear to have been quite incomplete. Perhaps the character of the records resulted from the indifference which the Nazis felt for the lives of their victims. But occasionally we find a death book or a set of index cards. For the most part, nevertheless, the victims apparently faded into an unrecorded death. Reference to a set of death books suggests at once the scale of the concentration camp operations, and we refer now and offer Document Number 493-PS as Exhibit Number USA-251. This exhibit is a set of seven books, the death ledger of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp. Each book has on its cover the word "Totenbuch" (or Death Book)—Mauthausen.

In these books were recorded the names of some of the inmates who died or were murdered in this camp, and the books cover the

DOCUMENT 341-PS  
CERTIFICATION OF ORIGIN OF EXHIBIT USA-252 (A420-PS) AND  
ACCOUNT BY GERMAN PRISONER OF WAR OF THE KILLING OF  
PRISONERS IN BUCHENWALD CONCENTRATION CAMP TO OBTAIN  
TATTOOED HUMAN SKIN FOR ORNAMENTAL PURPOSES (EXHIBIT  
USA-253)

OFFICE OF U.S. CHIEF OF COUNSEL  
FOR THE PROSECUTION OF AXIS  
CRIMINALITY

16 November 1945

CERTIFICATE

I, GEORGE C. DEMAS, LIEUT. USNR, associated with the  
United States Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Crimi-  
nality, hereby certify that the attached exhibit, consisting of parch-  
ment, was delivered by the War Crimes Section, Judge Advocate  
General, U. S. Army, to me in my above capacity, in the usual  
course of official business, as an exhibit found in Buchenwald Camp  
and captured by military forces under the command of the Supreme  
Commande, Allied Expeditionary Forces.

NAME *George C Demas*  
RANK Lieutenant, USNR  
FILE NO. 301973

AFFIDAVIT

Before me, Sidney N. Schreiber, 2nd Lieutenant AC, being  
authorized to administer oaths, personally appeared Jack R. Nowitz,  
2nd Lieutenant AUS, who, being by me first duly sworn, made and  
subscribed the following statement:

1. That sometime during the period of April to July 1945, the  
exhibit attached hereto, labeled "Section of Human Skin Lamp  
Shade," Buchenwald Concentration Camp," was described to me  
by Raymond M. Givens, Lieutenant Colonel, Infantry, to have been  
secured by him as follows:

That during the investigation and preparation of  
evidence regarding war crimes committed as the said

IMT XXXII

207



921-PS

Buchenwald Concentration Camp, he had acted as Investigator-Examiner assigned to the Judge Advocate Section, War Crimes Branch, Third United States Army:

That the above exhibit was secured by him at said camp during the period of the investigation and turned over to the War Crimes Branch of the Judge Advocate Section, Third United States Army, along with the other evidence secured in the case.

2. That the attached exhibit is the one referred to in the above statements made to me.

*Jack R. Nowitz,*  
JACK R. NOWITZ,  
2nd Lt., AUS.

Subscribed and sworn to before me at Munich, Germany, on  
3 November 1945

*Sidney M. Schreiber*  
SIDNEY N. SCHREIBER,  
2nd Lt., AC,  
Investigator-Examiner.

SECRET

Mobile Field Interrogation Unit No. 2  
PW INTELLIGENCE BULLETIN

No 2/20

19 December 1944

Address Briefs and Requests to HQ, FID, MIS, APO 887

EXTRACT

13. Concentration Camp, BUCHENWALD

Preamble. The author of this account is PW Andreas PFAFFENBERGER, 1 Coy, 9 Landesschuetzen Bn. 43 years old and of limited education, he is a butcher by trade. The substantial agreement of the details of his story with those found in PWIS (H)/LF/736 establishes the validity of his testimony.

PW has not been questioned on statements which, in the light of what is known, are apparently erroneous in certain details, nor has any effort been made to alter the subjective character of PW's

342-PS

account, which he wrote without being told anything of the intelligence already known. Results of interrogation on personalities at BUCHENWALD have already been published (PWIB No 2/12 Item 31).

\* \* \* \*

In 1939, all prisoners with tattooing on them were ordered to report to the dispensary. No one knew what the purpose was. But after the tattooed prisoners had been examined, the ones with the best and most artistic specimens were kept in the dispensary, and then killed by injections, administered by Karl BEIGS, a criminal prisoner. The corpses were then turned over to the pathological department, where the desired pieces of tattooed skin were detached from the bodies and treated. The finished products were turned over to SS Sturmbannführer KOCH's wife, who had them fashioned into lampshades and other ornamental household articles. I myself saw such tattooed skins with various designs and legends on them, such as "Hans' und Gretl", which one prisoner had had on his knee, and ships from prisoners' chests. This work was done by a prisoner named WERNERBACH.

There I also saw the shrunken heads of two young Poles who had been hanged for having had relations with German girls. The heads were the size of a fist, and the hair and the marks of the rope were still there.

19 November 1945  
Certified to be a true copy  
James B. Donovan  
Commander, USNR

DOCUMENT 342-PS

PHOTOGRAPH OF SHRUNKEN HUMAN HEAD FOUND IN BUCHENWALD CONCENTRATION CAMP, AND CERTIFICATION (EXHIBIT USA-254)

EXPLANATORY NOTE:

Parts of head reproduced. Extract from PW Intell. Bulletin reproduced under 342-PS

IMT XXXII

269

3422-PS

OFFICE OF U.S. CHIEF OF COUNSEL  
FOR THE PROSECUTION OF AXIS  
CRIMINALITY

16 November 1945.

CERTIFICATE

I, GEORGE C. DEMAS, LIEUT., USNR, associated with the United States Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality, hereby certify that the attached exhibit, consisting of one shrunken head, was delivered by the War Crimes Section, Judge Advocate General, U.S. Army, to me in my above capacity, in the usual course of official business, as an exhibit found in Buchenwald Camp and captured by military forces under the command of the Supreme Commander, Allied Expeditionary Forces.

NAME GEORGE C. DEMAS  
RANK Lieutenant, USNR  
FILE NO. 301973

WAR CRIMES BRANCH<sup>1)</sup>  
Records Subsection

10 November 1945

Receipt for the two following exhibits of Concentration Camp Buchenwald is hereby acknowledged:

Item 105	3 pieces of human skin (tattooed)	exhibit B 2
Item 106	Human head (shrunken)	exhibit B 3

---

GEORGE C DEMAS  
Lt USNR

---

<sup>1)</sup> carbon copy

(Note that forensic tests are never performed and that the witnesses almost never appear in court)



IMT XXXII

271

... MAKE POCKET BOOKS AND DRIVING GLOVES FOR S.S. OFFICERS  
OUT OF HUMAN SKIN

IMT-PS

Q Was Dr. RASCHER in charge of this work for this whole period?

A Yes. RASCHER told me that he had been put on this work by HIMMLER personally and he was there until it was abandoned. I forget to mention that in the early part of the work in the Russian civilians, prisoners of war and Jews of all nationalities were used. Particular attention was paid in being sure if the man was a Russian commissar or some sort of intellectual.

Q Is there anything else that you would like to add about this experiment?

A Yes. I can never forget the way RASCHER acted. RASCHER used to go for the prisoners personally and would bring them in at pistol point. He would casually shoot any who tried to make a break or any who did not move fast enough. They were herded into the room he would sneer and tell them that they had fifteen minutes to live and he would relax the prohibition of no smoking among prisoners and that they could have a smoke. The most disgusting part was that when the prisoners lined up, RASCHER would go along and make what he called a leather inspection. He would grab a man by the buttocks and the thighs and say "good." After the group had been killed, the bodies from these bodies would be removed from these thighs and buttocks. I was in the office many times when human skin with blood still on it was brought into RASCHER. After the bodies had been carted away, RASCHER would inspect them carefully, holding them up to the light for flaws, and would pass on them before they were tanned. They were always stretched over small wooden frames when they came to RASCHER. I saw the finished leather later made into a handbag that Mr. RASCHER was carrying. Most of it went for driving gloves for the SS officers of the camp.

Q Was this so-called "Doctor" a doctor of medicine or science?

A He was a doctor of medicine, I do know that. He

- Page 4 -

was about thirty-four years of age. I have been told that RASCHER was killed by the SS before the Americans got here but I have no proof of that.

Q Were there any other experiments conducted other than those you have mentioned?

A Yes.

Q What were they?

IMT XXX

322



gas chamber at the new crematorium and extremities of the body amputated without the use of anaesthetics, i.e., living bodies were used to simulate battle field condition wounds and shell fire wounds. The coagulation tests were being conducted during this time. Dr. RASCHER conducted this experiment and would later dictate his findings for the official report.

Q. Were there any other things of this nature that went on?

A. I remember in particular any report I made out almost always ended with the remark "Experiment successful but the patient died." This may sound like a joke as I have heard it before but I have never had to write it before and realize it was true.

Q. Are there any more experiments you remember wherein you can give names of personnel conducting them?

A. None, except I would like to tell what I know of the dungeon here. I was thrown into the dungeon after having escaped from camp. The circumstances of my escape were that in RASCHER's absence I cleaned out his safe and took all signed receipts of sale for gloves and pocketbooks that RASCHER had sold, i.e., gloves and pocketbooks made from human skin. There were other documents also which I can't remember now. My English friend in camp who has since been killed made a contact for me on the outside. When I left camp I met this intermediary from the British and handed him all these compromising documents. This person took them on to Switzerland. I do not know where he is now nor where the documents are. I came back under guard and thought I would be killed but RASCHER saved my life. RASCHER was in trouble charged with negligence and he thought I could save him. He in turn said he had burned the documents in question and I was merely thrown into the dungeon where I remained for nine months in chains. RASCHER was convicted of negligence and many other things and was later dismissed from the service and I understand has since been killed by the SS, for what he knew. RASCHER's wife was convicted for embezzlement and imprisoned. I gave RASCHER 5,000 marks to keep from being killed even before this came up. I had money on the outside. RASCHER had told us when I gave him the 5,000 marks that the SS was afraid something would go wrong in Germany and that the American Invasion might be successful and if it was every prisoner would be killed.

Q. Who was in charge of the dungeon?

A. Sturmfuhrer STILLER. I don't remember the name of his assistant. Most of the punishment I received in the dungeon was inflicted by an SS men from Munich who came from the Gestapo

.. PAINT PORNOGRAPHIC PICTURES ON CANVASSES MADE OF HUMAN SKIN

938-P8

Bodies stacked one upon the other were found outside the crematory. The Nazis maintained a building at the camp for medical experiments and vivisections with prisoners as guinea pigs. Medical scientists came from Berlin periodically to reinforce the experimental staff. In particular, new toxins and anti-toxins were tried out on prisoners. Few who entered the experimental buildings ever emerged alive.

One of the weapons used by SS guards.

- Page 8 -

The body disposal plant. Inside, are the ovens which gave the crematorium a maximum disposal capacity of about 400 bodies per 10-hour day. Gold-filled teeth were extracted from bodies before incineration. The ovens, of extremely modern design and heated by coke, were made by a concern which customarily manufactures baking ovens. The firm's name is clearly inscribed.

All bodies were finally reduced to bone ash.

Twelve hundred civilians walked from the neighboring City of Weimar to begin a forced tour of the camp. There are many smiling faces and, according to observers, at first the Germans act as though this were something being staged for their benefit.

One of the first things that the German civilians see as they reach the interior of the camp is the parchment display. On a table for all to gaze upon is a lampshade made of human skin, made at the request of an SS officer's wife. Large pieces of skin have been used for painting pictures, many of an obscene nature.

There are two heads which have been shrunk to one-fifth their normal size. These, and other exhibits of Nazi origin, are shown to the townspeople.

The camera records the changes in facial expressions as the Weimar citizens leave the parchment display.

The tour continues with a forced inspection of the camp's living quarters, where the stench, filth and misery defied description.

They see the result of lack of care in a bad case of trenchfoot.

Other evidences of horror, brutality and human indecency are shown and these people are compelled to see what their own government had perpetrated.

Correspondents assigned to the Buchenwald story have given wide notice to the well-fed, well-dressed appearance of the German civilian population of the Weimar area.

... BIND BOOKS IN HUMAN SKIN

29 Jan. 46

M. DUBOST: And in the working groups?

THE PRESIDENT: We have heard that they were all mixed up.

M. DUBOST: The fact will not have escaped the Tribunal that these questions are put to counter other questions which were asked this morning by the Counsel for the Defense with the intent to confuse not the Tribunal, but the witnesses.

BALACHOWSKY: I repeat that we had a complete conglomeration of nationalities and categories of prisoners.

THE PRESIDENT: That is exactly what he said, that these triangles were completely mixed up.

M. DUBOST: I think, that the statement by this second witness will definitively enlighten the Tribunal on this point, whatever the efforts of the Defense might be to mislead us.

*[Turning to the witness]* Do you know anything about the fate of tattooed men?

BALACHOWSKY: Yes, indeed.

M. DUBOST: Will you please tell us what you know about them?

BALACHOWSKY: Tattooed human skins were stored in Block 2, which was called at Buchenwald the Pathological Block.

M. DUBOST: Were there many tattooed human skins in Block 2?

BALACHOWSKY: There were always tattooed human skins in Block 2. I cannot say whether there were many, as they were continuously being received and passed on, but there were not only tattooed human skins, but also tanned human skins—simply tanned, not tattooed.

M. DUBOST: Did they skin people?

BALACHOWSKY: They removed the skin and then tanned it.

M. DUBOST: Will you continue your testimony on that point?

BALACHOWSKY: I saw SS men come out of Block 2, the Pathological Block, carrying tanned skins under their arms. I know, from my comrades who worked in Pathological Block 2, that there were orders for skins; and these tanned skins were given as gifts to certain guards and to certain visitors, who used them to bind books.

M. DUBOST: We were told that Koch, who was the head at that time, was sentenced for this practice.

BALACHOWSKY: I was not a witness of the Koch affair, which happened before I came to the camp.

M. DUBOST: So that even after he left there were still tanned and tattooed skins?

BALACHOWSKY: Yes, there were constantly tanned and tattooed skins, and when the camp was liberated by the Americans,

---



... an objection from the defense

## TWENTIETH DAY

Friday, 14 December 1945

### *Morning Session*

DR. KAUFFMANN: May I bring up two points with regard to yesterday's and all future presentation of evidence on the section dealing with Crimes against Humanity.

Firstly, I request that the affidavit of the witness Pfaffenberger, which was submitted yesterday, be stricken from the record. The witness himself will later have to be cross-examined, since his affidavit is fragmentary in most important points. In many cases it does not appear whether his statements are based on personal observations or on hearsay, and therefore it is too easy to draw false conclusions. The witness did not mention that the Camp Commander Koch and his inhuman wife were condemned to death by an SS court, among other things, on account of these occurrences. It is, of course, possible to ascertain the complete facts by questioning the witness at a later stage of the Trial. But until then the Tribunal and all members of the Prosecution and the Defense must be continually influenced by such dreadful testimony.

The contents of this testimony are so horrifying and so degrading to the human mind that one would like to avert one's eyes and ears. In the meantime such statements make their way into the press of the whole world, and civilization is justly indignant. The consequences of such prejudiced statements are incalculable. The Prosecutor clearly recognized the significance of this testimony and exposed the sorry documents in yesterday's proceedings.

If weeks or months pass before such testimony is rectified, its initial effect can never be wholly eliminated; but truth suffers and justice is endangered thereby. Surely, Article 19 of the Charter does not envisage bringing about such a state of affairs.

Secondly, I should, therefore, like to suggest that at the present stage of the Trial the testimony of witnesses who live in Germany and whose appearance here in court is possible should not be read in the proceedings. For at this stage of the Trial the charges being made are even more terrible than those referring to wars of aggression, since the tortured lives and deaths of human beings are involved.

At the beginning of the Trial the Tribunal refused to admit testimony of the witness Schuschnigg, and it is my opinion that



**... MAKE SADDLES, RIDING BREECHES (i.e., jodphurs) GLOVES,  
HOUSE SLIPPERS, AND LADIES HANDBAGS OUT OF HUMAN SKIN**

11 Jan. 46

"7. Phlegmone experiments were conducted by Dr. Schütz, Dr. Babor, Dr. Kieselwetter and Professor Lauer. Forty healthy men were used at a time, of which twenty were given intramuscular and twenty intravenous injections of pus from diseased persons. All treatment was forbidden for 3 days, by which time serious inflammation and in many cases general blood poisoning had occurred. Then each group was divided again into groups of 10. Half were given chemical treatment with liquid and special pills every 10 minutes for 24 hours. The remainder were treated with sulfanamide and surgery. In some cases all the limbs were amputated. My autopsy also showed that the chemical treatment had been harmful and had even caused perforations of the stomach wall. For these experiments Polish, Czech, and Dutch priests were ordinarily used. Pain was intense in such experiments. Most of the 600 to 800 persons who were used finally died. Most of the others became permanent invalids and were later killed.

"8. In the fall of 1944 there were 60 to 80 persons who were subjected to salt water experiments. They were locked in a room and for 5 days were given nothing for food but salt water. During this time their urine, blood, and excrement were tested. None of these prisoners died, possibly because they received smuggled food from other prisoners. Hungarians and Gypsies were used for these experiments.

"9. It was common practice to remove the skin from dead prisoners. I was commanded to do this on many occasions. Dr. Rascher and Dr. Wolter in particular asked for this human skin from human backs and chests. It was chemically treated and placed in the sun to dry. After that it was cut into various sizes for use as saddles, riding breeches, gloves, house slippers, and ladies' handbags. Tattooed skin was especially valued by SS men. Russians, Poles, and other inmates were used in this way, but it was forbidden to cut out the skin of a German. This skin had to be from healthy prisoners and free from defects. Sometimes we did not have enough bodies with good skin and Rascher would say, 'All right, you will get the bodies.' The next day we would receive 20 or 30 bodies of young people. They would have been shot in the neck or struck on the head so that the skin would be uninjured. Also we frequently got requests for the skulls or skeletons of prisoners. In those cases we boiled the skull or the body. Then the soft parts were removed and the bones were bleached and dried and reassembled. In the case of skulls it was important to have a good set of teeth. When we got an



---

... original German version of Blaha's "affidavit"

2249-PS

diesen Versuchen gestorben und es wurden dazu Polnische, Russische, Tschechische, und deutsche Haeftlinge herbeigekommen. Insgesamt sind ungefaehr 175 Menschen diesen Versuchen unterworfen worden.

7. Phlegmone Versuche sind von Dr. Schuetz, Dr. Babor und Dr. Kieselwetter prof. Lauer durchgefuehrt worden. 40 gesunde Menschen sind auf einmal benuetzt worden, von denen 20 intramuskulaere und 20 intraveinoese Injektionen von dem Eiter kranker Menschen erhielten. Drei Tage lang wurde jede Behandlung dieser Menschen verboten, zu welcher Zeit ernste Entzuendungen, und in vielen Faellen allgemeine Blutvergiftung auftrat. Dann wurde jede Gruppe wieder in Gruppen von 10 unterteilt. Die Haelfte chemische Behandlung mit Fluessigkeit und Pillen, die all 10 Minuten 24 Stunden lang eingegeben wurden. Der Rest wurde mit Sulfonamide und Chirurgie behandelt. In manchen Faellen sind alle Glieder amputiert worden. Meine Autopsie zeigte auch, dass die chemische Behandlung schaedlich war und sogar Perforationen der Magenwand verursachte. Fuer diese Versuche sind gewoehnlich Polnische, tschechische und hollaendische Priester benuetzt worden. Die Versuche waren sehr schmerzhaft. Die meisten der sechs bis achthundert Personen die dazu benuetzt wurden, starben am Ende. Die anderen wurden Invaliden und wurden spaeter getoetet.

8. Im Herbst 1944 wurde an 60 bis 80 Menschen Salzwasser Versuche durchgefuehrt. Sie wurden 5 Tage lang in ein Zimmer eingesperrt und bekamen nichts anderes als Salzwasser zu essen. Waehrend dieser Zeit ist ihr Urin, Blut und Excrement geprueft worden.

- Seite 8 -

Keiner dieser Gefangenen starb, moeglicherweise weil sie Nahrung von anderen Gefangenen geschmuggelt bekamen. Ungarn und Zigeuner sind fuer diese Versuche benuetzt worden.

9. Es war allgemein ueblich die Haeuter der Leichen toter Gefangener zu entfernen. Es wurde mir oefters befohlen dies zu tun. Dr. Rascher und P. Volter im besonderen verlangte diese menschliche Haut von Menschen Ruecken und Bruesten. Sie wurde chemisch behandelt und in die Sonne zum Trocknen gelegt. Nachher wurde sie in verschiedenen Groessen zugeschnitten fuer Benuetzung als Saettel, Reithosen, Handschuhe, Hausschuhe und Damen-Handtaschen. Taettowierte Haut wurde besonders von den SS Maennern geschaezt. Russen, Polen und andere Haeftlinge sind auf diese Art benuetzt worden, aber es war verboten die Haut eines Deutschen auszuschneiden. Diese Haut musste von gesunden Personen kommen

... DRIVE JEWS TO CANNIBALISM IN ALL THOSE FREIGHT CARS

11 Jan. 46

order for skulls from Oranienburg the SS men would say, 'We will try to get you some with good teeth.' So it was dangerous to have good skin or good teeth.

"10. Transports arrived frequently in Dachau from Struthof, Belsen, Auschwitz, Mauthausen and other camps. Many of these were 10 to 14 days on the way without water or food. On one transport which arrived in November 1942 I found evidence of cannibalism. The living persons had eaten the flesh from the dead bodies. Another transport arrived from Compiègne in France. Professor Limousin of Clermont-Ferrand who was later my assistant told me that there had been 2,000 persons on this transport when it started. There was food available but no water. Eight hundred died on the way and were thrown out. When it arrived after 12 days, more than 500 persons were dead on the train. Of the remainder most died shortly after arrival. I investigated this transport because the International Red Cross complained, and the SS men wanted a report that the deaths had been caused by fighting and rioting on the way. I dissected a number of bodies and found that they had died from suffocation and lack of water. It was mid-summer and 120 people had been packed into each car.

"11. In 1941 and 1942 we had in the camp what we called invalid transports. These were made up of people who were sick or for some reason incapable of working. We called them 'Himmelfahrt Commandos.' About 100 or 120 were ordered each week to go to the shower baths. There four people gave injections of phenol, evipan, or benzine, which soon caused death. After 1943 these invalids were sent to other camps for liquidation. I know that they were killed, because I saw the records and they were marked with a cross and the date that they left, which was the way that deaths were ordinarily recorded. This was shown on both the card index of the Camp Dachau and the records in the registry office of Dachau. One thousand to two thousand went away every 3 months, so there were about five thousand sent to death in this way in 1943, and the same in 1944. In April 1945 a Jewish transport was loaded at Dachau and was left standing on the railroad siding. The station was destroyed by bombing, and they could not leave. So they were just left there to die of starvation. They were not allowed to get off. When the camp was liberated they were all dead.

"12. Many executions by gas or shooting or injections took place right in the camp. The gas chamber was completed in 1944, and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first

---

**Blaha was a Czech who signed a confession in German  
written by a U.S. Army Officer**

11 Jan. 46

The French Prosecution, I am informed, will deal with this matter in greater detail. Moreover, the French and Soviet Prosecution will submit evidence showing that Defendant Funk actively participated in the program for the criminal looting of the resources of occupied territories.

---

MR. DODD: May it please the Tribunal, we would like to call at this time the witness, Dr. Franz Blaha.

*[The witness, Blaha, took the stand.]*

THE PRESIDENT *[To the witness]*: Is your name Franz Blaha?

DR. FRANZ BLAHA (Witness) *[In Czech.]*: Dr. Franz Blaha.

THE PRESIDENT: Will you repeat this oath: "I swear by God—the Almighty and Omniscient—that I will speak the truth, the pure truth—and will withhold and add nothing."

*[The witness repeated the oath.]*

THE PRESIDENT: You can sit down if you wish.

MR. DODD: You are Dr. Franz Blaha, a native and a citizen of Czechoslovakia, are you not?

BLAHA: *[In Czech.]* Yes.

MR. DODD: I understand that you are able to speak German, and for technical reasons I suggest that we conduct this examination in German, although I know your native tongue is Czech; is that right?

BLAHA: *[In Czech.]* In the interest of the case I am willing to testify in German for the following reasons: 1. For the past 7 years, which are the subject of my testimony, I have lived exclusively in German surroundings; 2. A large number of special and technical expressions relating to life in and about the concentration camps are purely German inventions, and no appropriate equivalent for them in any other language can be found.

MR. DODD: Dr. Blaha, by education and training and profession you are a doctor of medicine?

BLAHA: *[In German.]* Yes.

MR. DODD: And in 1939 you were the head of a hospital in Czechoslovakia?

BLAHA: Yes.

MR. DODD: You were arrested, were you not, by the Germans in 1939 after they occupied Czechoslovakia?

BLAHA: Yes.

MR. DODD: And were you confined in various prisons between 1939 and 1941?

BLAHA: Yes.

... here he says he didn't write it, he just signed it.

11 Jan. 4

DR. SAUTER: You were interrogated also the day before yesterday?

BLAHA: Yes.  
DR. SAUTER: Did you, at that time, also make these statements about Funk?

BLAHA: I said the same thing at the interrogation conducted by the Prosecution.

DR. SAUTER: Is that also in the record which I believe you signed?

BLAHA: I signed no record.  
DR. SAUTER: You signed no record?

BLAHA: No; I simply signed what was read by the Prosecution.  
DR. SAUTER: Well, that is a record.

BLAHA: Yes, but in that record there is no mention of these visits.

DR. SAUTER: Why then didn't you mention these visits the day before yesterday?

BLAHA: I was asked about it orally, and the prosecutor told me that these matters would be taken up orally in the courtroom.

DR. SAUTER: Were you then also told where the defendants sit in the courtroom?

BLAHA: No. Before the military court I was shown all the pictures . . .

DR. SAUTER: Aha!  
BLAHA: And I was asked to identify to the court the various people. I identified the three of whom I said today that I had seen them in person. Funk and others I did not name.

DR. SAUTER: You did not name Funk?  
BLAHA: I did not say that I had personally seen him or that I could identify him.

DR. SAUTER: But when the pictures were shown to you did you see the defendants in the pictures?

BLAHA: Yes.  
DR. SAUTER: Now, if I understand you correctly, you knew today where, for instance, Funk or Frick or anyone else was sitting?

BLAHA: Funk I do not know personally, because I did not see him at that time.

DR. SAUTER: Were you not told when the pictures were shown to you at Dachau, "This is Funk; look at him; do you know him?"

11 Jan. 46

1941 to 1945. They were mostly Italians, Russians, and Frenchmen. These people were just starved to death. At the time of death they weighed 50 to 60 pounds. Autopsies showed their internal organs had often shrunk to one-third of their normal size.

"The facts stated above are true. This declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion. After reading over the statement I have signed and executed the same at Nuremberg, Germany, this 9th day of January 1946."\*

—Signed—"Dr. Franz Blaha.

"Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9th day of January 1946 at Nuremberg, Germany. 2d Lieutenant Daniel F. Margolies."

MR. DODD: *[Continuing the interrogation.]* Dr. Blaha, will you state whether or not visitors came to the camp of Dachau while you were there?

BLAHA: Very many visitors came to our camp so that it sometimes seemed to us that we were not confined in a camp but in an exhibition or a zoo. At times there was a visit or an excursion almost every day from schools, from different military, medical, and other institutions, and also many members of the Police, the SS, and the Armed Forces; also . . .

THE PRESIDENT: Will you pause so as to give the interpreter's words time to come through; do you understand?

BLAHA: Yes. Also some State personalities came to the camp. Regular inspections were made month by month by the Inspector General of Concentration Camps, Obergruppenführer Pohl; also by SS Reichsführer Professor Grawitz, Inspector of Experimental Stations; Standartenführer Dr. Lolling; and other personalities.

MR. DODD: The presiding Justice has suggested that you pause, and it would be helpful if you paused in the making of your answers so that the interpreters can complete their interpretation.

BLAHA: Yes.

MR. DODD: Are you able to state how long these visits lasted on an average?

BLAHA: That depended on the sort of visits being made. Some were inside for half an hour to an hour, some for 3 or 4 hours.

MR. DODD: Were there prominent Government people who visited the camp at any time while you were there?

---

\* The last paragraph of this affidavit appears in the English translation signed by Dr. Blaha but not in the original German version.

14-00000

THE PRESIDENT: Have copies of this been given to the defendants?

MR. DODD: Yes. They have been sent to the defendants' counsel information room.

THE PRESIDENT: Very well.

MR. DODD: I have one other matter that I should like to take up very briefly before the Tribunal this morning. It is concerned with a matter that arose after I had left the courtroom to return to the United States.

On the 13th of December we offered in evidence Document Number 3421-PS, and Exhibit Numbers USA-253 and 254. They were, respectively, the Court will recall, sections of human skin taken from human bodies and preserved, and a human head, the head of a human being, which had been preserved. On the 14th day of December, according to the Record, counsel for the Defendant Kaltenbrunner addressed the Tribunal and complained that the affidavit, which was offered of one Pfaffenberger, failed to state that the camp commandant at Buchenwald, one Koch, along with his wife, was condemned to death for having committed precisely these atrocities, this business of tanning the skin and preserving the head. And in the course of the discussion before the Tribunal the Record reveals that counsel for the Defendant Bormann, in addressing the Tribunal, stated that it was highly probable that the Prosecution knew that the German authorities had objected to this camp commandant Koch and, in fact, knew that he had been tried and sentenced for doing precisely these things. And there was some intimation, we felt, that the Prosecution, having this knowledge, withheld it from the Tribunal. Now, I wish to say that we had no knowledge at all about this man Koch at the time that we offered the proof; didn't know anything about him except that he had been the commandant, according to the affidavit. But, subsequent to this objection we had an investigation made, and we have found that he was tried in 1944, indeed, by an SS court, but not for having tanned human skin nor having preserved a human head but for having embezzled some money, for what—as the judge who tried him tells us—was a charge of general corruption and for having murdered someone with whom he had some personal difficulties. Indeed, the judge, a Dr. Morgen, tells us that he saw the tattooed human skin and he saw a human head in Commandant Koch's office and that he saw a lampshade there made out of human skin. But there were no charges at the time that he was tried for having done these things.

I would also point out to the Tribunal that, we say, the testimony of Dr. Bisha sheds further light on whether or not these exhibits, Numbers USA-253 and 254, were isolated instances of that atrocious



. . . thus shifting the burden of proof on to the defense.

14 Jan. 46

kind of conduct. We have not been able to locate the affiant. We have made an effort to do so, but we have not been able to locate him thus far.

THE PRESIDENT: Locate whom?

MR. DODD: The affiant Pfaffenberger, the one whose affidavit was offered.

THE PRESIDENT: Very well, Mr. Dodd.

DR. KURT KAUFFMANN (Counsel for Defendant Kaltenbrunner): The statement just made is undoubtedly significant, but it would be of importance to have the documents which served to convict the commandant and his wife at the time. Kaltenbrunner told me that it was known in the whole SS that the commandant Koch and his wife had been taken to account also—I emphasize "also"—on account of these things and that it was known in the SS that one of the factors determining the severity of the sentences imposed had been this proved inhuman behavior.

THE PRESIDENT: Wait a minute. As you were the counsel who made the allegation that the commandant Koch had been put to death for his inhuman treatment, it would seem that you are the party to produce the judgment.

DR. KAUFFMANN: I never had the verdict in my hand. I depended on the information which Kaltenbrunner gave me personally and orally.

THE PRESIDENT: It was you who made the assertion. I don't care where you got it from. You made the assertion; therefore it is for you to produce the document.

DR. KAUFFMANN: Yes.

COLONEL H. J. PHILLIMORE: (Junior Counsel for the United Kingdom): May it please the Tribunal: Briefs and document books have been handed in. The documents in the document book are in the order in which I shall refer to them, and the references to them in the briefs are also in that order. On the first page of the brief is set out the extract from Appendix A of the Indictment, which deals with the criminality of this defendant.

THE PRESIDENT: Are you dealing first of all with Raeder or with Dönitz?

COL. PHILLIMORE: With Dönitz. My learned friend, Major Elwyn Jones, will deal with Raeder immediately after. Reading at Page 1 of the brief . . .

THE PRESIDENT: The Tribunal will adjourn for 10 minutes.

*[A recess was taken.]*

COL. PHILLIMORE: My Lord, may I proceed?

THE PRESIDENT: Very well.

More scientific "experiments".

888-PS  
- Page 11 -

SECRET

- Then they took out the brain and cut through, and they weighed it. Then they opened the chest, took out the lungs and compared them with the X-ray chart which had formerly been made, and saw how the injections of calcium had taken effect. Then they took out the tongue, held it in their hands and studied it. After that the liver etc was removed and studied for signs of cancer etc. Originally they had injected germs into healthy people and wanted to know the effects.
- Q. Did they learn anything from all these experiments?  
A. According to my judgment, all these doctors were incompetent.
- Q. Had they learned anything as a result of these experiments?  
A. On this occasion they learned. They said that this was cheap material.
- Q. Did they learn the effects of the poison that had been injected?  
A. Yes.
- Q. What did they learn?  
A. How the poison works and its consequences.
- Q. If they injected people and the people died within a few months, what more did they want to know about the poison?  
A. In order to find the correct dose, they used a good many inoculation serums on the prisoners, before they were used on the troops.
- Q. Why on the troops?  
A. If they were good, they were used on the troops.
- Q. How could it have been good, if the people died immediately?  
A. Some of them recovered. They also tried out the effect on different blood groups, and of strong blood and weak blood. Some of these injections caused ulcers on the chest. These ulcers were then removed, cut into pieces and microscoped.
- Q. Those persons who recovered, were they then allowed to live?  
A. Those people who recovered were given especially good food, and after their recovery a blood test was taken, in order to judge the final effect of the serum.
- Q. Before they were injected, did any of them volunteer to be injected?  
A. They were not asked. People were just called at the discretion of the doctors.
- Q. What discretion did the doctors use?  
A. I do not know, because I had no insight into the books of the doctors.

SECRET

IMT XXXIII

Another ridiculous accusation . . .

13 Feb. 48

Seradsky, Professor of Forensic Medicine; Roman Longchamp de Berrier, Doctor of Juridical Science, together with his three sons, Professor Thaddeus Ostrovsky, Professor Jan Grek, and Professor of Surgery Heinrich Gilyarovich . . ."

There follows a long list containing 31 names of outstanding intellectuals of the city of Lvov. I omit the enumeration of their names and continue quoting from the next paragraph:

"Groer, a professor of the Medical Institute at Lvov, who fortuitously escaped death, has told the Commission what follows:

"When I was arrested at midnight of 3 July 1941 and placed in a truck, I met Professors Grek, Boi-Dhelensky, and others. We were taken to the hostel of the Abragamovitch Theological College. While we were led along the corridor the members of the Gestapo jeered at us, hitting us with rifle butts, pulling our hair, and hitting us over the head. . . Later on I saw, from the hostel of the Abragamovitch Theological College, the Germans leading five professors under escort, four of whom were carrying the blood-bespattered body of the son of the famous surgeon Rouff, murdered by the Germans during his interrogation. Young Rouff, too, had been a specialist. The entire group of professors were taken under escort to the Kadetsky Heights, and 15 to 20 minutes later I heard rifle fire from the direction in which the professors were taken."

In order to humiliate dignity, the Germans resorted to the most refined methods of torture and then shot their victims. Goldsmann, an inhabitant of Lvov, has testified before the special commission that he personally saw how, in July 1941:

"Twenty people, including four professors, lawyers, and physicians, were brought by the SS into the courtyard of House Number 8, on Artishevsky Street. One of them I know by name, Doctor of Juridical Science Krebs. Among them were five or six women. The SS forced them to wash the stairs leading from the seven entrances to the four-story house, with their tongues and lips. After those stairways were washed, the same people were forced to collect garbage in the courtyard with their lips. All garbage had to be transferred to one place in the courtyard. . . ."

I omit the end of this paragraph and continue from the next paragraph:

"The fascist invaders carefully concealed the extermination of the intelligentsia. To repeated requests of relatives and friends concerning the fate of these men of science, the Germans replied, 'Nothing is known.'



### Another bizarre hallucination . . .

17 Jan. 66

It appears to have been the plan, followed by the Nazis in the concentration camps, gradually to do away with the prisoners; but only after their working strength had been used to the advantage of the German war effort.

The Tribunal has been told of the almost inconceivable treatment inflicted by the SS on the prisoners. We shall take the liberty of going into still further detail during the course of the statement of the French Prosecution, for it must be fully known to what extent of horrors the Germans, inspired by National Socialist doctrine, could stoop.

The most terrible aspect was perhaps the desire to create moral degradation and debasement in the prisoner until he lost, if possible, all semblance of a human individual.

The usual living conditions imposed on the deportees in the camps were sufficient to ensure slow extermination through inadequate feeding, bad sanitation, cruelty of the guards, severity of discipline, strain of work out of proportion to the strength of the prisoner, and haphazard medical service. Moreover, you already know that many did not die a natural death, but were put to death by injections, gas chambers, or inoculations of fatal diseases. But more speedy extermination was often the case; it was often brought about by ill-treatment: Communal ice-cold showers in winter in the open air, prisoners left naked in the snow, cudgelling, dog bites, hanging by the wrists.

Some figures will illustrate the result of these various methods of extermination. At Buchenwald, during the first 3 months of 1945, there were 13,000 deaths out of 40,000 internees. At Dachau, 13,000 to 15,000 died in the 3 months preceding the liberation. At Auschwitz, a camp of systematic extermination, the number of murdered persons came to several millions.

As to the total number of those deported from France, the official figure is as follows: Of 250,000 deported only 35,000 returned.

The deportees served as guinea pigs for numerous medical, surgical, or other experiments which generally led to their death. At Auschwitz, at Struthof, in the prison at Cologne, at Ravensbrück, at Neuengamme, numerous men, women, and children were sterilized. At Auschwitz the most beautiful women were set apart, artificially fertilized, and then gassed. At Struthof a special barrack, isolated from the others by barbed wire, was used to inoculate men in groups of 40 with fatal illnesses. In the same camp women were gassed while German doctors observed their reactions through a peephole arranged for this purpose. Extermination was often directly effected by means of individual or collective

---

. . . another example of German efficiency.

15 Feb. 46

"Some of the crimes of the German occupiers committed by them during the very first weeks of their piratical attack on the U.S.S.R., and their savage extermination of the civilian population of Bielorussia, the Ukraine, and the Baltic Soviet republics, have only now been documentarily established. Thus, when units of the Red Army in the district of the town of Toropetz, in January 1942, smashed a German SS cavalry brigade, among the documents captured was found a report of the 1st Cavalry Regiment of this brigade concerning the 'pacification' by this unit of the Starobinsk district in Bielorussia. The commander of the regiment reports that besides taking 239 prisoners a detachment of his regiment has also shot 6,504 peaceful civilians. The report further states that the detachment acted in pursuance of Order Number 42 issued to the regiment, dated 27 July 1941. The commander of the 2d Regiment of this brigade, Von Magill, states, in his 'Report Concerning the Execution of Repressive Operations on the River Pripet between 27 July and 11 August 1941, the following:

"We drove the women and children into the swamp, but that did not produce the desired result, since the swamp was not deep enough for them to drown. One can usually feel bottom (possibly sand) at a depth of 1 meter."

"In the same headquarters a telegram, Number 37, was found, sent by the commander of the SS Cavalry Brigade."

THE PRESIDENT: Shall we adjourn now for 10 minutes?

*[A recess was taken.]*

MARSHAL: May it please the Court, regarding the Defendant Hess, he will be absent until further notice on account of illness.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: I continue the quotation:

"In the same headquarters there was discovered a telegram, Number 37, from the commander of the Cavalry Brigade, an SS-Standartenführer, to a cavalry unit of the above-mentioned 2d Cavalry Regiment, dated 2 August 1941. It mentioned that the Reichsführer of the SS and the Police, Himmler, considers the number of the exterminated peaceful civilians far too insignificant; and it points out that 'it is necessary to take radical measures' and 'the unit commanders conduct the operations too mildly.' He also orders to report every day on the number of people shot."

In this connection we cannot abstain from mentioning the criminal activities of the Defendant Rosenberg in carrying out the

**.. TORTURE PEOPLE IN SPECIALLY MASS-PRODUCED "TORTURE BOXES"  
MADE BY KRUPP**

21 June 66

speeches or anything of that sort. We simply cannot be put under that kind of a burden. I think it is—a citizen of the United States is expected to argue his case in the highest court of the land in one hour, and counsel's own clients here have openly scoffed at the amount of time that has been asked. This is not a sensible amount of time to give to this case, and I must protest against being expected to mimeograph 20 days of speeches. It really is not possible.

THE PRESIDENT: The Tribunal would like to know whether the Prosecution intend to let them have copies of their speeches at the time that they are delivered.

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: As far as the closing speech of the Attorney General is concerned, we certainly did expect and hope to give the Tribunal copies of the speech.

THE PRESIDENT: And translations?

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: Yes, that will be done. My Lord, I just wondered, out of optimism—it was Dr. Nelte who said that it would take a long time to translate. I know, as far as translating into English is concerned, we had the problem of a 76-page speech the other day, and that was done by our own translators in one day. So I hope that perhaps Dr. Nelte has been a little pessimistic about that side of the problem.

THE PRESIDENT: The Tribunal will consider the matter.

Now, the Tribunal will go on with the cross-examination.

*[The Defendant Speer resumed the stand.]*

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: I think perhaps, Your Honor, the photographs in evidence are left a little unintelligible, if the record does not show the description of them. I shall read it briefly.

"Torture cabinets which were used in the foreign workers' camp in the grounds of Number 4 Armor Shop and those in the dirty neglected Russian Camp were shown to us, and we depose the following on oath:

"Photograph 'A' shows an iron cupboard which was specially manufactured by the firm of Krupp to torture Russian civilian workers to an extent that cannot possibly be described by words. Men and women were often locked into a compartment of the cupboard, in which hardly any man could stand up for long periods. The measurements of this compartment are: Height 1.52 meters; breadth and depth 40 to 50 centimeters each. Frequently even two people were kicked and pressed into one compartment. The Russian..."

I will not read the rest of that.

"Photograph 'B' shows the same cupboard as it looks when it is locked.



---



21 June 46

"Photograph 'C' shows the cupboard open.

"In Photograph 'D' we see the camp that was selected by the Krupp Directorate to serve as living quarters for the Russian civilian workers. The individual rooms were 2 to 2½ meters wide, 5 meters long, and 2 meters high. In each room up to 16 persons were accommodated in double tier beds." (Document USA-897)

I think that covers it.

THE PRESIDENT: Mr. Justice Jackson, one moment. I think you ought to read the last three lines of the second paragraph, beginning, "At the top of the cupboard..."

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: Oh yes, I am sorry.

"At the top of the cupboard there are a few sievelike air holes through which cold water was poured on the unfortunate victims during the ice-cold winter."

THE PRESIDENT: I think you should read the last three lines of the penultimate paragraph in view of what the defendant said about the evidence.

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: "We are enclosing two letters which Camp Commandant Löwenkamp had smuggled out of prison in order to induce the undersigned Höfer to give evidence favorable to him."

And perhaps I should read the last:

"The undersigned, Dahm,"—one of the signers—"personally saw how three Russian civilian workers were locked into the cupboard, two in one compartment, after they had first been beaten on New Year's Eve 1945. Two of the Russians had to stay the whole of New Year's Eve locked in the cupboard, and cold water was poured on them as well."

I may say to the Tribunal that we have upwards of a hundred different statements and depositions relating to the investigation of this camp. I am not suggesting offering them, because I think they would be cumulative, and I shall be satisfied with one more, D-313, which would become Exhibit USA-901, which is a statement by a doctor.

THE PRESIDENT: Mr. Justice Jackson, was this camp that you are referring to a concentration camp?

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: Well, it was, as I understand it, a prisoner-of-war camp and a labor camp. There were labor camps and prisoner-of-war camps at Essen. I had not understood that it was a concentration camp, but I admit the distinction is a little thin at times.

---

(An objection from defendant Speer)

21 June 46

before and after their work. Any expert in Germany can tell you that these are wardrobes and not some special cabinets, because they are mass-produced articles; this is also confirmed by the fact that there are air vents at the top, for every wardrobe has these ventilation holes at the top and bottom.

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: As production Minister, you were

IMT XVI - 561

**MORE "TORTURE BOXES" . . .**

SPEER: What is pictured here is quite a normal locker as was used in every factory. These photographs have absolutely no value as evidence.

IMT XVI - 546

(Note the manner in which an innocuous object is transformed into Holocaust "evidence" by means of an "affidavit" signed by a "witness" whose veracity, credibility and existence are left unproven. The "statement" may be entirely typewritten, including the signature. Typically, it is a "certified true copy" of an original whose whereabouts are unknown, even today.)

**. . . KILL PEOPLE FOR SLEEPING IN THEIR UNDERWEAR**

14 Feb. 46

of war were killed in the above-mentioned camp in various ways."

Further, on Page 38, Exhibit Number USSR-36 (Document Number USSR-36), information is contained of the shooting of Yugoslav prisoners of war in the camp at Bajsfjord, Norway. After 10 July 1942, when an epidemic of spotted fever broke out in the camp and spread to six others, the Germans found no other way of fighting this epidemic than by shooting all the patients. This was done on 17 July 1942. On the same page, 38, there is a reference to a Norwegian report of 22 January 1942, compiled on a basis of statements made by Norwegian guards of this camp who had fled. It is stated in this report that of 900 Yugoslav prisoners of war, 320 were shot, while the remainder, with a view to isolating them, were transferred to another camp, Bjerfjel. I will read into the Record Page 38 of Exhibit Number USSR-36, beginning with the fifth paragraph from the bottom, Page 341 of your document book:

"When an epidemic of spotted fever broke out in the new camp, an average of 12 men a day were shot in the course of the following 5 to 6 weeks. By the end of August 1942 only 350 of these prisoners were returned to Bajsfjord, where German SS troops continued to exterminate them. In the end only 200 men remained alive and were transferred to camp Osen."

I will now skip two paragraphs and pass to the last paragraph of the same report:

"On 22 June 1943 a transport containing 900 Yugoslav prisoners arrived in Norway. Most of them were intellectuals, workers and peasants, and prisoners from the ranks of the former Yugoslav Army or else captured partisans or men seized as so-called 'politically suspicious elements.' Some of them—about 400—were placed in the still unfinished camp at Korgen, while the other group of about 500 was sent 10 to 20 kilometers further on to Osen. The commandant of both camps, from June 1942 until the end of March 1943, was the SS Sturmbannführer Dolps . . . .

"Men were constantly dying of hunger. Forty-five were placed in a hut which normally accommodated six men only. . . . There was no medicine. . . . They worked under most difficult conditions on road building, in the bitter cold, without clothing and caps, in the wind and rain, 12 hours a day.

"The prisoners in the camp at Osen used to sleep in their shirts without any underpants, without any cover whatsoever, on the bare boards. Dolps personally visited the huts and carried out inspections. The prisoners who were caught sleeping in their underpants were killed on the spot by Dolps

... KILL PEOPLE FOR WEARING DIRTY UNDERWEAR

14 FEB 44

with his submachine gun. In the same manner he killed all those who appeared on parade, which he reviewed personally, in soiled underwear. ... By the end of 1942 only 80 still remained alive of the first group of 400 in Korfes. Out of about 500 prisoners who were taken to the camp of Osen by the end of June 1942, there were, in March 1943, only 30 men left alive."

I will read into the record an excerpt from Page 39, Exhibit Number USSR-36 beginning with the third paragraph from the bottom, Page 342 of your document book:

"Besides this terrible treatment of the captured soldiers of the Yugoslav National Army of Liberation and the Partisan Detachments, the Germans also treated prisoners of war from the ranks of the old Yugoslav Army in complete contravention of international law and contrary to the Geneva Convention on the Treatment of Prisoners of War, of 1929. In April 1941, immediately after the occupation of the Yugoslav territory, the Germans drove into captivity in Germany about 300,000 noncommissioned officers and men. The Yugoslav State Commission has at its disposal much evidence of the unlawful ill-treatment of these prisoners. We shall give here a few examples only.

"On 14 July 1943 in the officers' SS camp at Osnabrück, 140 captured Yugoslav officers were separated from the remainder and placed in a special penitentiary camp called Camp D. Here they were all crowded together in four huts; all contact with the rest of the camp was prohibited. The treatment of these officers directly contravened the provisions of the Geneva Convention even more so than the treatment of the other prisoners. In this penitentiary camp were placed all those whom the Germans considered as supporters of the National Liberation movement and against whom they very frequently applied measures of mass punishment.

"The Germans gambled with the lives of the prisoners and frequently shot them from sheer caprice. Thus, for instance, at the aforesaid camp at Osnabrück, on 11 January 1942, a German guard fired at a group of prisoners, severely wounding Captain Peter Nostic. On 22 July 1942 a guard fired on a group of officers. On 2 September 1942, a guard fired on the Yugoslav lieutenant, Vladislav Vaja, who was incapacitated by a wound he had received some time before. On 22 September 1942, a guard from the prison tower again fired on a group of officers. On 18 December 1942 the guard fired on a group of officers because, from their huts, they were watching some English prisoners passing by. On

IMT VII





## ... WEAR UNDERWEAR STOLEN FROM GASED PERSONS

000-USSR

kaum mehr als einige wenige Kilometer marschiert sein. Wir glauben, dass mit der weiteren Verlegung der Front ins Innere Deutschlands alle die ein gleiches Ziel erwartet, die noch in den Haenden der blutduerstigen Nazis sind. Wir, die Unterzeichneten appellieren an die internationale Oeffentlichkeit in den kriegsfuehrenden und neutralen Laendern und an ihre Regierungen und bitten im Namen der Menschlichkeit, dass alles Erdenkliche geschehe, um eine Wiederholung der Nazistischen Scheusslichkeiten und Verbrechen fuer immer zu verhueten, damit das Blut von Millionen unschuldiger Opfer nicht vergeblich vergossen wurde. Zusammen mit etwa 10.000 Geretteten aller Nationalitaeten bitten wir darum, dass die unglaublichen Scheusslichkeiten der Hitlerianer nicht ungesuehnt bleiben. Die Geretteten verdanken ihr Leben der tapferen Roten Armee und wir bitten die internationale Oeffentlichkeit und alle Regierungen dies in Erwaegung zu ziehen und ihr den Dank in unserem Namen auszusprechen.

### Die Hitler-Räuber.

Im Lager Auschwitz erwiesen sich die Hitlerianer nicht nur als blutduerstige Moerder wehrloser Menschen, sondern auch als habgierige Berauber ihrer Opfer. Die Millionen von Menschen, die in das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz gebracht wurden, wurden in der ersten Stunde ihres Dortseins systematisch ausgeraubt. Alle ihre Habe, Handkoffer, Kleider, Bettzeug, sogar Unterwaesche und Fussbekleidung wurden von der SS nach Lagerhaeusern gebracht, die eigens zu diesem Zweck errichtet worden waren, um dieses gepluenderte Gut aufzunehmen, und nach Deutschland geschickt.

Die arbeitskraeftigen Leute, die fuer Zwangsarbeit ausgewaehlt wurden, erhielten die gestreifte Gefangenenkleidung anstatt ihrer eigenen.

Auf dem Gelaende des Lagers Auschwitz gab es 35 besondere Lagerhaeuser, wo Kleidungsstuecke und andere Artikel sortiert und gepackt wurden. 29 von ihnen mitsamt ihrem Inhalt wurden von den Deutschen niedergebrannt, als sie den Rueckzug vor der Roten Armee antraten.

In den sechs Lagerhaeusern, die uebrig blieben, wurden aufgefunden:

- 1) 343 820 Maenneranzuege
- 2) 836 255 Frauenkleidungsstuecke —Maentel und Kleider—
- 3) 5 525 Paar Frauenschuhe
- 4) 38 000 Paar Maennerschuhe
- 5) 13 964 Teppiche

(Didn't they have any underwear in Germany?)

19 Feb. 46

The document which had not been presented in time, Your Honor, is the correspondence with the Kori firm—now presented to the Tribunal. I ask to be excused for the delay. I quote only that particular part of the report on Auschwitz, which the Tribunal will find on Page 325, on the reverse side, of the document book, where there is stated what was discovered by the commission at the warehouses of this camp. I quote one paragraph; this is on Page 325, second paragraph:

"On the grounds of the Auschwitz Camp there were 35 special warehouses for sorting and packing the belongings and clothes. Before the retreat under the pressure of the Red Army, 29 of these warehouses were burned with the things stored in them. In the remaining six were discovered:

"1. Men's clothes and underwear, 348,820 sets; 2. female clothes and underwear, 836,255 sets; 3. women's footwear, 5,525 pairs; 4. men's footwear, 38,000 pairs; 5. rugs and carpets, 13,964 pieces."

I omit the following two paragraphs and I quote . . .

THE PRESIDENT: It is time to adjourn.

*[The Tribunal recessed until 1400 hours.]*

**. . . KILL PEOPLE FOR HAVING ARMPIT HAIR**

14 Feb. 44

"Since the bandits started their activities in July 1941, 164 bandits have been shot by the uniformed police and 1,043 by special procedure (Sonderverfahren)."

The minutes of 25 January 1943 state:

"The number of guerilla troops liquidated on 8 January 1942 by the Security Police and the uniformed branch is 86, including wounded and prisoners, 77 of whom were killed."

Such notes can be found in almost every one of the minutes of these conferences held by Uiberreiter.

A certain number of prisoners of war who had escaped immediate annihilation were moved into special camps where they were gradually killed off by hunger and by exhausting heavy labor. I will now read into the Record the last paragraph on Page 37 of the report of the Yugoslav Government, which was previously mentioned by me and offered in evidence as Exhibit Number USSR-36. It is on Page 340 of the document book:

"One such camp was established in 1942 at Boten, near Rognan. Nearly 1,000 Yugoslav prisoners of war were brought into this camp; and in the course of a few months all of them, to the last man, died of illness, hunger, physical torture, or execution by shooting. They were forced every day to do the very hardest work on a road and some dams. Their working hours lasted from dawn until 1800 hours, under the worst possible climatic conditions in this far northern part of Norway. During their work the prisoners were beaten incessantly and in the camp, itself, were exposed to terrible ill-treatment.

"Thus, for example, in August 1942 the prisoners were ordered by the German staff of the camp to have all their hair removed from their armpits and around their genitals, as otherwise they would be shot. Not one prisoner received a razor from the Germans, though the Germans knew well that they had none. The prisoners spent the whole of the night plucking out their hair with their hands and assisting one another. However, in the morning the guards killed four prisoners and wounded three by rifle fire.

"On 26 November 1943, German soldiers, in the middle of the night, broke into the hospital and dragged out into the courtyard 80 sick prisoners; after they had been forced to strip in the bitter cold, they were all shot. On 26 January 1943, 50 more prisoners died in torment from the beatings received. Throughout the winter many prisoners were killed in the following manner: They would be buried up to their waist in the snow, and water poured over them, so that they formed statues of ice. It was established that 880 Yugoslav prisoners

---

### ... STUFF CHAIRS WITH HUMAN HAIR

27 July 48

Of these Jews murdered in White Ruthenia, over 11,000 were slaughtered in the district of Libau, and 7,000 of them had been killed in the naval port itself (Documents Number L-180, D-841).

How can any of these defendants plead ignorance of these things? When Himmler was speaking of these actions quite openly amongst his SS generals and all the officers of his SS divisions in April 1943, he told them:

"Anti-Semitism is exactly the same as delousing. Getting rid of lice is not a question of ideology: it is a matter of cleanliness. In just the same way, anti-Semitism for us has not been a question of ideology but a matter of cleanliness which now will soon have been dealt with. We shall soon be deloused. We have only 20,000 lice left, and then the matter is finished off within the whole of Germany" (Document Number 1919-PS).

And in October of that year:

"Most of you must know what it means when 100 corpses are lying, side by side, or 500, or 1,000."

Meanwhile, the mass murder of Jews at Auschwitz and the other extermination centers was becoming a State industry with by-products. Bales of hair, some of it, as you will remember, still plaited as it has been shorn off the girls' heads, tons of clothing, toys, spectacles, and other articles went back to the Reich to stuff the chairs and clothe the people of the Nazi State. The gold from their victims' teeth, 72 transports full, went to fill the coffers of Funk's Reichsbank. On occasion, even the bodies of their victims were used to make good the wartime shortage of soap (Document Number USSR-272).

The victims came from all over Europe. Jews from Austria, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Romania, Holland, Soviet Russia, France, Belgium, Poland, and Greece were being herded together to be deported to the extermination centers or to be slaughtered on the spot.

In April 1943, Hitler and Ribbentrop were pressing the Regent Horthy to take action against the Jews in Hungary. Horthy asked:

"What should he do with the Jews now that he had deprived them of almost all possibilities of livelihood? He could not kill them off. The Reich Foreign Minister declared that the Jews must be either exterminated or taken to concentration camps. There was no other possibility" (Document Number D-736).

Hitler explained:

"In Poland the state of affairs had been fundamentally cleared up. If the Jews there did not want to work, they were shot. If they could not work they had to succumb.

---

(an objection from defendant Göring)

21 March 46

battle. Something like 10,000,000 people. Do you say that you never saw or heard from the foreign press, in broadcasts, that this was going on?

GÖRING: First of all, the figure 10,000,000 is not established in any way. Secondly, throughout the war I did not read the foreign press, because I considered it nothing but propaganda. Thirdly, though I had the right to listen to foreign broadcasts, I never did so, simply because I did not want to listen to propaganda. Neither did I listen to home propaganda.

Only during the last 4 days of the war did I—and this I could prove—listen to a foreign broadcasting station for the first time.

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: You told Mr. Justice Jackson yesterday that there were various representatives in Eastern territories, and you have seen the films of the concentration camps, haven't you, since this Trial started? You knew that there were millions of garments, millions of shoes, 20,952 kilograms of gold wedding rings, 35 wagons of furs—all that stuff which these people who were exterminated at Maidanek or Auschwitz left behind them. Did nobody ever tell you, under the development of the Four Year Plan, or anyone else, that they were getting all these amounts of human material? Do you remember we heard from the Polish Jewish gentleman, who gave evidence, that all he got back from his family, of his wife and mother and daughter, I think, were their identity cards? His work was to gather up clothes. He told us that so thorough were the henchmen of your friend Himmler that it took 5 minutes extra to kill the women because they had to have their hair cut off as it was to be used for making mattresses. Was nothing ever told you about this accretion to German material, which came from the effects of these people who were murdered?

GÖRING: No, and how can you imagine this? I was laying down the broad outlines for the German economy, and that certainly did not include the manufacture of mattresses from women's hair or the utilization of old shoes and clothes. I leave the figure open. But, also I do want to object to your reference to my "friend Himmler."

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: Well, I will say, "your enemy Himmler," or simply "Himmler" whichever you like. You know whom I mean, don't you?

GÖRING: Yes, indeed.

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: Now, I just want to remind you of one other point: Exhibit Number USA-228, Document Number 407(V)-PS, "... I have the honor to report to you that it was possible to add 3,638,056 new foreign workers to the German war economy between April 1st of last year and March 31st of this year.... In

---



... MAKE SOCKS OUT OF HUMAN HAIR

DOCUMENT 511-USSR

LETTER FROM THE SS - ECONOMIC - ADMINISTRATIVE MAIN OFFICE TO THE COMMANDANTS OF THE CONCENTRATION CAMPS, 6 AUGUST 1942: THE HAIR CUT OFF THE INTERNEES IS TO BE COLLECTED FOR INDUSTRIAL PURPOSES

BESCHREIBUNG:

Ds | U im unteren BeglVm Ti; r davon bei \* Rd-Stp mit Hoheitszeichen: „Waffen-ff, Kommandantur K.L. Sachsenhausen“ | Geheim-Stp rot | Unterstreichung im Vert Rot | r n „Betrifft“-Vm P unl (Blei) | n „ff-Untersturmführer“ im unteren BeglVm P unl (Kop)

G e h e i m |

A b s c h r i f t .

ff-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt Oranienburg, 6. August 1942.  
Amtsgruppe D — Konzentrationslager  
D II 288 Ma./Hag. Tgb. 112 geh.

13. Ausführung.

Betrifft: Verwertung der abgeschnittenen Haare.

An die

Kommandanten der K.L.

Arb., Au., Bu., Da., Flo., Gr.Ro., Lu., Maut./Gu., Na., Nie., Neu.,  
Rav., Saks., Stutth., Mor., SS SL Hinzert.

Der Chef des ff-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes, ff-Obergruppenführer Pohl, hat auf Vortrag angeordnet, dass das in allen KL anfallende Menschenschnitthaar der Verwertung zugeführt wird. Menschenhaare werden zu Industriefilzen verarbeitet und zu Garn versponnen. Aus ausgekämmten und abgeschnittenen Frauenhaaren werden Haargarnfüßlinge für U-Bootsbesatzungen und Haarfilzstrümpfe für die Reichsbahn angefertigt.

Es wird daher angeordnet, dass das anfallende Haar weiblicher Häftlinge nach Desinfektion aufzubewahren ist. Schnitthaare von männlichen Häftlingen kann nur von einer Länge von 20 mm an Verwertung finden.

ff-Obergruppenführer Pohl ist deshalb einverstanden, dass zunächst versuchsweise das Haar der männlichen Häftlinge erst dann abgeschnitten wird, wenn dieses nach dem Schnitt eine Länge von 20 mm

[Graphic](#)

---

511-USSR

besitzt. Um durch das Längerwachsen der Haare die Fluchterleichterung zu verhindern, muss dort, wo der Kommandant es für erforderlich hält, eine Kennzeichnung der Häftlinge in der Weise erfolgen, dass mit einer schmalen Haarschneidemaschine mitten über den Kopf eine Haarbahn herausgeschnitten wird.

Es wird angestrebt, die Verwertung der in allen Lagern anfallenden Haare durch Errichtung eines Verwertungsbetriebes in einem KL durchzuführen. Nähere Anweisung über die Ablieferung der gesammelten Haare folgt noch.

Die

— Rückseite —

Die Mengen der monatlich gesammelten Haare, getrennt nach Frauen- und Männerhaaren, sind jeweils zum 5. eines jeden Monats, erstmalig zum 5. September 1942, nach hier zu melden.

gez. Glücks,  
ff-Brigadeführer und  
Generalmajor der Waffen-ff.

F.d.R.  
gez. Unterschrift,  
ff-Obersturmbannführer.

Verteiler:  
II, III, IV,  
::-: Arbeitseinsatz ::-:

Für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift  
Unterschrift (unl)  
ff-Untersturmführer

Schü.

**DOCUMENT 512-USSR**

LETTER FROM RIBBENTROP TO HIMMLER, 12 JULY 1940, EXPRESSING JOY OVER HIS (RIBBENTROP'S) APPOINTMENT AS OBERGRUPPENFÜHRER OF THE SS

**BESCHREIBUNG:**

Phot | BK gedr | r unter Datum: „HH.“ (hs)

---

(Actually, the correct translation should be hair-yarn "booties" for U-boat crews)

8 AUG. 42

General of the Waffen-SS, Glücks, about the utilization of human hair in the concentration camps. If the Tribunal please, while evidence was presented concerning the Auschwitz Concentration Camps, we mentioned that 7 tons of hair cut off from 140,000 women's heads had been found there. We did not know till now what was to be done with this hair; but now we have an original document which I am submitting. This document has been found in the archives. I will quote the whole document, Document Number USSR-511, with your permission. I am quoting:

"Secret. SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Amtsgruppe D, Concentration Camp, Oranienburg, 6 August 1942. Copy Number 13. Regarding: Utilization of cut hair. To the commanders of the concentration camps..."

And then 13 concentration camps are mentioned. I skip them.

"The chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, SS Obergruppenführer Pohl, on the basis of a report submitted to him, has ordered that all human hair cut in concentration camps be appropriately utilized. Human hair is to be used for the manufacture of industrial felt and to be spun into yarn. Out of combed and cut hair of women, hair-yarn socks for U-boat crews are to be made, as well as hair-felt stockings for employees of the Reich railways.

"Therefore, I order that the hair of women prisoners after due disinfection be collected. Cut hair of male prisoners can only be utilized beginning with a length of at least 20 millimeters.

"SS Obergruppenführer Pohl, therefore, gave his consent that by way of experiment the hair of male prisoners should be cut only when it reaches a length of 20 millimeters.

"In order to avoid facilitating escape through the increase in length of hair, in all cases where the commander deems it necessary to earmark the prisoners, a strip of hair should be clipped by means of a narrow clipper right over the middle of the head.

"The hair gathered in all the camps will be utilized by creating a special production unit in one of the concentration camps. More detailed instructions as to the delivery of the collected hair will be given separately.

"Reports on amount of hair gathered each month, male and female recorded separately, must be submitted on the 5th of each month, beginning with 5 September 1942.

"Signed: Glücks, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS."

What is astonishing about the Holocaust is not that it is false, but that it is ridiculous. There must be a Black Hole in the universe filled with gas vans, pressure vans, portable ovens, portable bone grinders, spanking machines, human mattresses, human socks, boots, shoes, saddles, slippers, gloves, purses, wallets, books, canvases for painting dirty pictures, millions of documents and 40 or 50 thousand tons of crude ashes and bone fragments up to 2 inches long.

There is a constant assumption at trial that Germany was an underdeveloped country like the Central African Republic where no one ever saw a mattress, a pair of socks, a bar of soap or a pair of underwear.

The Germans were extremely sophisticated chemists synthesizing millions of tons of oil, rubber, gasoline, edible fats and oils, and fibres every year. They invented Nylon simultaneously with the Du Pont Co. in 1938 and called it Perlon.

It appears almost superfluous to add that Negro hair can be felted, but that other hair cannot be.

<sup>1</sup> This point has been fully determined by P. A. Brown (*Classification of Mankind by the Hair, &c.*), who shows conclusively that unlike true hair and like true wool, the negro hair is flat, issues from the epidermis at a right angle, is spirally twisted or crisped, has no central duct, the colouring matter being disseminated through the cortex and intermediate fibres, while the cortex itself is covered with numerous rough, pointed filaments adhering loosely to the shaft; lastly, the negro pile will felt, like wool, whereas true hair cannot be felted.

1911 Encyclopaedia Britannica, "Negro".

---

**. . . COLLECT SEVEN TONS OF HAIR FOR HUMAN SOCK MAKING**

19 Feb. 44

book. Beside this I ask the Tribunal to refer to the Auschwitz album, where on Pages 34, 35, and 36 they will see the photographs of 7 tons of hair which was taken from dead women, packed for shipment to Germany. I begin the quotation:

"From 1943 the Germans, in order to utilize the bones which were not burned, started to grind them and sell them to the firm Strem for the manufacture of superphosphates. In the camp there were found bills of lading, addressed to the firm Strem, of 112 tons and 600 kilograms of bone meal from human corpses. The Germans also used for industrial purposes hair shorn from women who were doomed for extermination."

I omit the next pages of my statement and I want to draw the Tribunal's attention to the findings of a commission of technical experts which the Tribunal will find on Page 65, reverse side, of the document book, Paragraph 2.

Special research took place in the gas chambers. On the basis of exact chemical reactions it was established that poisoning in gas chambers was done by means of hydrocyanic acid, Cyclone A and Cyclone B, and also carbon-monoxide.

I quote one paragraph from the findings of the technical experts' commission:

"Technical and medical-chemical analysis of the gas chambers in the concentration camps in Maidanek"—that is on Page 319 of the document, third paragraph—"confirms and proves that all those chambers, especially the first, second, third, and fourth, were designed and used for systematic and mass extermination of people by means of poisonous gases, such as hydrocyanic acid and carbon-monoxide."

I omit the following extracts of my statement which describe the regime in the camps of Auschwitz and Maidanek. I consider that the Tribunal has already a very clear idea of this. Part of the people were sent immediately to their death in gas chambers, while the one-fifth or one-sixth which was left in the camp were subjected to starvation and killed afterwards. I had the intention of presenting many documents and excerpts from documents which confirm this fact; but to save time, I omit them, and pass on to Page 324 of my statement. I mention this for the convenience of the interpreters. I quote several facts which deal with cynical and repugnant plundering of inmates who were killed in Maidanek and Auschwitz. I ask the Tribunal to refer simultaneously with the text I am going to present to the Auschwitz album, where on Page 27 you will see a picture of suitcases, which were the property of the inmates; on Page 28 suitcases with labels of different countries and on Page 39 a colossal warehouse of children's clothes; the same on Page 33.



---

... COLLECT 293 HAIR BALES (NET WEIGHT SEVEN THOUSAND KILOGRAMS) AT  
AUSCHWITZ FOR MATTRESS STUFFING AND MAKING HAIR SOCKS

000-0553

Weiter fanden sich in den Lagerhaeusern grosse Mengen von Zahnbuersten, Rasierpinseln, Brillen, Gebisse und Geschirr, das von Gefangenen benutzt worden war. Ausserdem wurden gefundene grosse Mengen Kinderkleider: Hemden, Baby-Hemden, Hosen, Maentel und Muetzen. Mit ihren blutbefleckten Haenden zaehnten die Hitlerischen Kindermoerder sorgfaeltig die Kleider, die sie den abgeschlachteten Kindern vom Leibe zogen und sandten sie nach Deutschland.

Eine Pruefung des Inhaltes der Lagerhaeuser ergab, dass saemtliche Gegenstaende den Leuten der verschiedenen Nationalitaeten gehoert hatten, die zu Tode gefoltert oder gemordet worden waren. Kleider Schuhwerk und andere Artikel tragen franzoesische, belgische, ungarische, hollaendische, jugoslawische, tschechoslowakische und andere Fabrikmarken. Die Klebezettel verschiedener europaeischer Hotels sind noch an den Handkoffern zu sehen. Auf dem Lagergelaende entdeckte die Kommission sieben Eisenbahnwaggons beladen mit Kleidern und Bettzeug, fertig zum Versand nach Deutschland:

- 1) 99 922 Kinderkleidungsstuecke und Unterwaesche
- 2) 192 652 Frauenkleidungsstuecke und Unterwaesche
- 3) 222269 Maennerkleidungsstuecke und Unterwaesche oder insgesamt 514 843 Kleidungsstuecke.

Am 7. Maerz 1945 fand die Kommission in der Gerberei des Lagers Auschwitz 293 Ballen Frauenhaare, die zusammen 7.000 kg wogen. Der Sachverstaendige der Kommission stellte fest, dass die Haare 140.000 Frauen abgeschnitten worden waren.

Ueber 4.000.000 gemordet.

Vor ihrem Rueckzug versuchten die Deutschen sorgfaeltig alle Spuren ihrer scheusslichen Verbrechen in Auschwitz zu verwischen und zerstoerten alle Dokumente, durch die die ganze Welt die genaue Zahl der in Auschwitz umgebrachten Menschen erfahren konnte. Aber die riesigen Einrichtungen, die zur Vernichtung von Menschenleben von ihnen im Lager errichtet worden waren, die Aussagen von Auschwitz-Gefangenen, die durch die Rote Armee befreit worden sind, die Aussage von 200 Zeugen, aufgefundene Dokumente und andere wesentliche Beweismittel genuegen, um die deutschen Henker der Ausrottung, Vergasung und Verbrennung von Millionen von Menschen im Auschwitz-Lager zu ueberfuehren. In den fuef Krematorien allein mit ihren 52 Retorten konnten die Deutschen seit deren Fertigstellung die folgende Anzahl von Gefangenen vernichten:

... GAS THEM TO DEATH, THEN DESTROY THE BODIES WITH  
QUICKLIME AT AUSCHWITZ

1943.

a sense of responsibility. It was approached without regard to differences of political affiliation or geographical location. The committee feels that out of it all justice will emerge and that through the sickening spectacle which we have witnessed of the degradation to which human beings have been subjected will come ultimately a firmer realization that men of all nations and all tongues must resist encroachments of every theory and every ideology that debases mankind and that a more just and enduring peace may arise upon the ruins and from the sacrifices which the human race has endured through one of the most crucial periods of its history.

ALBEN W. BARKLEY.  
WALTER F. GEORGE.  
ELBERT D. THOMAS.  
WAYLAND BROOKS.  
KENNETH S. WHERRY.  
LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.  
R. EWING THOMASON.  
LUDWIG SHORT.  
JAMES W. MOTT.  
JAS. F. RICHARDS.  
JOHN M. VORYS.  
ED. V. IZAC.

DOCUMENT 161-L

EXTRACT FROM A REPORT OF THE UNITED NATIONS WAR  
CRIMES COMMISSION, LONDON, 31 MAY 1945, ON AUSCHWITZ  
CONCENTRATION CAMP: LIQUIDATION OF HUNGARIAN JEWS IN  
JULY 1944 (EXHIBIT USA-292)

EXPLANATORY NOTE:

Certified photo. copy, entire report submitted

M.L.19.(R.P.S.) 2638.  
31st May, 1945.

REPORT  
POLAND

OSWIECIM (AUSCHWITZ) CONCENTRATION  
CAMP

Interrogation of- French student, born 10 May 19, at ST-NAZAIRE,  
who reached the U.K. via ODESSA on 17 Apr. 45.

INT XXXVII

626



42. During Jul 44 they were being liquidated at the rate of 12,000 Hungarian Jews daily and as the crematoria could not deal with such numbers many bodies were thrown into large pits and covered with quicklime.

---

**DOCUMENT 165-L**

ARTICLE ON THE JEWISH FOOD SITUATION IN GERMAN-OCCUPIED POLAND FROM THE "POLISH FORTNIGHTLY REVIEW", PUBLISHED IN LONDON 15 DECEMBER 1942 (EXHIBIT USA-287)

---

POLISH MINISTRY OF INFORMATION

PRINTED AS A PRESS  
BULLETIN

POLISH  
FORTNIGHTLY REVIEW

No. 58                      London, Tuesday, December 15th, 1942

HOW THE GERMANS ARE STARVING  
POLAND

The Jewish Food Situation

The Jewish section of the population, as we know, is subjected to general living conditions which are still worse than those of the Poles, and the uncertainty of life for them is increased by the continually changing orders and regulations affecting their day-to-day existence. In regard to food supplies, they are brought under a completely separate system, which is obviously aimed at depriving them of the most elemental necessities of life.

The separate and isolated quarters of towns which the German authorities have assigned as ghettos for the Jewish inhabitants are theoretically autonomously administered and are completely cut off from the outside world. They are under the supervision of special German commissaries, who have unrestricted powers. Economic life inside the ghetto, and in particular the question of food supplies for its inhabitants, is in the hands of the Jewish Council (*Jüdenrat*). All trade and commodity exchange, including the supply of foodstuffs, goes on through a special German organ known as the *Transferstelle*. This department is responsible for allocating and selling to the ghetto all kinds of goods, including

... USE HUMAN ASHES FOR REPAIRING THE ROADS

12 Feb. 44

country in the beginning of 1943. The technique was always the same. The day after some act of sabotage or any other action committed by the partisans near a village, the German troops would appear in this village. The inhabitants would be rounded up in the central square or some other place suitable for the occasion, to listen to a public announcement, but in reality to be killed on the spot by machine gun fire. After this the Germans either burned the villages or else, in some cases, they would first plunder a village and then open fire on it. The inhabitants were killed openly in the streets, houses, and fields, regardless of age and sex. There were few cases when only the male population from the age of 16 years and over were executed. In other cases, when the men succeeded in hiding in the mountains, the Germans would execute the old men, women, and children who had remained in the villages, hoping that their age and their sex would protect them. The villages of Arachovo, Kalovryta, Giannou, Klesourra, Kommeno, and Lisovouni may be considered as typical examples. Some villages were destroyed for the sole reason that they were located in some region where partisans had been active."

I omit the next sentence since it has a direct bearing on another text of the report. I continue my quotation:

"The number of people murdered amounts to nearly 30,000."

I am now going over to the presentation of evidence of mass exterminations of the peaceful population in the territory of the USSR by the Germans.

As to the circumstances of the mass executions, we may now judge them not only by the testimony of eyewitnesses or of the perpetrators of the atrocities; we may, in part, judge them on the basis of the material collected by the legal and medical commission. I say "in part" because, as from 1943, fearing retribution for the crimes committed, the Hitlerites began to destroy the traces of their crimes. They exhumed and burned corpses, ground bones, and strewed the ashes on the fields; they also used the slag formed by the corpses cremated, as well as the bone flour, for repairing the roads and fertilizing the fields. But notwithstanding the efforts of the criminals to conceal the traces of their crimes, it was impossible to destroy all the corpses of the people murdered.

The first mass "action" of the Germans, when tens of thousands of innocent and peaceful people were murdered at a time, was the "Kiev action." In order to realize the extent of these atrocities I refer Your Honors to a communication of the Extraordinary State Commission already submitted to the Tribunal as Document Number USSR-4. I quote from Page 234, on the reverse side of the

**. . . MIX HUMAN ASHES WITH MANURE AND SELL IT**

18 Feb. 46

this quotation on Page 66, reverse side, of the document book, second column of the text, Paragraph 6. I begin the quotation:

"The Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission has ascertained that during the 4 years' existence of the extermination camp at Maidanek the Hitlerite hangmen, following the direct order of their criminal government, exterminated by mass shooting and mass killing in gas chambers approximately 1.5 million persons: Soviet prisoners of war, prisoners of war of the former Polish Army, and nationals of various countries—Poles, Frenchmen, Italians, Belgians, Dutch, Czechs, Serbs, Greeks, Croats, and a great number of Jews."

With this document I conclude that section of my statement which concerns the concentration camps and pass on to the last section entitled, "Concealment of Traces of Crimes."

During the period of their temporary military successes, the German fascist criminals did not bother themselves very much with concealing the trace of their crimes. They did not even consider it necessary to camouflage the burial grounds in which they hurled the bodies of the murdered persons after the shootings.

But after the defeat suffered by the Hitlerite war machine at Stalingrad, the situation changed. Fearing retaliation, the criminals began to take urgent measures to conceal the traces of their crimes. Where possible, they burned the corpses. Where this could not be done, the burial grounds were carefully camouflaged with moss or green foliage. The earth which covered the graves of those shot was smoothed out with special machines and with caterpillar tractors.

However, the main method adopted by the German fascist criminals for camouflaging their crimes was the burning of the corpses. The ashes from the burned bodies were strewn over the fields. The bones which had not been calcinated were crushed in special machines and mixed with manure for the preparation of fertilizers. In large camps the crushed bones of the victims were sold to the German firms to be transformed into superphosphates.

As proof of the enormous scale of the Hitlerites' criminal activity directed toward concealing the traces of their crimes, I shall submit to the Tribunal a series of documents. I will refer, first of all, to the communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary State Commission on Maidanek. This document was submitted to the Tribunal as Exhibit Number USSR-29 (Document Number USSR-29). The part of the communiqué to which I refer will be found by the Tribunal on Page 65 of the document book, on the other side, Column 2 of the text, last paragraph. In order to save time, I will allow myself to summarize the contents of this document:

In the beginning of 1942 two ovens for the burning of corpses were built:

... BURN HUMAN BODIES USING HUMAN FAT FOR FUEL

8 Feb. 44

addressed to the Regional Commander of Gendarmerie in Kamen-Kashirsk, ordered him immediately to supply information concerning location and number of common graves of persons to whom special repressive measures had been applied in the district.

Among the documents discovered in the Gestapo building of the Rovno district has been found a report concerning the execution of the above-mentioned order, with the enumeration of about 200 localities, where such graves were registered. One can see from this list that the Germano-fascist henchmen primarily chose inaccessible and isolated spots for the interment of their victims. At the end of the list we read, "The list includes all the graves, including those of the commandos who worked here previously."

I will now quote an extract of the appeal to the public opinion of the world from the representatives of several thousand former internees at Auschwitz:

"The gassing of unbelievable numbers of people took place upon the arrival of transports from various countries: France, Belgium, Holland, Greece, Italy, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Germany, Poland, the U.S.S.R., Norway, and others. The new arrivals had to pass before an SS doctor or else before the SS commandant of the camp. The latter pointed his finger to the right or left. The left meant death by gas. Out of a transport of 1,500, an average of 1,200 to 1,300 were immediately to be gassed. Rarely the quota of people sent into the camp was a little higher. It often occurred that the SS doctors Mengele and Thilo performed this selection while whistling a lively tune. The people destined to be gassed were obliged to strip in front of the gas-chambers, after which they were driven with whips into the gas-chambers. Then the door of the underground gas-chamber was closed, and the people were gassed. Death occurred approximately 4 minutes later. After 8 minutes the gas chamber was opened, and workmen belonging to a special commando, the so-called Sonderkommando, transported the bodies to the cremation ovens which burned day and night.

"There was a shortage of ovens at the time of the arrival of transports from Hungary; consequently enormous ditches were dug for the purpose of cremating the bodies. Fires made of wood soaked in gasoline were laid in these ditches and the bodies were thrown into them. However, the SS men frequently hurled live children and adults into those ditches, where these unhappy victims died a terrible death. To save gasoline, the fats and oils necessary for cremations were partly derived



---

8 Feb. 46

from the bodies of gassed people. Fats and oils for technical purposes and for the manufacture of soap were also obtained from the corpses."

The appeal ends with the following words:

"Together with 10,000 rescued inmates of all nationalities, we demand that the crimes and the inconceivable atrocities of the Hitlerites should not remain unpunished."

This just demand is supported by the entire civilized world and by all freedom-loving people. The organized mass annihilation of prisoners of war constitutes one of the vilest crimes of the Hitlerite conspirators.

Numerous facts of murders, tortures, and maltreatment to which prisoners of war were subjected have been definitely established. They were tortured with red-hot irons, their eyes were gouged out, their extremities severed, *et cetera*. The systematic atrocities and short-shrift justice against captured officers and men of the Red Army were not chance episodes or the results of criminal activities of individual officers of the German Army and of German officials. The Hitlerite Government and the High Command of the German Army ruthlessly exterminated prisoners of war. Numerous documents, orders, and decrees of the fascist Government and orders of the German Supreme Command testify to this fact.

As early as March 1941—as the German Lieutenant General Österreich testified during his interrogation—a secret conference took place at the headquarters of the High Command in Berlin, where measures were planned for the organization of camps for Russian prisoners of war and rules laid down for their treatment. According to Österreich's evidence these rules and measures for Soviet prisoners of war were essentially a plan for their extermination.

Many Soviet prisoners of war were shot or hanged while others perished from hunger and infectious diseases, from cold, and from torture systematically employed by the Germans according to a plan which was developed beforehand and had as its object the mass extermination of Soviet persons.

In Appendix 3 to Order Number 8 for the Chief of the Security Police and SD, dated 17 July 1941, a list is given of prisoner-of-war camps set up in the area of the 1st Military District and of the so-called Government General. In the 1st Military District camps were set up in particular in Prokuls, Heidekrug, Schierwind, Schützenrode (Ebenrode) in Prostken, Suwalki, Fischbor-Gersen and Ostrolenka. In the so-called Government General, camps were set up at Ostrov-Mesovetsky, Sedlce, Byelopedlasko, Kholm, Jaroslav, et

**BURN HUMAN BODIES USING NO FUEL AT ALL AFTER REMOVING THEM FROM THE GAS CHAMBERS WITHOUT WEARING GAS MASKS**

1 Aug. 44

before we organize this future Jewish State, you must of course learn how to work. You must learn a new trade. You will be taught that here. Our routine here is, first, every one must take off his clothes so that your clothing can be disinfected, and you can have a bath so that no epidemics will be brought into the camp.

After he had found such calming words for his victims, they started on the road to death. Men and women were separated. At the first place, one had to deliver the hat; at the next one, the coat, collar, shirt, down to the shoes and socks. These places were faked cloakrooms, and the person was given a check at each one so that the people believed that they would get their things back. The other Jews had to receive the things and hurry up the new arrivals so that they should not have time to think. The whole thing was like an assembly line. After the last stop they reached a big room, and were told that this was the bath. When the last one was in, the doors were shut and the gas was let into the room.

As soon as death had set in, the ventilators were started. When the air could be breathed again, the doors were opened, and the Jewish workers removed the bodies. By means of a special procedure which Wirth had invented, they were burned in the open air without the use of fuel.

HERR PELCKMANN: Was Wirth a member of the SS?

MORGEN: No, he was a Kriminalkommissar in Stuttgart.

HERR PELCKMANN: Did you ask Wirth how he arrived at this devilish system?

MORGEN: When Wirth took over the extermination of the Jews, he was already a specialist in mass-destruction of human beings. He had previously carried out the task of getting rid of the incurably insane. By order of the Fuhrer himself, whose order was transmitted through the Chancellery of the Fuhrer, he had, at the beginning of the war, set up a detachment for this purpose, probably composed of a few officials of his, as I believe, the remainder being agents and spies of the Criminal Police.

Wirth very vividly described how he went about carrying out this assignment. He received no aid, no instructions, but had to do it all by himself. He was only given an old empty building in Brandenburg. There he made his first experiments. After much consideration and many individual experiments, he evolved his later system, and then this system was used on a large scale to exterminate the insane.

A commission of doctors previously investigated the files, and those insane who were listed by the asylums as incurable were put on a separate list. Then the asylum concerned was told one day to send these patients to another institution. From this asylum

## BURN 80,000 BODIES IN TWO OLD OVENS

19 Feb. 48

"As there were a great many corpses, the Germans, in 1942, began building, and by autumn of 1943 had concluded, the building of powerful crematoria consisting of five ovens. These ovens burned unceasingly. The temperature in these ovens could reach 1,500 degrees Celsius. In order to be able to put as many bodies as possible into the ovens, the corpses were dissected and the limbs hacked off."

I omit the next paragraphs and beg the Tribunal to pay attention to the passage which is three paragraphs further down.

The ovens in the crematories proved to be inadequate, so the Germans were compelled to resort to special primitive cremation installations which had been made in the following way—I begin the quotation by Paragraph 1, Page 334 of the text:

"On rails or on automobile frames which served as grates planks were placed. Corpses were laid on the planks, then more planks, and again corpses. Five hundred to 1,000 corpses were piled on one pyre. All that was covered with gasoline and ignited."

I quote a short excerpt which ascertains the scale of criminal actions taken to conceal the trace of these crimes, Page 336, first paragraph:

"The commission has ascertained that in the ovens of the crematoria alone more than 600,000 corpses were burned. More than 300,000 corpses were burned on the gigantic pyres in the Krempetz Woods; more than 80,000 corpses were burned in the two old ovens; not less than 400,000 corpses were burned on pyres in the camp itself, near the crematoria."

As a proof of these same circumstances, that is to say, of the scale of the criminal activity of the Hitlerites in concealing the traces of their crimes, I refer now to the report of the Extraordinary State Commission of the Soviet Union for the town of Minsk. The members of the Tribunal will find this quotation on the back of Page 215, second column of the text, Paragraph 4. I quote a short excerpt:

"In the Blagovtshchina Woods 34 ditch graves were discovered, camouflaged with evergreen branches. Some of the graves reached a length of 50 meters. During a partial excavation of five of these graves, corpses and a layer of ashes 50 centimeters or 1 meter thick was discovered at a depth of 3 meters. Near the graves the commission discovered a great number of small human bones, hair, false teeth, and numerous small personal articles. The investigation has ascertained that the fascist exterminated here up to 150,000 persons."

**... BURN HUMAN BODIES IN HOLES DUG IN A SWAMPY PLAIN WHICH IS FROZEN IN JANUARY WHERE IT RAINS AND SNOWS CONSTANTLY AND THERE IS MUD EVERYWHERE**

... 28 JAN. '40

places we asked the Lorraine soldiers of the Wehrmacht who were guarding us whether we would arrive soon; and they replied, "If you knew where you are going you would not be in a hurry to get there."

We arrived at Auschwitz at dawn. The seals on our cars were broken, and we were driven out by blows with the butt end of a rifle, and taken to the Birkenau Camp, a section of the Auschwitz Camp. It is situated in the middle of a great plain, which was frozen in the month of January. During this part of the journey we had to drag our luggage. As we passed through the door we knew only too well how slender our chances were that we would come out again, for we had already met columns of living skeletons going to work; and as we entered we sang "The Marseillaise" to keep up our courage.

We were led to a large shed, then to the disinfecting station. There our heads were shaved and our registration numbers were tattooed on the left forearm. Then we were taken into a large room for a steam bath and a cold shower. In spite of the fact that we were naked, all this took place in the presence of SS men and women. We were then given clothing which was soiled and torn, a cotton dress and jacket of the same material.

As all this had taken several hours, we saw from the windows of the block where we were, the camp of the men; and toward the evening an orchestra came in. It was snowing and we wondered why they were playing music. We then saw that the camp foremen were returning to the camp. Each foreman was followed by men who were carrying the dead. As they could hardly drag themselves along, every time they stumbled they were put on their feet again by being kicked or by blows with the butt end of a rifle.

After that we were taken to the block where we were to live. There were no beds but only bunks, measuring 2 by 2 meters, and there nine of us had to sleep the first night without any mattress or blanket. We remained in blocks of this kind for several months. We could not sleep all night, because every time one of the nine moved—this happened unceasingly because we were all ill—she disturbed the whole row.

At 3:30 in the morning the shouting of the guards woke us up, and with cudgel blows we were driven from our bunks to go to roll call. Nothing in the world could release us from going to the roll call; even those who were dying had to be dragged there. We had to stand there in rows of five until dawn, that is, 7 or 8 o'clock in the morning in winter; and when there was a fog, sometimes until noon. Then the commandos would start on their way to work.

M. DUBOST: Excuse me, can you describe the roll call?

---

(Note references to rain, snow, mud, slime, quicksand, etc., etc.  
and this is in holes yet.)

28 Jan. 46

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: For roll call we were lined up in rows of five; and we waited until daybreak, until the Aufseherinnen, the German women guards in uniform, came to count us. They had cudgels and they beat us more or less at random.

We had a comrade, Germaine Renaud, a school teacher from Azay-le-Rideau in France, who had her skull broken before my eyes from a blow with a cudgel during the roll call.

The work at Auschwitz consisted of clearing demolished houses, road building, and especially the draining of marsh land. This was by far the hardest work, for all day long we had our feet in the water and there was the danger of being sucked down. It frequently happened that we had to pull out a comrade who had sunk in up to the waist.

During the work the SS men and women who stood guard over us would beat us with cudgels and set their dogs on us. Many of our friends had their legs torn by the dogs. I even saw a woman torn to pieces and die under my very eyes when Tauber, a member of the SS, encouraged his dog to attack her and grinned at the sight.

The causes of death were extremely numerous. First of all, there was the complete lack of washing facilities. When we arrived at Auschwitz, for 12,000 internees there was only one tap of water, unfit for drinking, and it was not always flowing. As this tap was in the German wash house we could reach it only by passing through the guards, who were German common-law women prisoners, and they beat us horribly as we went by. It was therefore almost impossible to wash ourselves or our clothes. For more than 3 months we remained without changing our clothes. When there was snow, we melted some to wash in. Later, in the spring, when we went to work we would drink from a puddle by the road-side and then wash our underclothes in it. We took turns washing our hands in this dirty water. Our companions were dying of thirst, because we got only half a cup of some herbal tea twice a day.

M. DUBOST: Please describe in detail one of the roll calls at the beginning of February.

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: On 5 February there was what is called a general roll call.

M. DUBOST: In what year was that?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: In 1943. At 3:30 the whole camp...

M. DUBOST: In the morning at 3:30?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: In the morning at 3:30 the whole camp was awakened and sent out on the plain, whereas normally the roll call was at 3:30 but inside the camp. We remained

---



28 Jan. 46

out in front of the camp until 5 in the afternoon, in the snow, without any food. Then when the signal was given we had to go through the door one by one, and we were struck in the back with a cudgel, each one of us, in order to make us run. Those who could not run, either because they were too old or too ill were caught by a hook and taken to Block 25, "waiting block" for the gas chamber. On that day 10 of the French women of our convoy were thus caught and taken to Block 25.

When all the internees were back in the camp, a party to which I belonged was organized to go and pick up the bodies of the dead which were scattered over the plain as on a battlefield. We carried to the yard of Block 25 the dead and the dying without distinction, and they remained there stacked up in a pile.

This Block 25, which was the anteroom of the gas chamber, if one may express it so, is well known to me because at that time we had been transferred to Block 26 and our windows opened on the yard of Number 25. One saw stacks of corpses piled up in the courtyard, and from time to time a hand or a head would stir among the bodies, trying to free itself. It was a dying woman attempting to get free and live. The rate of mortality in that block was even more terrible than elsewhere because, having been condemned to death, they received food or drink only if there was something left in the cans in the kitchen; which means that very often they went for several days without a drop of water.

One of our companions, Annette Époux, a fine young woman of 30, passing the block one day, was overcome with pity for those women who moaned from morning till night in all languages, "Drink. Drink. Water!" She came back to our block to get a little herbal tea, but as she was passing it through the bars of the window she was seen by the Aufseherin, who took her by the neck and threw her into Block 25. All my life I will remember Annette Époux. Two days later I saw her on the truck which was taking the internees to the gas chamber. She had her arms around another French woman, old Line Porcher, and when the truck started moving she cried, "Think of my little boy, if you ever get back to France." Then they started singing "The Marseillaise."

In Block 25, in the courtyard, there were rats as big as cats running about and gnawing the corpses and even attacking the dying who had not enough strength left to chase them away.

Another cause of mortality and epidemics was the fact that we were given food in large red mess tins, which were merely rinsed in cold water after each meal. As all the women were ill and had not the strength during the night to go to the trench which was used as a lavatory, the access to which was beyond description, they used these containers for a purpose for which they were not meant.

---

28 Jan. 46

The next day the mess tins were collected and taken to a refuse heap. During the day another team would come and collect them, wash them in cold water, and put them in use again.

Another cause of death was the problem of shoes. In the snow and mud of Poland leather shoes were completely destroyed at the end of a week or two. Therefore our feet were frozen and covered with sores. We had to sleep with our muddy shoes on, lest they be stolen, and when the time came to get up for roll call cries of anguish could be heard: "My shoes have been stolen." Then one had to wait until the whole block had been emptied to look under the bunks for odd shoes. Sometimes one found two shoes for the same foot, or one shoe and one sabot. One could go to roll call like that but it was an additional torture for work, because sores formed on our feet which quickly became infected for lack of care. Many of our companions went to the Revier for sores on their feet and legs and never came back.

M. DUBOST: What did they do to the internees who came to roll call without shoes?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: The Jewish internees who came without shoes were immediately taken to Block 25.

M. DUBOST: They were gassed then?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: They were gassed for any reason whatsoever. Their conditions were moreover absolutely appalling. Although we were crowded 800 in a block and could scarcely move, they were 1,500 to a block of similar dimensions, so that many of them could not sleep or even lie down during the whole night.

M. DUBOST: Can you talk about the Revier?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: To reach the Revier one had to go first to the roll call. Whatever the state was . . .

M. DUBOST: Would you please explain what the Revier was in the camp?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: The Revier was the blocks where the sick were put. This place could not be given the name of hospital, because it did not correspond in any way to our idea of a hospital.

To go there one had first to obtain authorization from the block chief who seldom gave it. When it was finally granted we were led in columns to the infirmary where, no matter what weather, whether it snowed or rained, even if one had a temperature of 40° (centigrade) one had to wait for several hours standing in a queue to be admitted. It frequently happened that patients died outside

---

28 Jan. 46

M. DUBOST: They were not tattooed?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: No. They were not even counted.

M. DUBOST: You were tattooed?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: Yes, look. *[The witness showed her arm.]* They were taken to a red brick building, which bore the letters "Baden," that is to say "Baths." There, to begin with, they were made to undress and given a towel before they went into the so-called shower room. Later on, at the time of the large convoys from Hungary, they had no more time left to play-act or to pretend; they were brutally undressed, and I know these details as I knew a little Jewess from France who lived with her family at the "Republique" district.

M. DUBOST: In Paris?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: In Paris. She was called "little Marie" and she was the only one, the sole survivor of a family of nine. Her mother and her seven brothers and sisters had been gassed on arrival. When I met her she was employed to undress the babies before they were taken into the gas chamber. Once the people were undressed they took them into a room which was somewhat like a shower room, and gas capsules were thrown through an opening in the ceiling. An SS man would watch the effect produced through a porthole. At the end of 5 or 7 minutes, when the gas had completed its work, he gave the signal to open the doors; and men with gas masks—they too were internees—went into the room and removed the corpses. They told us that the internees must have suffered before dying, because they were closely clinging to one another and it was very difficult to separate them.

After that a special squad would come to pull out gold teeth and dentures; and again, when the bodies had been reduced to ashes, they would sift them in an attempt to recover the gold.

At Auschwitz there were eight crematories but, as from 1944, these proved insufficient. The SS had large pits dug by the internees, where they put branches, sprinkled with gasoline, which they set on fire. Then they threw the corpses into the pits. From our block we could see after about three-quarters of an hour or an hour after the arrival of a convoy, large flames coming from the crematory, and the sky was lighted up by the burning pits.

One night we were awakened by terrifying cries. And we discovered, on the following day, from the men working in the Sonderkommando—the "Gas Kommando"—that on the preceding day, the gas supply having run out, they had thrown the children into the furnaces alive.

---

This Communist report contains 5 references to swamps at Auschwitz . . .

002-USSR

SS-Leute die Schwester meiner Frau mit ihren zwei Kindern und meine Nichte im Alter von 38 Jahren. Im Juli 1944 ging auch meine Schwester zu Grunde."

#### Der Tod am laufenden Band.

Die Erhebungen ergaben, dass, abgesehen von den Menschen, die zu Experimentierzwecken in den Lagern von Auschwitz bestimmt waren, dort dauernd etwa 200.000 Gefangene zum Zwecke der Ausbeutung durch im hoechsten Masse entkraeftende Zwangsarbeit gehalten wurden. Die Menschen, die diese Arbeiten verrichten mussten, wurden in einen Zustand voelliger Erschoepfung gebracht und dann als nutzlos umgebracht. Jede Woche trafen deutsche Aerzte eine „Auswahl“, als deren Ergebnis alle Kranken in den Gaskammern umgebracht wurden. Diese wurden durch solche ersetzt, die per Bahn im Lager neu angekommen waren. Es war ein genau ausgearbeitetes System, ein schreckliches laufendes Band des Todes. Die einen wurden umgebracht um durch andere ersetzt zu werden, die dann an der Reihe waren, durch ruecksichtslose Ausbeutung zu Krankheit und Erschoepfung gebracht zu werden und dann schickte man sie wie die anderen in die Gaskammern.

#### Sklaven fuer die I.G. Farben-Industrie.

Im Jahre 1941 begannen die Deutschen mit dem Bau einer grossen, chemischen Ruestungsfabrik fuer die I.G. Farbenindustrie in der Naehe von Auschwitz und mit dem Bau einer Ruestungsfabrik fuer Artillerie- und andere Zuender. Der Bau wurde ausgefuehrt von Krupp, von „Union-Firmen“ und anderen Gesellschaften. Zehntausende von Auschwitzgefangenen der verschiedensten Nationalitaeten — Russen, Ukrainer, Weissrussen, Polen, Franzosen, Jugoslawen, Griechen, Begier, Tschechen, Hollaender, Italiener— schmachteten unter der brutalen Ausbeutung, arbeiteten an diesen Bauten, ebenso an der Trockenlegung von Suempfen, in Bergwerken und an dem Bau von Strassen.

Die Baracken der Konzentrationslager befanden sich sieben bis acht Kilometer von den Arbeitsstellen. SS-Mannschaften liessen die Gefangenen zu Tausenden antreten und trieben sie dann unter bewaffneter Bewachung und umgeben von Aufsehern, mit Knueppeln und Hunden zur Arbeit. Bei der Arbeit wurden die Gefangenen von den SS-Leuten, den Aufpassern und Vorarbeitern auf brutale Weise geschlagen: Einen Schlag fuer Aufrichten des Rueckens, einen anderen dafuer, dass man nicht genuegend Erde auf die Schaufel nahm, wieder einen dafuer, dass man nicht schnell genug arbeitete. Andere wurden durch Pruegel dazu gebracht, dass sie mit dem

---



... even the "gigantic swamps" of Auschwitz (!)

000-USSR

erde-beladenen Schiebkarren rannten. Der Vorarbeiter sagte: „Die Gesellschaft bezahlt vier Mark fuer Dich und deshalb musst Du arbeiten wie ein Pferd.“ Die, die vor Erschoepfung zusammenbrachen, wurden auf der Stelle erschossen. Die Arbeiterstellen waren zur gleichen Zeit Hinrichtungsstaetten. Die Toetung von Gefangenen wurde von der Lagerverwaltung in jeder Weise unterstuetzt. Obersturmbannfuehrer LIEBEGERSCHEL erliess einen Befehl, in welchem er den SS-Leuten 50 Mark fuer jeden getoeteten Gefangenen aussetzte, der einen „Fluchtversuch“ machte. Um diese Belohnung zu erhalten, mordeten die Wachmannschaften ungestraft.

Ueber die Toetung von Gefangenen auf der Arbeitsstelle wurde von einem ehemaligen Gefangenen ausgesagt: „... Im August 1943 arbeitete ich an der Baustelle der I.G. Farbenindustrie-Anlage. Eines Tages brachten SS-Leute 400 Gefangene zu dieser Arbeitsstelle, darunter Jugoslawen, Griechen, Franzosen und Belgier, trieben sie in einen Graben und begannen sie lebendig zu begraben. Die dem Tode Verfallenen schriegen in verschiedenen Sprachen um Hilfe. Die SS-Leute, die dabei standen, sagten zu uns: „Schaut her und arbeitet besser als bisher, sonst geschieht das Gleiche mit Euch.“ Zwei Wochen spaeter wurden wir verlegt, um das Gelaende fuer ein Gebaeude in einem der Auschwitzlager vorzubereiten. SS-Mann LOSSMANN und andere SS Leute suchten 30 Mann von uns aus, trieben sie in einen Graben und begruben sie bis zum Hals in der Erde. Dann stiegen SS-Leute auf Pferde, begannen ueber das Gelaende zu galoppieren und toeteten alle 30 Mann.“ Die riesigen Suempfe von Auschwitz wurden zum Grabe von vielen Tausenden von Menschen verschiedenster Nationalitaeten. Ueber 300 Kolonnen von 50 bis 1.200 Mann stark arbeiteten dort. Infolge der unmenschlichen Arbeitsbedingungen das ganze Jahr hindurch, infolge der Schlaege, der Morde und der Gewaltaetigkeiten, lebte nicht einer von denen die dort arbeiteten, laenger als zwei oder drei Monate. Sie wurden in den Suempfen hingemordet oder, wenn sie krank wurden, durch Phenoleinspritzungen ins Herz oder in den Gaskammern getoetet.

JAKOB KOENIG, ein Spezialingenieur fuer Urbarmachung, der als gewoehnlicher Erdarbeiter in den Suempfen arbeitete, sagte aus: Ich gehoerte zu einer Kolonne von 400 Mann, die an der Urbarmachung von Sumpfland arbeiteten. Die Aufseher, die sich am deutschen Verbrechen rekrutierten, schlugen die Menschen mit ihren Knueppeln und Spaten bewusstlos. In unserer Kolonne waren Maenner und Frauen aller Altersstufen, darunter Akademiker, Aerzte, Lehrer, Professoren. Jugoslawien allein war durch 14 Ingenieure vertreten, die dort nichts als gewoehnliche Erdarbeiter waren.

Ein ehemaliger Gefangener, SIMON MEISELIER BEGAIN gab an: „Von unserer Kolonne werden taeglich die Leichen von 100 bis

## Translation

---

The water and mud the French prosecutor is referring to are at Auschwitz.

30 Jan. 46

This work was carried out, as the witnesses have told us, in water, in the mud, in underground factories—in Dora for instance—and in the quarries in Mauthausen. In addition to the work, which was exhausting in itself, the deportees were subject to ill-treatment by the SS and the Kapos, such as blows or being bitten by dogs.

Our Document Number F-274, Exhibit Number RF-301, Pages 74 and 75, brings official testimony to this effect. Is it necessary to read to the Tribunal from this document, which is an official document to which we constantly refer and which has been translated into German and into English?

THE PRESIDENT: I do not think you need read it.

M. DUBOST: Thank you, Mr. President. This same document, Page 77 and Page 78, informs us that all the prisoners were forced to do the work assigned to them, even under the worst conditions of health and hygiene. There was no quarantine for them even in case of contagious diseases or during epidemics.

The French Document Number F-392, Exhibit Number RF-330, which we have already submitted, which is the testimony of Dr. Steinberg, confirms that of Mme. Vaillant-Couturier. It is the twelfth document of your first document book. We shall read at Page 4:

"We received half a liter of herb tea; this was when we were awakened. A supervisor, who was at the door, hastened our washing by giving us blows with a cudgel. The lack of hygiene led to an epidemic of typhus..."

At the end of the third paragraph you will find the conditions under which the prisoners were taken to the factories; in the fifth paragraph a description of shoes:

"We had been provided with wooden shoes which in a few days caused wounds. These wounds produced boils which brought death to many."

I shall now read Document R-129, Pages 22, 23, and 24 in the second document book, and which we submit under the Number...

THE PRESIDENT: One moment; the Tribunal will adjourn now for fifteen minutes.

*[A recess was taken.]*

THE PRESIDENT: M. Dubost, the Tribunal has been considering the question of the evidence which you have presented on the concentration camps; and they are of opinion that you have proved the case for the present, subject, of course, to any evidence which may be produced on behalf of the defendants and, of course, subject also to your right under Article 24-c of the Charter to bring in rebutting evidence, should the Tribunal think it right to admit

**... KILL PEOPLE WITH POISONED SOFT DRINKS**

18 Feb. 48

I omit the next three paragraphs and continue my quotation:  
"In Fort Number 9 people of different nationalities were shot: Russians, Ukrainians, Belorussians, Lithuanians, Poles, and Jews. The following people were shot in this fort: a deputy to the Supreme Soviet Council of the U.S.S.R., Bydzhinskiene; a deputy to the Supreme Soviet Council of the Lithuanian S.S.R., Zhibertas; and others. Besides Soviet citizens the Hitlerites exterminated French, Austrian, and Czechoslovak citizens in Fort Number 9.

"A former supervisor of Fort Number 9, the witness Naudjunas, testified:

"The first group of foreigners, numbering 4,000, arrived at the fort in December 1941. I talked to one of the women, who said that they were being transported to Russia, allegedly for work. On 10 December 1941 the extermination of foreigners began. They were ordered to leave the fort in groups of 100 people, allegedly for inoculations. Those who left for inoculations did not return. All 4,000 foreigners were shot. On 15 December 1941 another group arrived, numbering approximately 3,000 persons, which was also exterminated."

I omit the next paragraph on this page, and nearly the whole of the following page, and quote only the conclusive data:

"The Investigation Commission ascertained that the Hitlerites had exterminated in Fort Number 9 over 70,000 peaceful inhabitants."

In numerous cases the German fascists used methods full of cruel cunning for the mass extermination of peaceful Soviet citizens. In order to prove this statement, I refer to the report of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Stavropol region, which has already been submitted to the Tribunal as Exhibit Number USSR-1 (Document Number USSR-1). The Tribunal will find this excerpt on Page 268 of the Document Book; I quote one paragraph—the second paragraph, of the text:

"It is established that before retreating from the city of Geozgievsk on 9 and 10 January of this year, by order of the chief physician of the German hospitals in the city, Baron Von Heiman, the German soldiers sold alcohol and soda water at the city market, which proved to be methylated spirit and oxalic acid. The result consisted in mass poisoning of the inhabitants of this town."

Among the crimes perpetrated by the German fascists on Soviet territory I must mention especially the treatment to which they subjected the inhabitants of Leningrad. I have already mentioned this in speaking of the Leningrad children yesterday.



**.. SHOOT 135,000 PEOPLE IN SMOLENSK AND BURY THEM KATYN-STYLE**

13 Feb. 46

Le Court was in no way an exception, and in confirmation of this I shall now refer briefly to the verdict of the trial held in the town of Smolensk by the district military tribunal against a group of former members of the German Army who were brought to justice for committing atrocities against peaceful citizens and prisoners of war in the town of Smolensk. This document was submitted to the Tribunal by my colleague, Colonel Pokrovsky, as Exhibit Number USSR-87 (Document Number USSR-87), and joined to the record of the present Trial. The Tribunal will find this document on Page 71 of the document book.

I omit all the general part of the verdict, and beg to be allowed to draw the attention of the Tribunal to that part of the verdict which is in the ninth paragraph on Page 71 of the document book, which says that in 80 graves alone, which were opened up and examined by legal-medical experts in the town of Smolensk and in the district of Smolensk, over 135,000 corpses of Soviet citizens—women, children, and men of various ages—were discovered.

I skip the second page of the verdict and come to that part of the document which gives a description of the criminal deeds of individual defendants brought to trial under these charges. I shall not quote data regarding all 10 defendants, but only 2 or 3 of them.

The Tribunal will find this part on Page 73 of the document book. This is the sixth paragraph of the text. I quote:

"Hirschfeld was interpreter for the German Military Command in the District Kommandantur of Smolensk. He personally beat and seized for treason perfectly innocent Soviet citizens, without consideration for sex and age, and forced them to make false statements. On receiving these false statements forced from them by beatings, the arrested persons were shot by the Kommandantur troops. Hirschfeld participated personally in the annihilation of Soviet citizens in Smolensk in May 1943, by means of asphyxiation through carbon monoxide in gas vans. In January and February 1943, he participated in punitive expeditions against guerrillas and against peaceful Soviet citizens in the district of Newel-Uswjati. While he was commanding the German punitive unit, he committed, together with his soldiers, acts of violence against the peaceful population."

THE PRESIDENT: Colonel Smirnov, in the Tribunal's translation into English, we have missing pages from 34 up to 45. Do you think that those pages could be found? On our pages—I think your pagination is different—but the document that you are now referring to, USSR-87, begins on Page 34 of our translation, and the translation then skips to Page 45.

---

... SHOOT 200,000 PEOPLE IN THE LISENITZ FOREST

8 Feb. 44

and defecations, two symptoms which formerly had been noticed, were no longer observed.

"Today I will proceed to Group B, whence I shall send a further report.

"Dr. Becker, Untersturmführer."

The names have already been mentioned here of the camps of Maidanek and Auschwitz with their gas-chambers, in which over 5,500,000 completely innocent people, citizens of Poland, Czechoslovakia, U.S.S.R., U.S.A., Great Britain, France, and other democratic countries were killed. I must name the concentration camps of Smolensk, Stavropol, Kharkov, Kiev, Lvov, Poltava, Novgorod, Orel, Rovno, Dniepropetrovsk, Odessa, Kamenetz-Podolsk, Gornel, Kerch, of the Stalingrad region, of Kaunas, Riga, Mariampol (Lithuanian) of Kloka (Estonian) and many others, in which hundreds of thousands of Soviet nationals belonging to the civilian population, as well as soldiers and officers of the Red Army, were tortured to death by the Hitlerites.

The Germans also carried out mass shootings of Soviet citizens in the Lisenitz forest, which is on the outskirts of Lvov in the direction of Tarnopol. It was to this forest that the Germans daily drove, or brought in motor vehicles, large parties of Soviet prisoners of war from the Citadel camp, internees from the Yanov camp and from the Lvov prison, as well as peaceful Soviet citizens who had been seized on the squares and streets of Lvov in the course of numerous roundups. Investigations made by the Extraordinary State Commission of the Soviet Union established the fact that the Germans shot over 200,000 people in the Lisenitz forest.

These mass murders, this regime of tyranny and terror, were fully approved by the Defendant Rosenberg who declared in his speech at the meeting of the German Labor Front in November 1942:

"Apparently, if we are to subjugate all these peoples"—that is, peoples inhabiting the territory of the U.S.S.R.—"then arbitrary rule and tyranny will be an extremely suitable form of government."

Later, when the Red Army began to clear out the Germanofascist hordes from the Soviet Union territory they had temporarily occupied and when the Soviet authorities began to discover the abominable crimes perpetrated by the fascist monsters and to find numerous graves of Soviet citizens, soldiers, and officers tortured to death by the fascists, the German Command took urgent measures to conceal and destroy all traces of their crimes. For this purpose, the German Command organized everywhere exhumations of corpses from their graves and their cremation. A special order of an Obersturmführer, dated "Rovno, 3 August 1943-IUAI No. 35/43c,"



---



.. USING THE SAME METHODS OF CONCEALMENT THEY USED AT KATYN

19 Feb. 44

"At a distance of 450 meters from the former hamlet of Petrashkevichi eight ditch graves have been discovered. Their size is 21 meters long, 4 meters wide, and 5 meters deep. Before every ditch grave there are enormous piles of ashes, remainders of the burned corpses."

I omit the next page and in proof of this same circumstances I am now referring to the report of the Extraordinary State Commission concerning the crimes of the German fascist invaders in the Lvov region. This document has already been submitted to the Tribunal as Document Number USSR-6. I quote a very short excerpt from this document. The part which I will quote will be found by the members of the Tribunal on Page 164, on the reverse side, second column of the text, Paragraph 5:

"Upon the order of Reich Minister Himmler and of Major General of Police Katzmann, special measures for exhuming and burning the corpses of murdered, peaceful citizens, Soviet prisoners of war, and citizens of foreign countries were carried out in June 1943. In Lvov the Germans created a special Sonderkommando Number 1005 composed of 126 men. The chief of this Kommando was Hauptsturmbannführer Scherlack; his assistant, Hauptsturmbannführer Rauch. The duty of this Sonderkommando was to exhume and burn the corpses of the civilians and prisoners of war who had been liquidated by the Germans."

I dwell on this extract, and I would beg the Tribunal to remember this number, "Sonderkommando Number 1005." This Kommando was the prototype of similar Sonderkommandos created by the Germans. Later, the Sonderkommandos created for this task received the numbers of 1005-A, 1005-B, et cetera.

I terminate the quotation with the conclusion of the medical-legal experts. I quote the last paragraph on Page 340 of the text:

"Thus the Hitlerite murderers adopted in the territory of the Lvov region the same methods for concealing their crimes which they employed earlier in connection with the murder of Polish officers in the Katyn Forest.

"The expert commission ascertained full similarity of method in camouflaging the graves in Lissenitzach Forest with those used to camouflage the graves of the Polish officers killed by the Germans at Katyn.

"To extend the experiments in exterminating people, cremating corpses, and camouflaging the crimes, the Germans set up in Lvov, in the Yanov Camp, a special school for the preparation of qualified cadre. The commandants of the camps of Lublin, Warsaw, Kraków, and other cities attended this school. The chief of the Sonderkommando Number 1005,

.. USING THE SAME METHODS OF CONCEALMENT THEY USED AT KATYN

» Feb. »

"At a distance of 450 meters from the former hamlet of Petrahkveichi eight ditch graves have been discovered. Their size is 21 meters long, 4 meters wide, and 5 meters deep. Before every ditch grave there are enormous piles of ashes, remains of the burned corpses."

I omit the next page and in proof of this same circumstances I am now referring to the report of the Extraordinary State Commission concerning the crimes of the German fascist invaders in the L'vov region. This document has already been submitted to the Tribunal as Document Number USSR-6. I quote a very short excerpt from this document. The part which I will quote will be found by the members of the Tribunal on Page 164, on the reverse side, second column of the text, Paragraph 5:

"Upon the order of Reich Minister Himmler and of Major General of Police Katzmann, special measures for exhuming and burning the corpses of murdered, peaceful citizens, Soviet prisoners of war, and citizens of foreign countries were carried out in June 1943. In L'vov the Germans created a special Sonderkommando Number 1005 composed of 120 men. The chief of this Kommando was Hauptsturmbannführer Scherlack; his assistant, Hauptsturmbannführer Rauch. The duty of this Sonderkommando was to exhume and burn the corpses of the civilians and prisoners of war who had been liquidated by the Germans."

I dwell on this extract, and I would beg the Tribunal to remember this number, "Sonderkommando Number 1005." This Kommando was the prototype of similar Sonderkommandos created by the Germans. Later, the Sonderkommandos created for this task received the numbers of 1005-A, 1005-B, et cetera.

I terminate the quotation with the conclusion of the medical-legal experts. I quote the last paragraph on Page 340 of the text:

"Thus the Hitlerite murderers adopted in the territory of the L'vov region the same methods for concealing their crimes which they employed earlier in connection with the murder of Polish officers in the Katlyn Forest."

The expert commission ascertained full similarity of method in camouflaging the graves in Lissnitach Forest with those used to camouflage the graves of the Polish officers killed by the Germans at Katlyn.

"To extend the experiments in exterminating people, cremating corpses, and camouflaging the crimes, the Germans set up in L'vov, in the Yanov Camp, a special school for the preparation of qualified cadre. The commandants of the camps of Lublin, Warsaw, Krakow, and other cities attended this school. The chief of the Sonderkommando Number 1005,

INT VII

... SHOOT THE POLISH OFFICERS AT KATYN ...

14 Feb. 46

territory in which the camp was located, all Soviet prisoners of war were exposed to a regime of hunger with the same sustained and systematic cruelty.

While I am thus reporting on the Hitlerian atrocities perpetrated on the prisoners, I find that we now have at our disposal several court verdicts pronounced on the fascist criminals who committed their crimes in the temporarily occupied territories. In accordance with Article 21 of the Charter, I submit to the Tribunal as Exhibit Number USSR-87 (Document Number USSR-87) the verdict of a district military tribunal. You will find the entire verdict on Page 214 up to Page 221. It was pronounced in Smolensk, on 19 December 1945. The Tribunal inflicted penalties varying from 12 years hard labor to death by hanging, on 10 Hitlerites directly guilty of the numerous crimes committed in the city and region of Smolensk.

I shall not quote the document, but shall merely mention that on Pages 4, 5, and 6 of the verdict, in passages marked in your copies—these pages, that is, 4, 5, and 6 of the verdict, are to be found in your document book on Pages 218, 219, and 222—information is contained how, as a result of pseudo-scientific experiments on prisoners of war by persons who, to the undying shame of German medicine, were known in Germany as professors and doctors, tortured and murdered the prisoners by blood poisoning. The sentence presents further evidence that, as a result of savage ill-treatment by the German escort conveying Soviet prisoners of war, some 10,000 exhausted, half-dead captives perished between Vyasma and Smolensk.

It is precisely this passage, this information, which you will find in Subparagraph 3 of the verdict. It appears on Page 218 of your document book. The verdict reflects the systematic mass shooting of prisoners of war in Camp 126, in the city of Smolensk—"in Transit Camp 126 South"—during the transfer of the prisoners to the camp and to the hospital. The verdict particularly emphasizes the fact that prisoners of war, too exhausted to work, were shot.

I should now like to turn to the brutalities committed by the Hitlerites towards members of the Czechoslovakian, Polish, and Yugoslavian Armies. We find, in the Indictment, that one of the most important criminal acts for which the major war criminals are responsible was the mass execution of Polish prisoners of war, shot in the Katyn Forest near Smolensk by the German fascist invaders.

I submit to the Tribunal, as a proof of this crime, official documents of the special commission for the establishment and the investigation of the circumstances which attended the executions. The commission acted in accordance with a directive of the Extraordinary State Commission of the Soviet Union. In addition to

---



14 Feb. 46

members of the Extraordinary State Commission—namely Academicians Burdenko, Alexis Tolstoy, and the Metropolitan Nicolas—this commission was composed of the President of the Pan-Slavonia Committee, Lieutenant General Gundorov; the chairman of the Executive Committee of the Union of the Red Cross and Red Crescent, Kolesnikov; of the People's Commissar for Education in the R.S.S.F.R., Academician Potemkin; the Supreme Chief of the Medical Department of the Red Army, General Smirnov; and the Chairman of the District Executive Committee of Smolensk, Melnikov. The commission also included several of the best known medico-legal experts.

It would take too long to read into the record that precise and detailed document which I now submit to you as Exhibit Number USSR-54 (Document Number USSR-54), which is a result of the investigation. I shall read into the record only a few comparatively short excerpts. On Page 2 of the document, which is Page 223 in your document book, we read—this passage is marked in your file:

"According to the estimates of medico-legal experts, the total number of bodies amounts to over 11,000. The medico-legal experts carried out a thorough examination of the bodies exhumed, and of the documents and material evidence found on the bodies and in the graves. During the exhumation and examination of the corpses, the commission questioned many witnesses among the local inhabitants. Their testimony permitted the determination of the exact time and circumstances of the crimes committed by the German invaders."

I believe that I need not quote everything that the Extraordinary Commission ascertained during its investigation about the crimes of the Germans. I only read into the record the general conclusions, which summarize the work of the commission. You will find the lines read into the record on Page 43 of Exhibit Number USSR-54 if you turn to the original document, or on Page 264 of your document book:

"General conclusions:

"On perusal of all the material at the disposal of the special commission, that is, the depositions of over 100 witnesses questioned, the data of the medico-legal experts, the documents and the material evidence and belongings taken from the graves in Katyn Forest, we can arrive at the following definite conclusions:

"1. The Polish prisoners of war imprisoned in the three camps west of Smolensk and engaged in railway construction before the war, remained there after the occupation of Smolensk by the Germans, right up to September 1941.



---

14 Feb. 46

"2. In the autumn of 1941, in Katyn Forest, the German occupational authorities carried out mass shootings of the Polish prisoners of war from the above-mentioned camps.

"3. Mass shootings of Polish prisoners of war in Katyn Forest were carried out by German military organizations disguised under the specific name, 'Staff 537, Engineer Construction Battalion,' commanded by Oberleutnant Arnes and his colleagues, Oberleutnant Rex and Leutnant Hott.

"4. In connection with the deterioration, for Germany, of the general military and political machinery at the beginning of 1943, the German occupational authorities, with a view to provoking incidents, undertook a whole series of measures to ascribe their own misdeeds to organizations of the Soviet authorities, in order to make mischief between the Russians and the Poles.

"5. For these purposes:

"a. The German fascist invaders, by persuasion, attempts at bribery, threats, and by barbarous tortures, endeavored to find 'witnesses' among the Soviet citizens from whom they obtained false testimony, alleging that the Polish prisoners of war had been shot by organizations of the Soviet authorities in the spring of 1940.

"b. The German occupational authorities, in the spring of 1943, brought from other places the bodies of Polish prisoners of war whom they had shot, and laid them in the turned up graves of Katyn Forest with the dual purpose of covering up the traces of their own atrocities and of increasing the numbers of 'victims of Bolshevik atrocities' in Katyn Forest.

"c. While preparing their provocative measures, the German occupational authorities employed up to 500 Russian prisoners of war for the task of digging up the graves in Katyn Forest. Once the graves had been dug, the Russian prisoners of war were shot by the Germans in order to destroy thus all proof and material evidence on the matter.

"6. The date of the legal and medical examination determined, without any shadow of doubt:

"a. That the time of shooting was autumn 1941.

"b. The application by the German executioners, when shooting Polish prisoners of war, of the identical method—a pistol shot in the nape of the neck—as used by them in the mass murders of the Soviet citizens in other towns, especially in Orel, Voronetz, Krasnodar and in Smolensk itself."

THE PRESIDENT: The Tribunal will now recess.

*[The Tribunal recessed until 1400 hours.]*

---

(This document describes how "confessions" are obtained in Communist show trials, but says that the Germans did it.)

036-USSR

The Yugoslav Delegate to the United Nations War Crimes Commission:

DR. RADOMIR ZIVKOVIC

Lecturer of University

I, MILIVOJ SUDJIC, Lawyer by profession, hereby certify that I am fully conversant with the Serbo-Croat and English languages; and that the above is a true translation of the Serbo-Croat original of this Report.

MILIVOJ SUDJIC.

**DOCUMENT 054-USSR**

REPORT BY A SPECIAL SOVIET COMMISSION, 24 JANUARY 1944, CONCERNING THE SHOOTING OF POLISH OFFICER PRISONERS OF WAR IN THE FOREST OF KATYN; THE EXECUTIONS HAD BEEN CARRIED OUT IN AUTUMN 1941 BY THE GERMAN "STAFF OF THE CONSTRUCTION BATTALION 537": IN SPRING 1943 THE GERMANS, BY BLACKMAILING WITNESSES INTO GIVING FALSE EVIDENCE AND BY OTHER MEANS, HAD TRIED TO MAKE IT APPEAR THAT THE SOVIET NKWP WAS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE SHOOTING OF THE 11,000 VICTIMS

**BESCHREIBUNG:**

Broschüre in russischer Sprache aus dem Jahre 1944, 56 Seiten in Oktav-Format, nachträglich gebunden | W der deutschen Übersetzung

**MITTEILUNG**

der Sonderkommission zur Feststellung und Untersuchung der Umstände der Erschießung von polnischen kriegsgefangenen Offizieren im Katyner Wald durch die deutschen faschistischen Eindringlinge.

Nach dem Beschluss der Ausserordentlichen Staatskommission zur Feststellung und Untersuchung der Greuelthaten der faschistischen deutschen Eindringlinge und ihrer Helfershelfer wurde die Sonderkommission zur Feststellung und Untersuchung der Umstände der Erschießung von kriegsgefangenen polnischen Offizieren im Walde von Katyn (b.Smolensk) durch die deutschen faschistischen Eindringlinge gegruendet:

---

(Here we have the cynical Nazis chuckling about how they will exterminate the Poles at Katyn)

854-USSR

Bewachung von 5-7 deutschen Soldaten wurden auch von anderen Zeugen gemacht, die von der Sonderkommission verhoert wurden: KISSELEW P.G., Bauer der Meierei „Kosji Gory“, Kriwoserzew M.G., Tischler der Station Krasnyi Bor im Walde von Katyn, IWANOW SW., ehemaliger Vorsteher der Station Gnesdowo in der Gegend des Waldes von Katyn, SAWWATEJEW, I.W., Diensttuender derselben Station, ALEKSEJEW M.A., Vorsitzender der Kollektivwirtschaft des Dorfes Borok, OGLOBLIN A.P., Geistlicher der Kirche von Kuprin und anderen.

Diese Zeugen hoerten auch Schuesse, die aus dem Walde „Kosji Gory“ erschallten. Eine besonders grosse Bedeutung fuer die Aufklarung dessen, was im Landhaus „Kosji Gory“ im Herbst 1941 vor sich ging, haben die Aussagen des Professors der Astronomie, des Direktors BASILEWSKI B.W. der Sternwarte in Smolensk. Der Professor Basilewski wurde in den ersten Tagen der deutschen Okkupation von Smolensk gewaltsam zum Stellvertreter des Stadtoberhauptes (des Buergermeisters) ernannt, waehrend als Stadtoberhaupt der Anwalt MENSCHAGIN B.G. von den Deutschen bestimmt wurde, der spaeter mit ihnen fortging, der Verraeter, der besonderes Vertrauen des deutschen Kommandos und insbesondere des Kommandanten von Smolensk von SCHWEZ genoss.

Anfang September 1941 wandte sich Basilewski an Menschagin, beim Kommandanten von Schwez die Entlassung des Paedagogen SHIGLINSKI aus dem Kriegsgefangenenlager N 126 zu erbitten. Indem Menschagin diese Bitte erfuellte, wandte er sich an von Schwez und sagte dann zu Basilewski, dass seiner Bitte nicht Folge geleistet werden koenne, weil man, wie von Schwez sagte, „aus Berlin eine Weisung erhalten haette, die eine unverzuegliche Durchfuehrung des strengsten Regimes in Bezug auf die Kriegsgefangenen vorschreibe und keine Nachsicht in dieser Frage zulasse.“

„Ich wandte unwillkuerlich ein“, sagte der Zeuge Basilewski, „was wuerde denn strenger sein, als das im Lager herrschende Regime?“ Menschagin sah mich sonderbar an und, indem er sich zu mir neigte, antwortete er leise: „Es kann sein. Die Russen werden wenigstens von sich aus sterben; aber hinsichtlich der kriegsgefangenen Polen wurde es vorgeschlagen, sie einfach zu vernichten.“

„Wieso? Wie soll ich das verstehen?“, rief ich aus.

„Sie sollen es woertlich verstehen. Es besteht eine solche Anweisung aus Berlin“, antwortete Menschagin und bat mich „um Gottes Willen“ doch niemanden ein Wort darueber zu sagen . . . .“

„Zwei Wochen spaeter nach dem obenerwaehnten Gesprach mit Menschagin, als ich wieder bei ihm zum Empfang war, konnte ich nicht umhin ihn zu fragen: „Was hoert man ueber die Polen?“

---

(The Americans had an English translation of this at trial, so why did they translate it into German for the document volumes?)

054-USSR

Menschagin zoegerte ein wenig und dann antwortete er: „Mit ihnen ist es abgetan. Von Schwez hat mir gesagt, dass sie irgendwo in der Naehc von Smolensk erschossen wurden.“

„Da Menschagin meine Verwirrung bemerkt hatte, mahnte er mich wieder an die Notwendigkeit, diese Angelegenheit streng geheimzuhalten und nachher begann er mir die Handlungsweise der Deutschen in dieser Sache zu erklaceren“. Er sagte, die Erschiessung der Polen sei ein Glied in der ganzen Kette der von Deutschland durchgefuehrten polenfeindlichen Politik, die im Zusammenhang mit der Abschliessung des russisch-polnischen Vertrages besonders verschaeerft worden sei.“

Basilewski erzaehte ebenfalls der Sonderkommission ueber seine Unterhaltung mit dem Sonderfuehrer der 7. Abteilung der deutschen Kommandantur Hirschfeld, dem Baltendeutschen, der gut russisch sprach:

„Hirschfeld erklacerte zynisch, dass die Schaedlichkeit und die Minderwertigkeit der Polen historisch bewiesen seien und dass der Rucckgang der Bevoelkerungszahl von Polen als Duengung des Bodens dienen wird und die Moeglichkeit fuer die Erweiterung des Lebensraumes von Deutschland gewaehrleistet.“

Im Zusammenhange damit prahlte Hirschfeld, dass von der Intelligenz in Polen nichts geblieben sei, da sie gehaengt, erschossen und in Konzentrationslager gebracht worden sei.“

Die Aussagen von Basilewski wurden von dem durch die Sonderkommission vernommenen Zeugen, Physikprofessor Jefimow J.E., bestaetigt, dem Basiljewski damals im Herbst 1941 von seinem Gespraech mit Menschagin erzaehte.

Durch Urkundenbestaetigung der Aussagen von Basilewski und Jefimow sind eigenhaendige Aufzeichnungen von Menschagin, die er in seinem Notizbuch gemacht hatte, bekraeftigt.

Dieses Notizbuch, das 17 nicht volle Seiten enthaelt, wurde in den Akten der Stadtverwaltung von Smolenks nach dessen Befreiung vorgefunden. Die Tatsache, dass dieses Notizbuch Menschagin gehoerte und auch seine Handschrift wurden sowohl durch die Aussagen von Basilewski, der die Handschrift von Menschagin gut kannte, als auch durch das graphologische Gutachten beglaubigt.

Wie aus den im Notizbuch enthaltenen Daten zu ersehen ist, betrifft der Inhalt die Periode der ersten Augusttage 1941 bis November desselben Jahres.

Unter den verschiedenen Notizen hinsichtlich der wirtschaftlichen Fragen (ueber Holz, Elektrische Energie, Handel u.s.w.)gab es eine



---



### . . . FRAME THE RUSSIANS FOR KATYN

64-UBSR

Reihe von Aufzeichnungen, die von Menschagin, um sie nicht zu vergessen, als Anweisungen der Kommandantur von Smolensk gemacht wurden.

Aus diesen Aufzeichnungen ergab sich klar eine Reihe von Fragen, mit denen sich die Stadtverwaltung, als Organ, das alle Anweisungen des deutschen Kommandos ausfuehrte, beschaeftigte.

Auf den ersten drei Seiten des Notizbuches wurde ausfuehrlich die Organisation des „Ghettos“ und das System der Repressalien, in Bezug auf die Juden anzuwenden, dargelegt. Auf der Seite 10, die mit dem 15. August 1941 datiert ist, hiess es: „Alle polnischen gefluechteten Kriegsgefangenen sind festzuhalten und in die Kommandantur zu bringen.“ Auf der Seite 15 (ohne Datum) stand: „Kursieren unter der Bevoelkerung Geruechte ueber die Erschiessung der polnischen Kriegsgefangenen in „Kosji Gory“?(an Umnow).“

Aus der ersten Aufzeichnung ergab es sich, dass am 15. August 1941 die kriegsgefangenen Polen sich noch auf dem Gebiet von Smolensk befanden und dass sie weiterhin von den deutschen Behoerden verhaftet wurden.

Die zweite Aufzeichnung zeugte davon, dass das deutsche Kommando, aufgeregt durch die Moeglichkeit der Verbreitung der Geruechte ueber die von ihnen begangenen Verbrechen unter der Zivilbevoelkerung, besondere Anweisungen ueber die Nachpruefung dieser Angelegenheit gab.

Umnow, der in der Aufzeichnung erwaeht wurde, war Chef der russischen Polizei in Smolensk waehrend der ersten Monate der Okkupation dieser Stadt.

#### Entstehung der deutschen Provokation.

Im Winter 1942/43 veraenderte sich grundsaeztlich die allgemeine Kriegslage nicht zugunsten der Deutschen. Die Kriegsmacht der Sowjetunion verstaerkte sich laufend und die Einigung der Sowjetunion mit den Alliierten festigte sich. Die Deutschen entschlossen sich, mit der Provokation zu beginnen, indem sie zu den Greuel-taten, die sie im Wald von Katyn veruebt hatten, griffen und diese den Sowjetbehoerden zur Last legten. Dadurch beabsichtigten sie, die Russen mit den Polen zu entzweien und die Spuren ihres Ver-brechens zu verwischen.

Der Priester des Dorfes Kuprino, Bezirk Smolensk, A.P. OGLOB-LIN, sagte aus:

„Nach den Ereignissen bei Stalingrad, als die Deutschen ihre Unsicherheit fuehlten, regten sie diese Sache an. Im Volk sprach man davon, dass die Deutschen ihre Lage verbessern.“

---

Mit der Vorbereitung der Katyner Provokation sich befassend, begannen die Deutschen zunaechst einmal „Zeugen“ zu suchen, die unter der Einwirkung von Zureden, Bestechungen oder Drohungen die den Deutschen erforderlichen Aussagen machen koennten.

Die Aufmerksamkeit der Deutschen erregte der Bauer KISSELEW Parfen Gawrilowitsch, geboren 1870, der naeher als alle anderen bei dem Landhaus „Kosji Gory“ wohnte. Kisselew wurde schon Ende 1942 in die Gestapo gerufen und —indem man ihn mit Repressalien bedrohte— aufgefordert, verlogene Aussagen darueber zu machen, dass ihm bekannt sei, dass die Bolschewiken im Fruehjahr 1940 im Landhaus der UNKWD-Dienststelle in „Kosji Gory“ die kriegsgefangenen Polen erschossen haetten.

Darueber sagte Kisselew aus:

„Im Herbst 1942 kamen in meine Wohnung zwei Polizisten und sagten, ich muesste mich bei der Gestapo auf der Eisenbahnstation Gnesdowo melden.

Am gleichen Tag ging ich zur Gestapo, die in einem zweistöckigen Haus neben der Eisenbahnstation untergebracht war. In dem Zimmer, das ich betrat, befanden sich ein deutscher Offizier und ein Dolmetscher. Der deutsche Offizier begann mich durch den Dolmetscher auszufragen, wie lange ich in diesem Bezirk wohne, womit ich mich befasse und wie meine materielle Lage ist. Ich erzählte ihm, dass ich im Vorwerk neben „Kosji Gory“ seit 1907 wohne und auf meinem Gut arbeite. Ueber meine materielle Lage sagte ich, dass ich Schwierigkeiten habe, weil ich schon alt bin und meine Soehne im Felde stehen.

Nach diesem kurzen Gespraech erklarte der Offizier, die Gestapo habe Berichte darueber, dass die Mitarbeiter der NKWD-Dienststelle 1940 im Wald von Katyn unweit von „Kosji Gory“ die polnischen Offiziere erschossen haben. Er fragte mich, welche Aussage ich darueber machen kann. Ich antwortete, ueberhaupt nie gehoert zu haben, dass die NKWD-Dienststelle Erschiessungen in „Kosji Gory“ ausgefuehrt hat. Ausserdem erklarte ich dem Offizier, dass ich die Moeglichkeit —Erschiessungen dort auszufuehren— fuer ausgeschlossen halte, da „Kosji Gory“ ein ganz offenliegender und dichtbevoelkerter Ort sei. Die gesamte Bevoelkerung der naheliegenden Doerfer haette davon zweifelsohne wissen muessen.

Der Offizier antwortete mir, dass ich eine solche Aussage machen muesse, da sich die erwaehnte Tatsache angeblich wirklich ereignet haette. Fuer diese Aussage wurde mir eine hohe Belohnung versprochen.

Ich erklarte wiederholt dem Offizier, dass ich ueber die Erschiessungen nichts gehoert habe und dass vor dem Kriege in

---

**... TORTURE "WITNESSES" INTO SIGNING STATEMENTS WRITTEN BY GESTAPO INTERROGATORS AND "INTERPRETERS" TO FRAME THE RUSSIANS FOR KATYN**

064-USSR

unserer Gegend so etwas ueberhaupt nicht vorkommen konnte. Trotzdem bestand der Offizier darauf, die erlogene Aussage zu machen.

Nach dem ersten Gespraech, worueber ich bereits aussagte, wurde ich im Februar 1943 zum zweiten Mal zur Gestapo gerufen.

Zu dieser Zeit wurde mir bekannt, dass auch andere Einwohner der naheliegenden Doerfer zur Gestapo beordert wurden, von denen man dieselben Aussagen gefordert hatte.

In der Gestapo waren derselbe Offizier und Dolmetscher, die mich das erste Mal vernommen hatten.

Wieder forderte man mich auf, dass ich aussagen soll, Augenzeuge der Erschiessungen der polnischen Offiziere gewesen zu sein, die angeblich im Jahre 1940 durch die NKWD-Dienststelle ausgefuehrt worden seien.

Ich erklarte dem Gestapooffizier nochmals, dass das Luege ist, da ich vor dem Kriege nichts von den Erschiessungen hoerte und dass ich die verlogene Aussage nicht machen werde. Aber der Dolmetscher wollte mich nicht anhoeren, nahm ein handschriftliches Dokument vom Tisch und las es mir vor. Darin stand, dass ich, KISSELEW, im Vorwerk, unweit von „Kosji Gory“ wohne und selbst gesehen habe, wie im Jahre 1940 die Mitarbeiter der NKWD-Dienststelle die polnischen Offiziere erschossen haben.

Nachdem der Dolmetscher mir das vorgelesen hatte, schlug er mir vor, das Dokument zu unterschreiben. Ich lehnte es ab. Der Dolmetscher wollte durch Drohungen und Beschimpfungen die Unterschrift von mir erzwingen. Zum Schluss sagte er: „Entweder unterschreiben Sie sofort, oder Sie werden getoetet. Sie haben zu waehlen!“

Ich hatte Angst bekommen und unterschrieb das Dokument, damit rechnend, dass damit die Sache beendet ist. Nachdem die Deutschen den Besuch der Graeber von Katyn durch verschiedene „Delegationen“ organisiert hatten, wurde ich gezwungen, vor der angekommenen „polnischen Delegation zu sprechen.“

Kisselew vergass den Inhalt des in der Gestapo unterschriebenen Protokolls, versprach sich und verzichtete schliesslich auf die Aussage. Daraufhin liess die Gestapo Kisselew verhaften und, indem sie ihn eineinhalb Monate lang unbarmherzig verpruegelte, erzwang sie dadurch seine Einwilligung, neuerdings oeffentlich aufzutreten.

Darueber sagte Kisselew aus:

„In Wirklichkeit kam es anders. Im Fruehjahr 1943 gaben die Deutschen bekannt, dass sie im Wald von Katyn in der Gegend „Kosji Gory“ die Graeber der polnischen Offiziere, die angeblich von den NKWD-Dienststellen erschossen wurden, entdeckt hatten.

---



Bald darauf kam in meine Wohnung ein Gestapo-Dolmetscher und fuhrte mich in den Wald in die Gegend von „Kosji Gory“. Nachdem wir die Wohnung verlassen hatten, warnte mich der Dolmetscher unter vier Augen, dass ich jetzt den im Wald Anwesenden alles haargenau nacherzaehlen sollte, was in dem von mir bei der Gestapo unterschriebenen Dokument geschildert sei.

Im Wald angekommen, sah ich ausgehobene Gräber und eine Gruppe mir unbekannter Personen. Der Dolmetscher sagte mir, es seien „polnische Delegierte“, die zur Besichtigung der Graeber ankamen.

Als wir an die Graeber herantraten, begannen die „Delegierten“ an mich verschiedene Fragen zu stellen in russischer Sprache bezueglich der Erschiessung von Polen.

Da aber seit der Zeit, wo ich zur Gestapo gerufen wurde, ueber ein Monat verstrichen war, hatte ich alles vergessen, was in dem von mir unterschriebenen Dokument stand. Ich kam deshalb aus dem Konzept und erklarte zum Schluss, dass ich von der Erschiessung der polnischen Offiziere nichts wuesste.

Der deutsche Offizier aergerte sich sehr und der Dolmetscher zerrte und trieb mich brutal von der „Delegation“ fort. Am naechsten Tage kam ein Wagen mit einem Gestapooffizier zu meiner Wohnung. Nachdem mich der Offizier auf dem Hof vorfand, erklarte er, dass ich verhaftet sei, setzte mich in den Wagen und fuhr mich ins Smolensker Gefaengnis.

Nach meiner Verhaftung wurde ich oefters zur Vernehmung gerufen, doch pruegelte man mich mehr als man mich verhoerte. Waehrend der ersten Vernehmung verpruegelte man mich stark und beschimpfte mich, dass ich sie blamiert haette. Daraufhin brachte man mich in die Zelle zurueck.

In der naechstfolgenden Vernehmung sagte man mir, ich sollte oeffentlich erklaren, dass ich Augenzeuge der Erschiessungen polnischer Offiziere durch die Bolschewiken gewesen sei und dass ich solange aus dem Gefaengnis nicht entlassen wuerde, bis sich die Gestapo ueberzeugt haette, dass ich meine Aufgabe gewissenhaft erfuelle. Ich entgegenete dem Offizier, dass ich lieber im Gefaengnis sitzen wuerde, als den Menschen Sand in die Augen zu streuen. Daraufhin hat man mich schwer verpruegelt.

Solche Vernehmungen, bei welchen ich verpruegelt wurde, wiederholten sich. Das Ergebnis war, dass ich voellig kraftlos wurde, zum Teil mein Gehoer verlor und meinen rechten Arm nicht mehr bewegen konnte.

Ungefähr einen Monat spaeter nach meiner Verhaftung rief mich der deutsche Offizier zu sich und sagte: „Da sehen Sie Kisselew,

... TORTURE "WITNESSES" INTO TESTIFYING FALSELY BEFORE  
INTERNATIONAL DELEGATIONS TO FRAME THE RUSSIANS FOR KATYN

66-0388

was Sie Ihr Eigenes kostet. Wir haben entschieden, die Todesstrafe an Ihnen zu vollziehen. Morgen werden Sie in den Wald von Katyn gefahren und erschossen. Ich bat den Offizier, das nicht zu machen und wollte ihn überzeugen, dass ich fuer die Rolle als Augenzeuge bei der Erschiessung nicht taugte, weil ich ueberhaupt nicht luegen kann und deshalb wieder irgendetwas verwehacht werde. Aber der Offizier vertrat weiterhin seine Meinung.

Einige Minuten spaeter kamen Soldaten ins Zimmer und begannen mich mit Gummiknurren zu verpruegeln. Ich hielt aber die Schlaege und Misshandlungen nicht aus und willigte ein, die erhoereren Aussagen ueber die Erschiessung der polnischen Offiziere durch die Bolschewiken offentlich zu bejaetigen. Darauf wurde ich aus dem Gefaengnis entlassen. Habe wurde mir gesagt, dass ich auf das erste Ansehen der Deutschen vor den „Delegierten“ im Wald von Katyn zu sprechen haette. Jedemals bevor wir zu den ausgehobenen Graebnern in den Wald von Katyn fohren, kam der Dolmetscher zu mir nach Hause, zief mich auf den Hof, nahm mich beiseite, damit niemand was hoeren konnte und floelgte mich eine halbe Stunde lang alles das auswendig zu lernen, was ueber die eruebliche Erschiessung der polnischen Offiziere durch die NKWD-Dienststellen im Jahre 1940 zu sagen nuetwendig war.

Ich erinnere mich, dass der Dolmetscher mir ungefaehr folgendes sagte:

„Ich wohne im Vorwerk in der Gegend von „Kosci Gory“ unweit vom Landhaus der NKWD-Dienststelle. Im Fruerjahr 1940 sah ich, wie man die Polen in den Wald brachte und sie jede Nacht dort erschoss.“

Ich musste auch woertlich erklaeern, dass dies die „Arbeit des NKWD“ gewesen sei.

Nachdem ich mir das einpraegte, was mir der Dolmetscher sagte, fuehrte er mich in den Wald zu den ausgehobenen Graeber und hiess mich, dies alles in der Anwesenheit der angekommenen „Delegationen“ zu wiederholen. Meine Aufueberungen wurden durch den Gestapo-Dolmetscher streng kontrolliert und beobachtet.

Einmal, als ich vor einer „Delegation“ auftrat, fragte man mich, ob ich die Polen vor ihrer Erschiessung durch die Bolschewiken gesehen haette.

Ich war auf diese Frage nicht vorbereitet und erklaeerte, dass ich die polnischen Kriegsgefangenen vor dem Kriegsbeginn bei den Strassenbaearbeiten gesehen haette, was auch der Wirklichkeit entsprach. Daraufhin erhob mich der Dolmetscher groeb beiseite und jagte mich nach Hause. Ich bitte mir zu glauben, dass ich fortwaehrend von Greisenschaenen fuerchtet wurde, weil ich wusste,

## ... TORTURE "WITNESSES" INTO SIGNING "STATEMENTS" WRITTEN IN FOREIGN LANGUAGES TO FRAME THE RUSSIANS FOR KATYN

064-USSR

Daraufhin erklarte mir der Offizier: Wenn ein deutscher Offizier behauptet, die Polen seien durch die Bolschewiken erschossen worden, so entspraechen es den Tatsachen. „Darum“, setzte der Offizier fort, „brauchen Sie keine Angst zu haben und koennen mit ruhigem Gewissen das Protokoll darueber unterschreiben, dass die kriegsgefangenen Polen von den Bolschewiken erschossen wurden und dass Sie dabei Augenzeuge waren.“

Ich antwortete, ich sei ein greiser, 61-jaehriger Mann und wolle mein Gewissen nicht durch Suenden belasten. Ich kann nur aussagen, dass die kriegsgefangenen Polen tatsaechlich im Fruehjahr 1940 in Gnesdowo ankamen.

Daraufhin schickte sich der deutsche Offizier an, mich zu ueberreden, die erforderlichen Aussagen zu machen, indem er mir versprach, mich aus meiner bisherigen Dienststellung als Zwischenstationswaechter in eine andere zu ueberfuehren und mich als Stationsvorsteher von Gnesdowo, was ich unter der Sowjetmacht war, einzusetzen, sowie mich auch in materieller Hinsicht zu versorgen.

Der Dolmetscher betonte, dass das deutsche Kommando auf meine Aussagen als ehemaliger Eisenbahnangestellter der Station Gnesdowo die dem Wald von Katyn am naechsten liegt, grossen Wert legte und dass ich es nicht bereuen wuerde, wenn ich die besagten Aussagen machte.

Ich sah ein, dass ich in eine aeusserst schwere Lage geraten war und mir ein trauriges Schicksal bevorstand, aber trotzdem verweigerte ich dem deutschen Offizier die erlogene Aussage.

Daraufhin fuhr mich der Offizier an, bedrohte mich mit Schlaegen und mit Erschiessen, indem er erklarte, dass ich meine Vorteile nicht verstuende. Ich blieb aber standhaft bei meiner Aussage.

Der Dolmetscher schrieb dann ein kurzes, in deutscher Sprache abgefasstes Protokoll, eine Seite lang, nieder und gab mir dessen Inhalt bekannt. Wie mir der Dolmetscher erzaehte, war in dem Protokoll nur die Tatsache der Ankunft von polnischen Kriegsgefangenen in Gnesdowo aufgenommen. Als ich aber bat, meine Aussagen nicht nur deutsch, sondern auch russisch niederzuschreiben, war der Offizier ausser sich, schlug mich mit einem Gummiknueppel und warf mich hinaus.“

SAWWATEJEW I.W., geb. 1880, sagte aus:

„.... In der Gestapo gab ich an, dass im Fruehjahr 1940 in Gnesdowo mit einigen Eisenbahntransporten die kriegsgefangenen Polen tatsaechlich ankamen und dass sie mit den Wagen weiterfuehren, wohin weiss ich aber nicht. Ausserdem fuegte ich hinzu,

... TORTURE "WITNESSES" INTO SIGNING "STATEMENTS"  
THEY WERE NOT ALLOWED TO READ

04-0888

das ich später die Polen mehrmals auf der Autobahn Moskau-Minsk, wo sie in kleinen Gruppen Reparaturarbeiten verrichteten, gesehen hatte.

Der Offizier erklärte mir, dass ich mich irre und dass ich die Polen auf der Autobahn nicht sehen konnte, weil sie von den Bolschewiken erschossen wurden und forderte mich auf, darüber zu erzählen. Ich verweigerte es. Nach langen Drohungen und Ueberredungsversuchen beriet sich der Offizier in deutscher Sprache über etwas mit dem Dolmetscher, der Letztere schrieb daraufhin ein kurzes Protokoll und legte es mir zur Unterschrift vor, indem er sagte, dass darin der Inhalt meiner Aussagen wiedergegeben sei. Ich bat den Dolmetscher mir Möglichkeit zu bieten, das Protokoll selbständig zu lesen, aber er unterbrach mich schimpfend und befahl unverzüglich das Dokument zu unterbreitern und zu verschwinden. Ich zogerte eine Minute, der Dolmetscher griff nach einem an der Wand hängenden Gummlinusspindel und holte mit ihm zum Schlage aus. Nun unterschrieb ich das mir vorgelegte Protokoll. Der Dolmetscher sagte, ich müsse verschwinden und durfte mit niemandem darüber schwätzen, sonst wuerde man mich erschossen lassen...."

Auf der Suche nach „Zeugen“ haben die Deutschen vor den erwähnten Personen nicht Halt gemacht. Sie bemuehten sich, die ehemaligen NKWD-Mitarbeiter aeuftindig zu machen und von ihnen die den Deutschen erforderlichen erlogenen Aussagen zu erzwingen. Nachdem die Deutschen den ehemaligen Arbeiter der Autogarage des UNKWD, Gebiet Smolensk, IGNATIUK E.L., verhaftet hatten, versuchten sie hartnaeckig durch Bedrohungen und Schläge von ihm eine Aussage zu erzwingen, dass er kein Garagenarbeiter, sondern ein Chauffeur gewesen sei und die kriegsgefangenen Polen persönlich zur Erschliessungslaste gefahren haette. Darueber sagte Ignatiuk E.L., geboren 1903, aus:

Waehrend der ersten Vernehmung durch den Polizeichef ALPERTSCHIK legte mir der Letztere zur Last, dass ich Zerstoeungsarbeit gegen die Deutschen Behörden ausgefuehrt haette und fragte mich, welche Dienststellung ich im NKWD innehaette. Ich antwortete, dass ich in der Garage des NKWD-Amtes, Gebiet Smolensk, als Arbeiter laetig war. In derselben Vernehmung forderte mich Alfertschik auf, ihm eine Aussage darueber zu machen, dass ich im NKWD-Amt nicht als Arbeiter, sondern als Chauffeur beschaeftigt war. Als Alfertschik diese ihm erforderlichen Aussagen nicht bekommen konnte, geriet er in Wut und band mir zusammen mit seinem Adjutanten, den er mit „Schorsch“ anredete, einen Lappen um den Kopf und un den Mund, sie zogen meine Hose herunter,

... TORTURE "WITNESSES" INTO RAISING THEIR RIGHT ARM AND SWEARING  
FALSELY UNDER OATH TO FRAME THE RUSSIANS FOR KATYN

004-USSR

Sonderkommission verhoert. Sacharow erzählte, auf welche Art und Weise die Deutschen die ihnen vorgelegten erlogenen Aussagen ueber die „Katyner Angelegenheit“ bekommen hatten.

„Anfangs Maerz 1943“—so gab Sacharow an—„Kam ein Mitarbeiter der Gestapo von Gnesdowo in meine Wohnung, dessen Namen ich mich nicht entsinne und sagte, dass mich ein Offizier rufen liesse. Als ich zur Gestapo kam, erklarte mir ein deutscher Offizier durch einen Dolmetscher: „Uns ist bekannt, dass Sie Wagenkuppler auf der Eisenbahnstation Smolensk waren und deshalb muessen Sie aussagen, dass im Jahre 1940 die Wagen mit den kriegsgefangenen Polen durch die Stadt Smolensk nach der Station Gnesdowo fuhren und dass dann die Polen im Wald in der Gegend „Kosji Gory“ erschossen wurden.“ Darauf antwortete ich, dass die Wagen mit den Polen im Jahre 1940 tatsaechlich durch die Stadt Smolensk nach Westen weiterfuehrt, auf welcher Station sie aber ausgeladen wurden ist mir nicht bekannt. Der Offizier sagte mir, dass, wenn ich aus freien Stuecken die Aussagen nicht machte, er mich dazu zwingen wuerde. Nach diesen Worten nahm er einen Gummiknueppel und begann mich zu verpruegeln. Anschliessend legte man mich auf eine Bank und der Offizier sowie der Dolmetscher haben auf mich eingeschlagen. Wieviele Hiebe sie mir versetzt haben weiss ich nicht mehr, weil ich das Bewusstsein verlor. Als ich zu mir kam, forderte der Offizier mich auf, das Protokoll zu unterschreiben. Ich liess mich durch die Schlaege und Drohungen der Erschiessung einschuechtern, machte verlogene Aussagen und unterzeichnete das Protokoll. Daraufhin wurde ich von der Gestapo entlassen. Nachdem einige Tage nach meiner Beorderung zur Gestapo verstrichen waren —es war etwa Mitte Maerz 1943— kam der Dolmetscher in meine Wohnung und sagte, dass ich zu einem deutschen General gehen und ihm meine Aussage bestaetigen muesse. Als wir zum General kamen, fragte mich der Letztere, ob ich meine Aussagen bestaetige. Ich bejahte, weil mich der Dolmetscher unterwegs warnte, dass, wenn ich auf meiner Aussage nicht bestuende, ich noch Schlechteres zu gewaertigen haette als es das erste Mal bei der Gestapo der Fall gewesen sei. Aus Furcht vor Foltern antwortete ich, dass ich meine Aussagen bestaetigen werde. Dann befahl mir der Dolmetscher, den rechten Arm zu heben und sagte mir, dass ich eben einen Eid geleistet haette und heimgehen koenne.“

Es ist festgestellt worden, dass die Deutschen es versucht haben, die ihnen erforderlichen Aussagen auch von anderen Personen zu erhalten und zwar vom ehemaligen Helfer des Gefaengnisdirektors in Smolensk KAWERSNEW N.S., vom Mitarbeiter im erwahnten Gefaengnis KOWALEW W.G. u.a., indem die genannten Personen ueberredet, bedroht und misshandelt wurden. Da die Suche nach

---



**... DIG UP THE BODIES AT KATYN AND PUT FALSE DOCUMENTS IN THEIR POCKETS TO MAKE IT LOOK LIKE THE RUSSIANS DID IT, THEN BURY THEM AGAIN**

964-USSR

der erforderlichen Anzahl von „Zeugen“ missglueckte, verbreiteten die Deutschen in der Stadt Smolensk und in den naheliegenden Doerfern folgendes Flugblatt, wovon sich ein Exemplar im Original bei den Akten der Sonderkommission befindet:

**Bekanntmachung an die Bevoelkerung.**

Wer kann ueber die Massenerschiessungen, die die Bolschewiken im Jahre 1940 an den polnischen kriegsgefangenen Offizieren und den Priestern im Walde „Kosji Gory“, an der Chaussee Gnesdowo-Katyn durchgefuehrt haben, aussagen?

Wer hat die Autotransporte von Gnesdowo nach „Kosji Gory“ beobachtet?

Wer hat von den Erschiessungen gehoert, oder ist Augenzeuge derselben gewesen?

Wer kennt die Einwohner, die darueber erzaehlen koennen?

Jede gemachte Mitteilung darueber wird belohnt.

Alle Mitteilungen sind in Smolensk der deutschen Polizei, Museumsstrasse 6 und in Gnesdowo der Deutschen Polizei, Haus Nr. 105 (am Bahnhof) zuzusenden.

Den 3. Mai 1943

FOSS

Leutnant der Feldpolizei

Die gleiche Bekanntmachung wurde auch in der von den Deutschen in der Stadt Smolensk herausgegebenen Zeitung „Der Neue Weg“ (Nr. 35 (157) vom 6. Mai 1943) veroeffentlicht.

Dass die Deutschen fuer die gemachten, ihnen erforderlichen Aussagen ueber die „Katyn-Angelegenheit“ eine Belohnung versprochen, erklarten die durch die Sonderkommission vernommenen Zeugen und Einwohner der Stadt Smolensk:

SOKOLOWA O.E., PUSCHTSCHINA E.A., BYTSCHKOW J.J., BONDAREW G.T., USTINOW E.P. und viele andere.

**Die Bearbeitung der Graeber von Katyn.**

Gleichzeitig auf der Suche nach „Zeugen“ begannen die Deutschen eine entsprechende Vorbereitung der Graeber im Walde von Katyn. Sie begannen alle Dokumente, die spaeter als mit April 1940 datiert waren, d.h. aus der Zeit stammten, in der laut der deutschen provokatorischen Geruechte die Polen von den Bolschewiken erschossen worden waren, aus der Kleidung der von ihnen erschossenen Polen zu entfernen, ebenso alle Beweisstuecke, die diese provokatorischen Geruechte widerlegen konnten.



(Here are the 500 Russian laborers rummaging through the pockets of 11,000 corpses)

00-0000

Seit Ende 1941 befand er sich im deutschen Konzentrationslager fuer Kriegsgefangene in der Stadt Smolensk.

Anfangs Maerz 1943 war er mit einer Kolonne Kriegsgefangener von 100 Mann aus dem Lager in den Wald von Katyn beordert worden. Dort hat man ihnen allen — darunter auch Jegorow — Kriebeln, die Graben, in denen Leichen in der Uniform polnischer Offiziere waren auszuheben, diese Leichen aus den Grabern zu schuppen und aus ihren Taschen alle Dokumente, Bilder und andere Sachen zu entfernen. Es war streng befohlen worden, nichts in den Taschen zurueckzulassen. Zwei Kriegsgefangene wurden erschossen, weil der Deutsche Offizier bei den Leichen noch irgendwelche Papiere fand, nachdem sie die Leichen schon untersucht hatten. Alle aus den Kleidern entfernten Sachen, Dokumente und Briefe wurden von den deutschen Offizieren durchgesehen. Dann wurden die Kriegsgefangenen gezwungen, einen Teil dieser Papiere wieder in die Taschen der Leichen zurueckzuliegen, die uebrigen wurden auf den Haufen der entfernten Sachen und Dokumente geworfen und bald darauf niedergebrannt. Ausserdem wurden irgendwelche, aus den mitgeschleppten Kisten und Koffern geholten Papiere in die Taschen der Leichen der poln. Offiziere gelegt. Alle Kriegsgefangenen wohnten im Walde von Katyn in furchtbaren Verhaeltnissen unter freiem Himmel und wurden streng bewacht.

Anfangs April 1943 wurden alle von den Deutschen vorgesehenen Arbeiten zu Ende gefuehrt, da man die Kriegsgefangenen fuer die Dauer von drei Tagen nicht zur Arbeit zwang.

In der Nacht weckte man alle auf und fuehrte sie irgendwohin. Die Wache wurde verstaerkt. Jegorow hatte Verdacht und beobachtete besonders aufmerksam alles was vor sich gieng. Sie giengen 3 bis 4 Stunden lang in unbekannter Richtung. Im Walde auf einer Wiese vor einer Grube blieben sie stehen. Jegorow sah, wie man eine Gruppe Kriegsgefangener von der ganzen Menschenmasse trennte, bis zur Grube verfolgte und dann auf sie schoss.

Die Kriegsgefangenen wurden aufgewagt, machten Laerm und es kam Bewegung in sie. Nicht weit von Jegorow stuerzten sich einige Kriegsgefangene auf die Wache, die anderen Wachtmeister rannten auf diese Stelle zu.

Jegorow benutzte den Augenblick der Verwirrung und lief in die Dunkelheit des Waldes, indem er hinter sich Rufe und Schuesse hoerte.

Nach dieser furchtbaren Erzaehlung, die sich waehrend meines ganzen Lebens in meinem Gedachtnis einprangt, bedauerte ich Jegorow und had ihm sein in mein Zimmer zu kommen, damit er sich erwaermte und sich verbirgen koenne, bis er neue Kresette gesammelt habe. Jegorow willigte aber nicht ein. Er sagte, dass er heute

**... TRANSPORT THOUSANDS OF BODIES FROM MASS GRAVES ALL OVER  
POLAND AND BURY THEM AT KATYN TO FRAME THE RUSSIANS FOR KATYN**

004-USAAR

in der Nacht unbedingt fortginge, um die Frontlinie zu passieren. Aber an diesem Abend ist er nicht fortgegangen. Am Morgen habe ich ihn wieder in der Scheune gefunden. Wie es sich herausstellte, hatte er in der Nacht versucht fortzugehen, nachdem er aber funfzig Schritte gemacht hatte, wurde er sehr schwach und war gezwungen, zurueckzukehren. Es war wahrscheinlich die Folge einer dauernden Unterernaehrung im Lager und des Hungerns waehrend der letzten Tage. Wir beschlossen, dass er noch ein oder zwei Tage bei mir bleibt, um zu Kraefften zu kommen. Ich gab ihm Essen und ging an die Arbeit.

Als ich abends zurueckkehrte, haben mir meine Nachbarinnen **BARANOWA MARIA IWANOWNA** und **KABANOWSKAJA KATHERINA VIKTOROWNA**, erzaehlt, dass die deutschen Polizisten waehrend der Streife in meiner Scheune einen kriegsgefangenen Rotarmisten entdeckten, den sie mitnahmen."

Da man in der Scheune von Moskowskaja einen Kriegsgefangenen gefunden hatte, wurde sie zur Gestapo vorgeladen, wo man sie des Versteckens eines Kriegsgefangenen beschuldigte. Waehrend der Vernehmung in der Gestapo leugnete Moskowskaja ihre Beziehung zu diesem Kriegsgefangenen ab und behauptete, sie wisse ueber seinen Aufenthalt in ihrer Scheune nichts. Da Moskowskaja ihre Schuld nicht bekannt hatte und da der Kriegsgefangene Jegorow Moskowskaja nicht verriet, wurde sie von der Gestapo freigelassen.

Jegorow erzaehlte Moskowskaja auch, dass eine Gruppe von Kriegsgefangenen, die im Walde von Katyn arbeiteten, ausser der Ausgrabung von Leichen sich noch damit beschaeftigten, Leichen von anderen Stellen herzuschaffen. Die herangeschafften Leichen wurden zusammen mit den vorher ausgegrabenen Leichen in den Graebnern angehaeuft.

Die Tatsache, dass eine grosse Anzahl von Leichen der von den Deutschen an anderen Stellen Erschossenen in die Graeber von Katyn befoerdert wurden, wird durch die Aussagen des Ingenieur-Mechanikers **SUCHATSCHEW** bestaetigt.

**SUCHATSCHEW P.F.** (Jahrgang 1912), Ingenieur-Mechaniker von „Rosglawchljeb“, der bei den Deutschen als Maschinist in der Stadtmuehle von Smolensk arbeitete, machte am 8.10.43 eine Eingabe mit der Bitte, ihn vorzuladen.

Als er vorgeladen wurde, gab er an:

„Einmal unterhielt ich mich in der zweiten Haelfte des Maerz 1943 in der Muehle mit einem deutschen Chauffeur, der ein wenig Russisch beherrschte. Nachdem es sich herausstellte, dass er Mehl fuer einen Truppenteil ins Dorf Sawenky faehrt und am naechsten Tag nach Smolensk zurueckkommt, bat ich ihn, mich mitzunehmen,

Here we have stinking bodies falling out of the trucks and  
flopping all over the road on the way to Katyń . . .

64-135A

um die Möglichkeit zu haben, Fettwaren zu kaufen. Dabei berueck-  
sichtigte ich, dass die Fahrt in einem deutschen Kraftwagen fuer  
mich das Risiko ausschliesst, auf der Passierstelle festgehalten zu  
werden.

Der deutsche Chauffeur willigte fuer einen Lohn ein. An dem-  
selben Tage, gegen 10.00 Uhr abends, fahren wir auf der Chaussee  
Smoleńsk--Witebsk los.

Wir waren im Auto zwei: ich und der deutsche Chauffeur. Die  
Nacht war hell, der Mond schien, aber der Nebel verhiderte die  
Sicht. Ungefuehr 22 -- 23 km west von Smoleńsk war an einer ser-  
stoeerten Bruecke eine Kurve mit einer ziemlich steilen Boeschung.  
Wir fuhren von der Chaussee die Boeschung herunter und da tauchte  
ploetzlich aus dem Nebel ein Lastauto auf. Entweder war die  
Bremsen in unserem Auto nicht in Ordnung oder war der Chauffeur  
nicht sehr erfahren: wir konnten unser Lastauto nicht bremsen und  
da dieser Weg ziemlich schmal war, stiessen wir mit dem entgegen-  
kommenden Auto zusammen. Der Zusammenstoss war nicht stark,  
da es dem Chauffeur des entgegenkommenden Autos gelang aus-  
zuweichen und infolgedessen streiften sich die beiden Seitenwaende  
der Lastwagen nur. Der entgegenkommende Lastwagen stuerzte  
jedoch seitwaerts die Boeschung hinab. Unser Wagen blieb stehen.  
Der Chauffeur und ich stiegen aus dem Fuehrersitz und gingen auf  
den hinabgestuerzten Lastwagen zu.

Ich empfand ploetzlich starken Leichengeruch, der wahrscheinlich  
von dem Lastwagen kam. Ich kam naeher und sah, dass der Wagen  
voll mit einer Last beladen war, mit Segeltuch bedeckt und mit  
Stricken zugeschnuert war. Die Stricke rississen vom Sturz und ein  
Teil der Last fiel heraus. Das war eine grausame Last.

Es waren Menschenleichen in militaerischer Uniform. An dem  
Lastwagen standen, wie ich mich erinnere, 6-7 Maenner, darunter ein  
deutscher Chauffeur, zwei mit Maschinenpistolen bewaffnete  
Deutsche, die anderen aber waren russische Kriegsgefangene, da sie  
russisch sprachen und entsprechend gekleidet waren.

Die Deutschen begannen auf meinen Chauffeur zu schimpfen,  
dann versuchten sie, das Auto wieder auf die Raeder zu bringen.  
Nach zwei Minuten kamen zur Ungluicksstelle noch zwei Lastwagen  
und hielten dort. Von diesen Lastwagen kam eine Gruppe von  
Deutschen und russischen Kriegsgefangenen -- insgesamt etwa  
10 Maenner -- auf uns zu. Mit vereinten Kraeften begannen wir, das  
Auto zu heben. Ich ergriff die Gelegenheit und fragte leise einen  
russischen Kriegsgefangenen: "Was ist das?" Er antwortete  
er mir: "Ich weiss nicht, die wiesiviele Nacht wir schon die  
Leichen in den Wald von Katyń transportieren."

IMF XXXIX

Der hinabgestuerzte Lastwagen war noch nicht aufgehoben, als zu mir und zu meinem Chauffeur ein deutscher Unteroffizier kam und befahl, sofort weiterzufahren.

Da unser Wagen keinen ernstlichen Schaden erlitten hatte, lenkte der Chauffeur ihn wieder auf die Chaussee und dann fuhren wir weiter.

Als ich an den zwei spaeter angekommenen, mit einem Verdeck ueberzogenen Wagen vorbeifuhr, empfand ich einen abschreckenden Leichengeruch."

SUCHATSCHEW'S Aussagen werden durch die Aussagen von Jegorow Wladimir Afanasjewitsch bestaetigt, der in der Okkupationszeit im Dienst der Polizei in der Eigenschaft als Polizist taetig war.

Jegorow sagte aus, dass er Ende Maerz und in den ersten Apriltagen 1943 seinem Dienst Folge leistend, die Bruecke an der Kreuzung der Dammstrassen Moskau—Minsk und Smolensk—Witebsk ueberwachte, wiederholt nachts beobachtet haette, wie in der Richtung Smolensk grosse mit Planen ueberzogene Lastwagen vorbeifuehren, von denen starker Leichengeruch ausging. In den Kabinen der Wagen und oben auf dem Verdeck sassen immer mehrere Personen, von welchen einige Waffen trugen und zweifelsohne Deutsche waren.

Ueber seine Beobachtungen berichtete Jegorow dem Chef der Polizeistelle im Dorf Archipowka, Golownew Kuzma Demjanowitsch, der ihm den Rat gab, darueber zu schweigen und hinzufuegte: „Das geht uns nichts an, wir brauchen uns nicht in die deutschen Angelegenheiten zu mischen“

Darueber, dass die Deutschen die Leichen mit den Lastwagen in den Wald von Katyn transportierten, sagte auch JAKOWLEW-SOKOLOW FLOR MAK SINOWITSCH, geboren 1896, der ehemalige Agent fuer Versorgung der Kantinen des Smolensker Trusts der Speisehallen und der Chef des Polizeibezirks Katyn waehrend der deutschen Okkupation aus.

Er berichtete, dass er anfangs April 1943 persoendlich beobachtet haette, wie von der Chaussee aus vier mit Planen ueberzogene Lastwagen auf denen mehrere mit Maschinenpistolen und mit Gewehren bewaffnete Leute sassen, in den Wald von Katyn einbogen. Von diesen Wagen war ein starker Leichengeruch zu spueren.

Aus allen angefuehrten Zeugenaussagen laesst sich schliessen, dass die Deutschen auch an anderen Stellen Polen erschossen haben. Indem sie deren Leichen im Wald von Katyn zusammentrugen, verfolgten die Deutschen ein dreifaches Ziel: erstens, alle Spuren ihrer eigenen Missetaten zu verwischen, zweitens alle ihre Verbrechen

---

Now comes 13 pages of "forensic evidence" "quoted" in the "report" written by the prosecutor: the only forensic evidence at trial.

654-USSR

der Sowjetmacht zuzuschreiben und drittens, die Zahl der „bolschewistischen Opfer“ in den Graebem des Waldes von Katyn zu vermehren.

**„Besichtigungen“ der Graeber von Katyn.**

Im April 1943, nachdem die deutschen Eindringlinge alle Vorbereitungsmaßnahmen an den Graebem im Walde von Katyn getroffen hatten, gingen sie an die breite Agitation in der Presse und durch den Rundfunk, indem sie versuchten, die von ihnen selbst an den kriegsgefangenen Polen verübten Greuelthaten der Sowjetmacht zuzuschreiben. Die eine dieser Methoden der provozierenden Agitation war der von den Deutschen veranstaltete Besuch der Graeber von Katyn seitens der Einwohner von Smolensk und ihrer Umgebung, ebenso der „Delegationen“ der von den deutschen Eindringlingen besetzten und zu ihnen in Lebensbedingungen stehenden Laender.

Die Sonderkommission verhoerte eine Reihe von Zeugen, die sich an den „Besichtigungen“ der Graeber von Katyn beteiligten.

Der Zeuge SUBKOW K.P., Patologe-Anatom, der in Smolensk in der Eigenschaft als gerichtsmmedizinischer Sachverstaendiger arbeitete, sagte der Sonderkommission aus:

„... Die Kleidung der Leichen, besonders die Soldatenmaentel, Stiefel und Guertel, ist ziemlich gut erhalten geblieben. Die metallenen Stuecke der Kleidung, wie Riemenschnallen, Knoepfe, Haken, Stiefelnaegel u.a. waren nicht voellig verrostet und behielten stellenweise den metallenen Glanz. Die der Besichtigung zugaenglichen Gewebe der Leichen — das Gewebe des Gesichts, des Halses, der Haende — waren vorwiegend von graugruener Farbe, in einzelnen Faellen graubraun, aber es gab keine voellige Zersetzung der Gewebe, es gab keine Verwesung. In Einzelfaellen waren entbloesste Sehnen von weisslicher Farbe und eine Anzahl von Muskeln sichtbar. Waehrend meines Aufenthalts bei der Ausgrabung arbeiteten auf dem Boden einer tiefen Grube Leute, die die Leichen auseinandernahmen und herausbefoerderten. Sie benuetzten dazu Spaten und anderes Geraet und sie ergriffen die Leichen mit den Haenden, schleppten sie bei den Armen, Fuessen und bei der Kleidung von einer Stelle zu der anderen. In keinem einzigen Fall konnte man beobachten, dass die Leichen auseinanderfielen oder dass sich einzelne Teile von ihnen loesten.

Mit Ruecksicht auf das oben Erwaehte kam ich zur Schlussfolgerung, dass die Verjaehrungsfrist des Aufenthaltes der Leichen in der Erde keine drei Jahre — wie die Deutschen behaupteten — sonderh viel weniger betragen muesse. Da ich weiss, dass die

**... BOIL THE FAT FROM 40 MALE AND FEMALE HUMAN BODIES  
FOR 3 - 7 DAYS TO GET 25 KILOS OF SOAP**

19 Feb. 45

of masters" to exterminate peoples. All these murders were planned in cold blood. All these crimes, unprecedented in scale, were carried out at exact dates set for this purpose. Moreover, as I showed many times before, a special technique was invented for the mass killings and for the concealment of the traces of their crimes.

But, besides this, there is another characteristic in the many crimes committed by the German fascists which makes them even more detestable. In many cases, the Germans, having killed their victims, did not stop here, but made the corpses objects of jeers and mockery. Mockery of the dead bodies of victims was common practice in all extermination camps. I remind the Tribunal that the bones which had not been calcinated were sold by the German fascists to the firm Strem. The hair of the murdered women was cut off, packed in sacks, pressed and sent to Germany.

Among the same crimes are those on which I shall now submit evidence. On numerous occasions, I have already pointed out that the principal method used to cover up the traces was to burn the corpses, but the same base, rationalized SS technical minds which created gas chambers and murder vans, began devising such methods of complete annihilation of human bodies, which would not only conceal the traces of their crimes, but also serve in the manufacturing of certain products.

In the Danzig Anatomic Institute semi-industrial experiments in the production of soap from human bodies and the tanning of human skin for industrial purposes were carried out. I submit to the Tribunal, as Exhibit Number USSR-197 (Document Number USSR-197), the testimony of one of the direct participants in the production of soap from human fat. It is the testimony of Sigmund Mazur, who was a laboratory assistant at the Danzig Anatomic Institute.

I omit two pages of the statement and turn to Page 363. I begin the quotation—it is rather long, but I think I shall have the necessary time for the presentation of the evidence, and I beg to draw the attention of Your Honors to this quotation:

"Q: 'Tell us how the soap was made out of human fat at the Danzig Anatomic Institute.'

"A: 'In the courtyard of the Anatomic Institute a one-story stone building of three rooms was built during the summer of 1943. This building was erected for the utilization of human bodies and for the boiling of bones. This was officially announced by Professor Spanner. This laboratory was called a laboratory for the fabrication of skeletons, the burning of meat and unnecessary bones. But already during the winter of 1943-44 Professor Spanner ordered us to collect

---



19 Feb. 44

human fat, and not to throw it away. This order was given to Reichert and Borkmann.

"In February 1944 Professor Spanner gave me the recipe for the preparation of soap from human fat. According to this recipe 5 kilos of human fat are mixed with 10 liters of water and 500 or 1,000 grams of caustic soda. All this is boiled 2 or 3 hours and then cooled. The soap floats to the surface while the water and other sediment remain at the bottom. A bit of salt and soda is added to this mixture. Then fresh water is added, and the mixture again boiled 2 or 3 hours. After having cooled the soap is poured into molds."

I will present to the Tribunal these molds into which the soap was poured. Further I shall prove that this half-finished sample of human soap was really found in Danzig.

"The soap had an unpleasant odor. In order to destroy this disagreeable odor, Benzaldehyd was added."

I omit the next part of the quotation, which explains from where they received this preparation. This is of no importance at this stage, and I continue the quotation on Page 364, Paragraph 4:

"The fat of the human bodies was collected by Borkmann and Reichert. I boiled the soap out of the bodies of women and men. The process of boiling alone took several days—from 3 to 7. During two manufacturing processes, in which I directly participated, more than 25 kilograms of soap were produced. The amount of human fat necessary for these two processes was 70 to 80 kilograms collected from some 40 bodies. The finished soap then went to Professor Spanner, who kept it personally.

"The work for the production of soap from human bodies has, as far as I know, also interested Hitler's Government. The Anatomic Institute was visited by the Minister of Education, Rust; the Reichsgesundheitsführer, Doctor Conti; the Gauleiter of Danzig, Albert Forster; as well as professors from other medical institutes.

"I used this human soap for my personal needs, for toilet and for laundering. For myself I took 4 kilograms of this soap."

I omit one paragraph and continue the quotation.

"Reichert, Borkmann, Von Barga, and our chief professor, Spanner, also personally used this soap."

I omit the following paragraphs and conclude the quotation on Page 365, from where I shall read one paragraph which concerns the industrial utilization of human skin:

"In the same way as for human fat, Professor Spanner ordered us to collect human skin, which after having been cleaned of

---

19 Feb. 46

fat was treated by certain chemical products. The work on human skin was carried out under the direction of the chief assistant, Von Bargen and Professor Spanner himself. The 'finished' skin was packed in boxes and used for special purposes which I don't know."

I now submit to the Tribunal as Exhibit Number USSR-196 (Document Number USSR-196), the copy of the recipe for soap produced from the corpses of the executed. I will not dwell on this recipe which is identical to that which has already been described in Mazur's testimony. But the proof of the fact that this recipe is correct, Your Honors, can be found in Mazur's record, which has already been submitted to the Tribunal under Document Number USSR-197. I will not quote this record. In order to prove that the record of Mazur's interrogation corresponds to reality, I shall now submit to the Tribunal two documents which have been kindly put at our disposal. They are records of sworn statements by two British prisoners of war; in particular that of John Henry Witton, a soldier of the Royal Sussex Regiment. The document is submitted to the Tribunal as Exhibit Number USSR-264 (Document Number USSR-264). The members of the Tribunal will find this quotation in Paragraph 5, Page 495, of the document book. I quote a very short excerpt from this record, if the necessary time is granted to me. This is Page 367. I quote:

"The corpses arrived at an average of seven to eight per day. All of them had been beheaded and were naked. They arrived sometimes in a Red Cross wagon containing five to six corpses in a wooden case and sometimes in a small truck which contained three to four corpses."

I omit the next sentence.

"The corpses were unloaded as quickly as possible and taken down into the cellar, which was entered from a side door in the main entrance hall of the Institute."

I omit the next sentence.

"They were then put into large metal containers where they were then left for approximately 4 months."

I omit the next three sentences and continue the quotation:

"Owing to the preservative mixture in which they were stored, this tissue came away from the bones very easily. The tissue was then put into a boiler about the size of a small kitchen table. . . . After boiling the liquid it was put into white trays about twice the size of a sheet of foolscap and about 3 centimeters deep."—These were the basins which I have already shown the Tribunal—"Approximately 3 to 4 trayfuls per day were obtained from the machine."

(Every one of the documents and exhibits mentioned has disappeared.)

12 Feb. 44

This witness himself did not witness the application of the soap, but I am submitting to the Tribunal as Exhibit Number USSR-374 (Document Number USSR-374) the written testimony of a British citizen, William Anderson Neely, a corporal of the Royal Signals. The members of the Tribunal will find this excerpt on Page 468 of the document book, Volume 2. I begin the quotation:

"The corpses arrived at an average rate of 2 to 3 per day. All of them were naked and most of them had been beheaded."  
I interrupt the quotation—I omit two paragraphs and continue the quotation:

"A machine for the manufacture of soap was completed some time in March or April 1944. The British prisoners of war had constructed the building in which it was housed in June 1942. The machine itself was installed by a civilian firm from Danzig by the name of AJRD. It consisted, as far as I remember, of an electrically heated tank in which bones of the corpses were mixed with some acid and melted down.

"This process of melting down took about 24 hours. The fatty portions of the corpses and particularly those of females were put into a crude enamel tank, heated by a couple of Bunsen burners. Some acid was also used in this process.

"I think it was caustic soda. When boiling had been completed, the mixture was allowed to cool and then cut into blocks for microscopic examination."

I continue the quotation from the following paragraph:  
"I cannot estimate the quantity produced, but I saw it used by Danzigers in cleaning tables in the dissecting rooms. They all told me it was excellent soap for this purpose."

I submit half-finished and some finished soap. (Exhibit USSR-383)

Here you shall see a small piece of finished soap, which from the exterior, after lying about a few months, reminds you of ordinary household soap. I give it over to the Tribunal. Beside this I now submit to the Tribunal the samples of semi-tanned human skin (Exhibit USSR-384). The samples which I now submit prove that the process of manufacturing soap was already completely worked out by the Institute of Danzig, as to the skin it still looks like a semi-finished product. The skin which resembles most the leather used in manufacture is the one you see on top at the left. So one can consider that the experiments on the industrial fabrication of soap from human fats were quite completed in the Danzig Institute. Experiments on tanning of human skin were still incomplete and only the victorious advance of the Red Army put an end to this new crime of the Nazis.

—Continued—, I have now to submit to you only one more piece of evidence, which is the last among the proofs concerning war

19 Feb. 46

crimes against the peaceful population presented by the U.S.S.R. Prosecution. Besides, certain witnesses may arrive here from the Soviet Union who may testify concerning the points which I have submitted. I will beg the permission of the Tribunal to examine these witnesses after the presentation of further evidence is finished.

Before submitting my last proof, I beg the Tribunal to allow me to make a few conclusive remarks.

The lengthy list of crimes against the peaceful inhabitants of the temporarily occupied areas of the U.S.S.R., Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, and Greece cannot be exhausted even in the most detailed statement. One can only point out a few very typical cases of cruelties, of base and systematic methods adopted by the major criminals who had conceived these crimes, as well as those who executed these crimes. Those who are now in the dock have freed from "the chimera of so-called conscience" hundreds of thousands and millions of criminals. They educated these criminals and created for them an atmosphere of impunity and drove their blood-thirsty hounds against peaceful citizens. They mocked at human conscience and self-respect. But those who were poisoned in murder vans and gas chambers, those who were torn to shreds, those whose bodies were burned in the ovens of crematoria and whose ashes were strewn to the winds, appeal to the conscience of the world. Now we cannot yet name, or even number, many of the burial places where millions of innocent people were vilely murdered. But on the damp walls of the gas chambers, in the places of the shootings, in the forts of death, on the stones and casemates of the prisons, we can still read brief messages of the doomed, full of agony, calling for retribution. Let the living ones remember these voices of the victims of German fascist terror, who before dying appealed to the conscience of the world for justice and for retribution.

As a last proof I submit to the Tribunal the script and the sworn affidavit of the persons who assembled and made this documentary film. I beg the Tribunal to accept as evidence this documentary film (Document Number USSR-81). I also beg the Tribunal to allow, if possible, a short recess—about 10 minutes—for the technical preparation of the demonstration of these documents.

*[A recess was taken.]*

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Your Honor, may I have permission to present now the documentary evidence?

[The documentary film entitled, "The Atrocities by the German Fascist Invaders in the U.S.S.R.," was then shown.]



With one exception, every one of the  
"human soap" documents has disappeared . . .

**PROB. DOCS. — USSR**

- USSR-250** Goebbels' speech, 18 October 1942, commenting on capture of Soviet resources (*Völkischer Beobachter* of 19 October 1942)... VII-342
- USSR-253** Interrogations of General Löhr, 24 May and 6 June 1945; operations against Yugoslavia... VII-236, 237
- USSR-254** Form used in requesting forced interrogations... VII-506
- USSR-256** Posters announcing the shooting of hostages... VII-524
- USSR-258** Certified report dated Maribor, 29 June 1945, with list of victims shot by occupying forces... XX-183
- USSR-261** Photostatic copies of posters announcing the shooting of hostages... VII-513
- USSR-262** Notice of destruction of the village of Audrini... VIII-119
- USSR-263** Interrogation of Walter Warlimont of 13 November 1945: "Plan Barbarossa"... VII-249
- USSR-263(a)** Interrogation of Walter Warlimont of 12 November 1945: shooting of prisoners of war... VII-361, 362
- USSR-264** Affidavit of John Henry Witton, 3 January 1946, regarding manufacture of soap from human fat... VII-599
- USSR-266** Memorandum concerning Hitler's reception, 21 January 1939, of the Czech Foreign Minister... VII-210
- USSR-267** Record of telephone conversation of a leader of the Volksdeutsche Mittelstelle, 22 September 1938, and the Government in Berlin, regarding the Sudetendeutsche Freikorps... VII-209
- USSR-268** Memorandum of interview between Lorenz and Henlein, 3 June 1938: the Sudeten question... VII-207
- USSR-270** Lorenz memorandum on interview with Ward Price, 3 June 1938: Henlein's negotiations in connection with the Sudeten German question... VII-207
- USSR-271** \*2788-PS (See USA-95) Notes of a conference, 29 March 1938, on Sudeten German questions... VII-202
- USSR-272** Affidavit of William Anderson Neely, 7 January 1946: manufacture of soap from human fat... VII-600
- USSR-279** Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on crimes in the city of Viazma and others in the Smolensk region... VII-532; VIII-102, 112
- \***USSR-282** Memorandum (1944) by the Upper Silesian Institute for Economic Research: "the importance of the Polish problem for armament economy in Upper Silesia"; Polish workers in the eastern strip of Upper Silesia live in extreme poverty; in order to increase their working capacity in the interest of German war economy they must, if possible, receive the same food as all other workers in Germany... VIII-244
- USSR-284** \*264-PS Secret unsigned note on conference in Rovno from 26 to 28 August 1942 including speech by Gauleiter Koch to the effect that the Ukraine must be exploited to the limit without regard to the needs of the local population... VIII-22
- USSR-285** \*288-PS Extracts from reports made to the Reich Commissioner for the Ukraine and the Commissioner General for Zhitomir, November and December 1943, on looting by German troops and their hostile attitude toward the German Civil Administration... VIII-32

The "confession" of "human soap maker" Sigmund Mazar  
(spelled 3 different ways) has disappeared . . .

POCS DOCS. - USSR

- of the civilian and military economic administrations; renewed urgent request for the decision promised 2 December 1943 . . . VII-11-39
- \*USSR-171 File memorandum from the staff of the Four Year Plan on a discussion in the Reich Food Ministry, 24 November 1941, concerning the feeding of Soviet prisoners of war and civilian workers in Germany. Attached, table of the food ration . . . VII-251, 252, 253, VIII-468, 500
- \*USSR-178 Letter from Kaltenbrunner to Ribbentrop, 28 June 1943, concerning impending parliamentary elections in Iran; Germany's chances of influencing the elections in competition with England and Russia; money for bribes needed from the German Foreign Office for this purpose . . . VII-279, 281-282
- \*USSR-179 Letter from Rosenberg to Göring, 24 January 1944; in principle Göring consented 2 December 1943 to Rosenberg's proposal to transfer the economic administration in all occupied territories to the Ministry of the East, but asked for postponement in view of the urgency of the situation, Rosenberg wishes to have 51 agricultural leaders declared "indispensable" immediately. Göring's reply, 14 February 1944; further postponement till final clarification of the operational situation . . . VII-46
- \*USSR-180 Draft for report to Göring by Under-Secretary Körner, 3 December 1943; Rosenberg requests the dissolution of the military-economic offices in the East and of the Economic Staff East; Körner recommends creation of an economic staff for all occupied territories and the dissolution of the economic division in the Ministry of the East . . . VIII-37
- USSR-182 Interrogation of Friedrich Paulus, 12 January 1946; military collaboration between Hungary and Germany . . . VII-236
- USSR-183 Transcript of conversation between Antonescu and Von Dönitz, 19 February 1945, regarding the Transylvanian question . . . VII-232
- USSR-185 Telegram to the Führer, 1 September 1939, on the Danzig question . . . VII-218
- USSR-188 Order dated 11 September 1944 to carry out the "purge" of Yugoslav villages . . . VII-531
- USSR-191 Excerpts from file notes of the staff conference of the Gauleiter of Lower Styria: reprisals and resettlement . . . XX-197, XXI-488
- USSR-193 Extracts from register of the hospital at Camp Salmishle near Belgrade . . . VII-361
- USSR-194 Order, 20 June 1942, for withdrawal of Reichskreditkassen currency in Yugoslavia . . . VIII-13
- USSR-195 Minutes of conference, 4 June 1941, at the German Legation in Zagreb: resettlement of Slovenes and Serbs . . . VIII-254
- \*USSR-196 Official note from the Anatomical Institute in Dauting with prescription for the manufacture of soap from human fat, 14 November 1943, 13 February 1944 . . . VII-529
- USSR-197 Instrument of Sigmund Mazar, production of soap from human fat . . . VII-397, 398
- USSR-200 Photostatic copy of poster announcing shooting of inhabitants in the village of Siska, Serbia . . . VII-844, VIII-129



... the human soap samples have disappeared;  
the tanned human skin samples have disappeared ...

**PROS. DOCS. - USSR**

- USSR-376** \*161-PS Order from Einsatzstab Rosenberg to Haupteinsatzführer Schueller, 23 August 1944, concerning removal of important cultural objects from the Eastern Territories to the Reich... VIII-97; XI-492
- USSR-377** "The Struggle Against Vivisection" (Göring's *Speeches and Articles*)... VII-538
- USSR-378** Guiding principles of the Nazi regime (excerpts from *The Voice of Destruction* by Hermann Rauschning)... VII-442; XIV-519; XIX-256, 437, 495, 498
- USSR-379** 682-UK Report of the Royal Hellenic Government to the IMT... VII-525; VIII-121, 136; XI-429
- USSR-379(a)** Göring's directive of 10 January 1942 concerning utilization of manpower... VIII-141
- \***USSR-381** Letter from the Economic Staff East to German offices in Russia, 26 January 1942: transmittal of Göring's decree, 10 January 1942, with directives for the allocation of labor; reference to the importance of recruiting Soviet labor and request to increase (if necessary, to the utmost) the severity of measures serving this purpose... VIII-149
- \***USSR-382** Letter from Sauckel to Rosenberg and to the Economic Staff East, 31 March 1942, and letter of the same date to the chiefs of the recruiting commissions: the "Soviet instruction" for the recruiting of Soviet labor is accepted; request to triple the results of recruiting in the course of the following month. Letter from the Economic Staff East to its offices in Russia, 8 April 1942, passing on these instructions... VIII-155
- USSR-383** Sauckel letter, 8 September 1942, concerning utilization of deported women workers... VIII-144; XV-162; XVIII-499
- USSR-385** Photographs of executions, etc... VII-550
- \***USSR-386** Göring's directives, 7 November 1941, for the labor of Soviet prisoners of war and free workers: use of both groups for both civil and military projects; food to be sufficient, but German food standards not to be applied; in general, punishments to be either food restrictions, or execution by court-martial; no fostering of "social improvements" in "colonial Russian territory"... VIII-138; XVIII-9, 10
- USSR-388-391** (See USA-79, \*2430-PS) Photographs of executions, etc... VII-550
- USSR-393** Samples of soap from human bodies... VII-600
- USSR-394** Sections of human skin... VII-600
- USSR-395** Decree of Rosenberg, 17 February 1942, on supplementing penal directives for the Occupied Eastern Territories... VIII-241
- \***USSR-397** Communication from the chief of the Security Police and the SD in Latvia to the registrar in Riga, 19 May 1942, concerning the death of 368 incurably insane persons on 29 January 1942... VIII-316
- \***USSR-398** Communication from the chief of the Security Police and the SD in Latvia to the registrar in Riga, 15 March 1943, concerning the death of 98 incurably insane persons, 22 October 1942... VIII-316
- USSR-400** Memorandum, 10 December 1941, from Lt. Frank, chief of the Schutzpolizei at Libau, regarding the sterilization of a gypsy resident... VIII-313

---

The "Human Soap Recipe" does not contain the word "human" . . .  
that has been added by the translator . . .

100-USSR

- Anforderungen. Ich übertrage diese Aufgabe einer aus Vertretern der Wirtschaftlichen Fachressorts zu bildenden Dienststelle „Allgemeiner Wirtschaftsstab für die besetzten Gebiete.“
- 2.) Der Allgemeine Wirtschaftsstab für die besetzten Gebiete ist ermächtigt, in meinem Namen die erforderlichen Anordnungen zu treffen. Er ist an meine Weisungen und an die Entscheidungen der Zentralen Planung gebunden.
  - 3.) Den wirtschaftlichen Fachressorts bleibt der unmittelbare Geschäftsverkehr mit den besetzten Gebieten in Einzelfragen unbenommen.
  - 4.) Mit der Führung des Allgemeinen Wirtschaftsstabes beauftrage ich den General d.Inf.Stapf, der gleichzeitig im Allgemeinen Wirtschaftsstab die militärischen Forderungen des OKW und des OKH-Gen Qu — vertritt. Ihm stehen Chefgruppen zur Verfügung, zu deren Leitern ich die beteiligten Fachressorts Beamte abzustellen bitte. OKW und OKH-GenQu— werden erforderlichenfalls die notwendigen Militärverwaltungsbeamten usw. zur Verfügung stellen.
  - 5.) Ich lege Wert darauf, das der Apparat so klein wie möglich gehalten und die Arbeit unbürokratisch gestaltet wird.
  - 6.) Die weiteren Einzelheiten regelt Staatssekretär Körner im Einvernehmen mit den beteiligten Dienststellen.
  - 7.) General Stapf berichtet mir bis zum . . . . . über die Aufstellung des Stabes

**DOCUMENT 196-USSR**

OFFICIAL NOTE-PAPER FROM THE ANATOMIC INSTITUTE IN DANZIG WITH PRESCRIPTION FOR THE MANUFACTURE OF SOAP FROM (HUMAN) "FAT REMAINDERS" DATED 13 FEBRUARY 1944

**BESCHREIBUNG:**

BK gedr, das übrige Ds

Anatomisches Institut Danzig, den 15. Februar 1944  
der Medizinischen Akademie Delbrückallee 7 b  
Direktor: Prof. Dr. R. Spanner Fernsprecher 27741 . Nebenstelle 299

Seifenherstellung aus Fettresten.  
-----/-----

10 -- 12 Pfd. Fett  
10 Liter Wasser

---

With the turn of a page 86 documents having "probative value" have disappeared, including 3 "human soap" documents, yet the charges were upheld . . .

**196-USSR**

1000 Gramm Natronlauge (Natrolletten für Kernseife) oder  
(1000 Gramm Kaliumoxyd für Schmierseife),

eine Hand voll Soda im Topf 3 Std. kochen. Dazu eine reichliche Hand voll Kochsalz, etwas kochen und erstarren lassen. Die erstarrte Oberfläche wird abgenommen, zerschnitten und mit 1—2 Ltr Wasser nochmal 1 1/2—2 Std gekocht. Ausgießen in flache Schalen und erstarren lassen, in Stücke schneiden zum Gebrauch.

Die vom ersten Erkalten zurückbleibende Lauge kann in Verdünnung zum Reinigen verwandt werden.

Um den unangenehmen Geruch zu übertäuben, kann man der Seife vor dem Erstarren einen Geruchstoff z.B. Benzaldehyd hinzufügen.

---

**DOCUMENT 282-USSR**

MEMORANDUM (1944) BY THE UPPER SILESIAN INSTITUTE FOR ECONOMIC RESEARCH ON "THE IMPORTANCE OF THE POLISH PROBLEM FOR ARMAMENT ECONOMY IN UPPER SILESIA": POLISH WORKERS IN THE SO-CALLED EASTERN STRIP OF UPPER SILESIA LIVE IN EXTREME POVERTY; IN ORDER TO INCREASE THEIR WORKING CAPACITY IN THE INTEREST OF GERMAN WAR ECONOMY, THEY MUST IF POSSIBLE RECEIVE THE SAME FOOD AS ALL OTHER WORKERS IN GERMANY

---

**BESCHREIBUNG:**

polnische Druckschrift „DOCUMENTA OCCUPATIONIS TEUTONICAE I: MEMORIAL pt. „DIE BEDEUTUNG DES POLEN-PROBLEMS FÜR DIE RÜSTUNGSWIRTSCHAFT OBERSCHLESIENS“, WYDANY PRZEZ „OBERSCHLESISCHES INSTITUT FÜR WIRTSCHAFTSFORSCHUNG“, OPRACOWAL DR K. M. PO-SPIESZALSKI, POZNAN 1945“, 219 Seiten im Quartformat, davon S. 37—205 W der Denkschrift im deutschen T, vor S. 37 W der Titelseite aus den Zwischentiteln ergibt sich folgendes

**Inhaltsverzeichnis**

	Seite
A. ZIFLSETZUNG UND UNTERSUCHUNGSERGEBNIS	37
B. MATERIALSAMPLUNG ZUM POLENPROBLEM UND DARSTELLUNG DER PROBLEMATIK	48
I. Die Bedeutung des polnischen Volkstums in der Arbeiterschaft Oberschlesiens	
1. Politische Gliederung des Gaues	
2. Wirtschaftsstruktur des Gaues Oberschlesien	
3. Bevölkerungsstruktur	50
4. Anteil der Polen an den Belegschaften	51

**KILL 1,500,000 PEOPLE AT MAIDANEK, KILL 4,000,000 AT AUSCHWITZ,  
EXTERMINATE 700,000 AT LVOV, TORTURE AND SHOOT 133,000 JEWS IN  
THE KIEV GHETTO, SHOOT 135,000 PEOPLE IN THE LIZENITZ FOREST,  
EXTERMINATE 200,000 PEACEFUL CITIZENS AT GANOV CAMP,  
DISEMBOWELLINGS, FREEZING OF PEOPLE IN TUBS OF WATER, MASS  
SHOOTING TO MUSIC, CRUSH BONES FOR FERTILISER**

Reading the indictment, one is struck by the dramatic nature of Soviet atrocity charges . . .

2. In the U.S.S.R., i. e., in the Bielorussian, Ukrainian, Estonian, Latvian, Lithuanian, Karelo-Finnish, and Moldavian Soviet Socialist Republics, in 19 regions of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, and in Poland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Greece, and the Balkans (hereinafter called "the Eastern Countries") and in that part of Germany which lies east of a line drawn north and south through the center of Berlin (hereinafter called "Eastern Germany").

From 1 September 1939, when the German Armed Forces invaded Poland, and from 22 June 1941, when they invaded the U.S.S.R., the German Government and the German High Command adopted a systematic policy of murder and ill-treatment of the civilian populations of and in the Eastern Countries as they were successively occupied by the German Armed Forces. These murders and ill-treatments were carried on continuously until the German Armed Forces were driven out of the said countries.

Such murders and ill-treatments included:

(a) Murders and ill-treatments at concentration camps and similar establishments set up by the Germans in the Eastern Countries and in Eastern Germany including those set up at Maidanek and Auschwitz.

The said murders and ill-treatments were carried out by divers means including all those set out above, as follows:

About 1,500,000 persons were exterminated in Maidanek and about 4,000,000 persons were exterminated in Auschwitz, among whom were citizens of Poland, the U.S.S.R., the United States of America, Great Britain, Czechoslovakia, France, and other countries.

In the Lwow region and in the city of Lwow the Germans exterminated about 700,000 Soviet people, including 70 persons in the field of the arts, science, and technology, and also citizens of the United States of America, Great Britain, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, and Holland, brought to this region from other concentration camps.

In the Jewish ghetto from 7 September 1941 to 6 July 1943, over 133,000 persons were tortured and shot.

Mass shooting of the population occurred in the suburbs of the city and in the Livenitz forest. IMT VII

In the Ganov camp 200,000 peaceful citizens were exterminated. The most refined methods of cruelty were employed in this extermination, such as disembowelling and the freezing of human beings in tubs of water. Mass shootings took place to the accompaniment of the music of an orchestra recruited from the persons interned. 174  
450

Beginning with June 1943, the Germans carried out measures to hide the evidence of their crimes. They exhumed and burned corpses, and they crushed the bones with machines and used them for fertilizer. 556  
557

---



**All these charges were to be "proven true"  
after a lengthy "trial" involving "evidence" . . .**

At the beginning of 1944 in the Ozarichi region of the Bielorussian S.S.R., before liberation by the Red Army, the Germans established three concentration camps without shelters, to which they committed tens of thousands of persons from the neighboring territories. They brought many people to these camps from typhus hospitals intentionally, for the purpose of infecting the other persons interned and for spreading the disease in territories from which the Germans were being driven by the Red Army. In these camps there were many murders and crimes.

In the Estonian S.S.R. they shot tens of thousands of persons and in one day alone, 19 September 1944, in Camp Kloga, the Germans shot 2,000 peaceful citizens. They burned the bodies on bonfires.

In the Lithuanian S.S.R. there were mass killings of Soviet citizens, namely: in Panerai at least 100,000; in Kaunas more than 70,000; in Alitus about 60,000; at Prenai more than 3,000; in Viliampol about 8,000; in Mariampol about 7,000; in Trakai and neighboring towns 37,640.

In the Latvian S.S.R. 577,000 persons were murdered.

As a result of the whole system of internal order maintained in all camps, the interned persons were doomed to die.

In a secret instruction entitled "the internal regime in concentration camps", signed personally by Himmler in 1941 severe measures of punishment were set forth for the internees. Masses of prisoners of war were shot, or died from the cold and torture.

(b) Murders and ill-treatments at places in the Eastern Countries and in the Soviet Union, other than in the camps referred to in (a) above, included, on various dates during the occupation by the German Armed Forces:

The destruction in the Smolensk region of over 135,000 Soviet citizens.

Among these, near the village of Kholmetz of the Sychev region, when the military authorities were required to remove the mines from an area, on the order of the Commander of the 101st German Infantry Division, Major-General Fisler, the German soldiers gathered the inhabitants of the village of Kholmetz and forced them to remove mines from the road. All of these people lost their lives as a result of exploding mines.

In the Leningrad region there were shot and tortured over 172,000 persons, including over 20,000 persons who were killed in the city of Leningrad by the barbarous artillery barrage and the bombings.

In the Stavropol region in an anti-tank trench close to the station of Mineralny Vody, and in other cities, tens of thousands of persons were exterminated.

---

... and yet the only "proof" involved turns out to be "reports" which the Russians have written themselves.

In Pyatigorsk many were subjected to torture and criminal treatment, including suspension from the ceiling and other methods. Many of the victims of these tortures were then shot.

In Krasnodar some 6,700 civilians were murdered by poison gas in gas vans, or were tortured and shot.

In the Stalingrad region more than 40,000 persons were tortured and killed. After the Germans were expelled from Stalingrad, more than a thousand mutilated bodies of local inhabitants were found with marks of torture. One hundred and thirty-nine women had their arms painfully bent backward and held by wires. From some their breasts had been cut off and their ears, fingers, and toes had been amputated. The bodies bore the marks of burns. On the bodies of the men the five pointed star was burned with an iron or cut with a knife. Some were disembowelled.

In Orel over 5,000 persons were murdered.

In Novgorod and in the Novgorod region many thousands of Soviet citizens were killed by shooting, starvation, and torture. In Minsk tens of thousands of citizens were similarly killed.

In the Crimea peaceful citizens were gathered on barges, taken out to sea and drowned, over 144,000 persons being exterminated in this manner.

In the Soviet Ukraine there were monstrous criminal acts of the Nazi conspirators. In Babi Yar, near Kiev, they shot over 100,000 men, women, children, and old people. In this city in January 1942, after the explosion in German Headquarters on Dzerzhinsky Street the Germans arrested as hostages 1,250 persons—old men, minors, women with nursing infants. In Kiev they killed over 195,000 persons.

In Rovno and the Rovno region they killed and tortured over 100,000 peaceful citizens.

In Dnepropetrovsk, near the Transport Institute, they shot or threw alive into a great ravine 11,000 women, old men, and children.

In Kamenetz-Podolsk Region 31,000 Jews were shot and exterminated, including 13,000 persons brought there from Hungary.

In the Odessa Region at least 200,000 Soviet citizens were killed.

In Kharkov about 195,000 persons were either tortured to death, shot, or gassed in gas vans.

In Gomel the Germans rounded up the population in prison, and tortured and tormented them, and then took them to the center of the city and shot them in public.

---

The "proof" of the five-pointed star cut or burnt into people's bodies turns out to be just another Soviet "report" which has disappeared . . .

13 Feb. 46

In the light of the facts which I shall submit to you, on the basis of irrefutable documents, Germany's solemn undertakings in regard to prisoners of war will appear to be nothing but unparalleled and cynical mockery of the very conception of treaties, laws, culture, and humanity.

I present to the Court, as our Exhibit Number USSR-51 (Document Number USSR-51), a note submitted by Vyacheslav Mikhailovich Molotov, People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs of the U.S.S.R., dated 25 November 1941, concerning the outrageous atrocities committed by the German authorities against Soviet prisoners of war; and I quote several extracts from this note, which you will find on Page 5 of the document presented to you:

"The Soviet Government is in possession of numerous facts testifying to the systematic outrages and atrocities committed by the German authorities against Red Army soldiers and against commanders of the Red Army. Lately these facts have become particularly numerous and have positively cried to high heaven, thereby revealing once again the German war machine and the German Government as a gang of bandits who utterly ignored all codes of international law and all laws of human ethics.

"The Soviet Military Command is aware of numerous cases of the subjection of captured Red Army men, the majority of them wounded, to savage torture, ill-usage, and murder at the hands of the German Military Command and German military units. Captured Red Army men are tortured with bars of red-hot iron; their eyes are gouged out, their feet, hands, fingers, ears, and noses are hacked off, their stomachs ripped open, and they are tied to tanks and torn asunder. Enormities and shameful crimes of this sort are committed by German fascist officers and men along the whole front, wherever they may be and wherever men and commanders of the Red Army fall into their hands.

"For example, in the Ukrainian S.S.R., on the Island of Khortitsa, on the Dnieper, after the German troops were forced to retreat by the Red Army, the bodies of captured Red Army soldiers who had been tortured by the Germans were found. The prisoners' hands had been cut off, their eyes gouged out, their stomachs ripped open. In a south-westerly direction, in the village of Repki in the Ukraine, after the Germans had retreated from the positions they had occupied, the bodies of Battalion Commander Bobrov, Political Officer Pyatigorsky, and two privates were found. Their arms and legs had been nailed to stakes, and on their bodies five-pointed stars had been cut with red-hot knives. The faces of

The "proof" of the mass-shootings at Babi-Yar turns out to be just another Soviet "report" which has disappeared . . .

11 Feb. 44

that the extent of the atrocities perpetrated by the German fascist invaders far exceeds the German crimes as stated in the first instance.

From further information submitted to the Extraordinary State Commission of the Soviet Union, in connection with the city of Kiev, it is evident that during the monstrous so-called German mass "actions" in Babi-Yar not 10,000 but 100,000 were shot. I now continue to quote from Page 4, of the document book, Paragraph 1:

"Terrible massacres and pogroms were carried out by the German invaders in the Ukrainian capital of Kiev. In the course of a few days the German bandits tortured and murdered 32,000 men and women, aged people and children, ruthlessly doing to death all Ukrainians, Russians, and Jews who in any way displayed their loyalty to the power of the Soviet. Soviet citizens who succeeded in escaping from Kiev give a shattering picture of one of these mass executions. A large number of Jews, including women and children of all ages, were assembled in the Jewish cemetery. Before shooting them the Germans stripped them naked and then beat them. The first group marked for execution was forced to lie face downwards at the bottom of a ditch, where the Jews were shot with automatic rifles. The Germans then lightly sprinkled some earth over the dead bodies, made the next batch lie down in a row over the first and shot them in the same way."

I skip a paragraph and continue with the quotation. You will have the opportunity of seeing the Hitlerite crimes mentioned in the note. The German atrocities in Rostov are shown in great detail in the filmed documentary evidence.

"The Nazi blood-thirstiness towards the citizens of Rostov has become well known. During their 10 days' sojourn in Rostov the Germans not only wreaked vengeance on separate individuals and families, but in their blood-lust they annihilated tens and hundreds of inhabitants, especially in the working-class districts of the city. Near the premises of the Railway Board, German machinegunners shot 48 people in broad daylight. Sixty people were shot by the Hitlerite assassins on the sidewalks of the main street of Rostov. Two hundred people were murdered in the Armenian cemetery. Even after their expulsion from Rostov by our troops, German generals and officers publicly boasted that they would return to Rostov purposely to vent bloody retribution on the inhabitants, who had actively helped to drive their mortal enemy from their native city."

IMT VII

458

**Don't bother trying to find these documents in the document volumes because they are just not there.**

14 Feb. 44

the director of the crematory, Oberscharführer Mussfeld, tied the arms and legs of a Polish woman and threw her into the furnace alive. The witnesses Yelinski and Olech—workers in the camp—also stated that internees had been burned alive in the crematory ovens:

"An infant was snatched from its mother's breast and dashed before her eyes against the wall of the barrack"—stated witness Atrochov—"I saw for myself how infants were taken from their mothers and murdered before their eyes: One small leg would be seized by a hand, the executioner would stand on the other and the infant would be torn in half"—stated witness Edward Baran.

"The deputy camp commandant, SS-Obersturmführer Tumann was particularly noted for his sadistic tendencies. He forced groups of internees to kneel in a row and then killed them by blows on the head with a stick. He set Alsatian dogs on the internees. He participated actively and energetically in all executions and killings of the prisoners.

"Thus hunger, work beyond their strength, torture, torment, ill-treatment, and murder accompanied by unheard-of sadism were employed for the mass extermination of the captives in the camp."

To prove that these sophisticated and sadistic crimes were not exclusively characteristic of the SS or the special police units, but that the major war criminals had deliberately plunged whole strata of the personnel of the German Armed Forces into the very depths of moral degradation, I turn to the contents of a note by the People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs of the U.S.S.R., V. M. Molotov, dated 6 January 1942, which was submitted to the Tribunal as Exhibit Number USSR-51. Your Honors will find the passage I am about to quote on the reverse side of the document book, Paragraph 4, Column 1 of the text. I begin the quotation:

"There are no bounds to the wrath and indignation aroused among the Soviet population and in the Red Army by the innumerable and despicable acts of violence, the foul outrages perpetrated against the honor of the women and the mass murders of Soviet citizens, both men and women, carried out by the German fascist officers and men. Wherever the rule of the German bayonet begins to hold sway, an unbearable regime of bloody terror, agonizing torture, and savage murder is introduced. The robberies committed everywhere by the German officers and men are invariably accompanied by the beating and murder of immense numbers of entirely innocent people. For failure to deliver up food supplies to the very last crumb, and all clothing, down to the very last shirt, the occupants torture and hang old and young, women and

---



Every document not marked with an asterisk has simply disappeared.

PROB. DOCS. — USSR

- USSR-15 Order dated 3 September 1942 concerning branding of Soviet prisoners... VII-366
- \*USSR-16 Letter from the Main Office SS Court, 13 February 1943, to SS judges, SS and Police Courts, and other authorities, transmitting Keitel's order of 16 December 1942 concerning Hitler's directives for the fight against partisans... I-362; VII-488; X-620; XX-431
- \*USSR-18 Notice of measures to be taken against persons found in vicinity of railway tracks, 16 November 1943: all civilians who behave suspiciously in this area are to be looked on as bandits and shot... VII-502
- USSR-29 Joint Polish and Soviet report of the Extraordinary State Commission... VII-379, 451, 565, 590
- USSR-32 Indictment and verdict of a military tribunal: crimes committed in the city and district of Kharkov... VII-445, 539, 540, 574; VIII-85
- USSR-35 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on losses sustained by State enterprises and establishments... VIII-41, 98, 102, 123; XVIII-9, 12
- \*USSR-36 Extracts from the report of the Yugoslav State Commission, 26 December 1945, on crimes committed by the Germans and their collaborators... VII-196, 232, 233, 432; VIII-11, 71, 120, 131; XIV-522
- USSR-37 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on crimes in the city of Kupiansk... VII-558; VIII-61
- USSR-38 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on German crimes in the city of Minsk... VII-488, 567; VIII-94; XVIII-9, 12
- USSR-39 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on atrocities in Estonia... VII-501, 567; VIII-97; XI-492; XVIII-12, 92; XXI-403
- USSR-40 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission concerning destruction and atrocities in the Pushkin Reservation of the U.S.S.R. Academy of Science... VIII-76; XVIII-9
- USSR-41 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on crimes in Latvia... VII-380, 510; VIII-97; XI-492, 591; XVIII-92
- USSR-42 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on crimes in the town of Krasnodar and vicinity... VII-566, 573
- USSR-43 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on crimes in Kharkov and vicinity... VII-573
- USSR-45 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on crimes in the town of Rovno and vicinity... VII-529; VIII-35, 92; XVIII-12
- USSR-46 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on crimes in Orel and vicinity... VII-538; VIII-111, 240; XVIII-12
- USSR-47 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on atrocities in the city of Odessa and vicinity... VII-509, 558; VIII-90
- USSR-49 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission dated 13 September 1944: destruction of works of art and art treasures... VIII-78; XI-492
- USSR-50 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on the destruction of monuments in Novgorod... VIII-82
- USSR-51 (See USSR-121-123) Report of V. M. Molotov dated 25 November 1941 concerning atrocities against Soviet prisoners of war... VII-347, 353, 440, 453, 497; VIII-28, 30, 73, 75, 101, 105, 109, 153; XI-492; XV-18, 19, 22; XVIII-92, 501; XIX-595

---

The impossibly ridiculous "gas vans" were mentioned for the first time in a Soviet document which has disappeared . . .

19 Feb. 46

In order to shorten my quotation from the Extraordinary Commission's report on Leningrad—although, being a citizen of Leningrad myself, I would like the Court to have an accurate picture of the sufferings endured by the great city as a result of the German fascist terror—I will quote only general data regarding the German destruction and crimes in the city of Leningrad. The Tribunal will find this quotation on Page 345 of the document book, second volume. I begin the quotation:

"During the 900-day siege of Leningrad, when the German fascist invaders were in possession of its suburbs, they perpetrated countless atrocities on the peaceful civilians.

"The Germans dropped on Leningrad 107,000 demolition and incendiary bombs and 150,000 heavy artillery shells. Every minute throughout the siege each Leningrad resident was in the same danger as if he had been on a field of battle. Every instant he was threatened with death or mutilation. Bombing and artillery fire killed a total of 16,747 and wounded 33,782 persons."

I interrupt my quotation, omit the next page of my statement, and beg the Tribunal to notice Page 347 of the second volume of the document book, an excerpt from the diary of the German artillery men who shelled Leningrad. These notes are most cynical and cruel.

I will now give figures of persons who died of hunger in Leningrad in the terrible winter of 1941-1942. I quote only one line: "As a result of the hunger blockade of Leningrad, 632,253 people perished."

I omit the following two pages and pass on to evidence concerning the adoption by the Hitlerites of special machines for the extermination of people by monoxide gas—in special machines (Sondermaschinen), by "gas vans" or "murder vans," (dushegubki) as the Soviet people rightly named them. The very fact of employing such machines for the mass murder of people constitutes a very heavy charge against the leaders of German fascism. The special equipment for mass extermination of people in hermetically closed automobiles in which the exhaust pipes were connected to the bodies of the car by means of special movable tubes was utilized by the German fascists for the first time in the U.S.S.R. in 1942. I would like to remind the Tribunal that these gas vans were mentioned for the first time in a report which I have already submitted to the Tribunal concerning the atrocities of the German fascist aggressors in the town of Kerch. This document was submitted as Document Number USSR-63 and refers to the spring of 1942.

I remind the Tribunal of an excerpt from the statements of the witness Darya Demchenko who saw how from two murder vans

---

18 Feb. 48

German military personnel in Kerch dragged out the bodies of the murdered and dumped them into an antitank ditch.

However, the mass extermination of people in gas vans was ascertained without reasonable doubt for the first time in the report of the Extraordinary State Commission on atrocities of the German occupiers in the Stavropol region. This document was submitted to the Tribunal by me earlier as Exhibit Number USSR-1 (Document USSR-1). Investigation of the crimes committed by the German fascists in the Stavropol region was directed by a prominent Soviet writer and member of the Extraordinary State Commission, Academician Alexey Nikolaevitch Tolstoy, who now is deceased.

This very thorough investigation was undertaken with the assistance of the most prominent specialists in forensic medicine, inasmuch as human imagination, having set definite logical limits to any crime, could only with difficulty then accept the existence of these machines. However, the results of the investigation corroborate in full the testimony of surviving witnesses regarding the murder vans and the German fascist mass murders of peaceful citizens executed by this means.

The report of the Extraordinary State Commission on the Stavropol region gives the first detailed description of the mechanism of these murder vans; and I am reading a quotation which the Tribunal will find on Page 268 of the document book, Paragraph 4. I quote this excerpt in full as the technical matter here detailed coincides with those technical details which the American Prosecution so fully reported to the Tribunal. This is corroborative evidence, and is therefore important. I begin my quotation:

"The mass extermination of peaceful citizens of the U.S.S.R. by the Germans was done by poisoning them with carbon monoxide in specially constructed machines or 'murder vans.'

"Prisoner of war E. M. Fenchel testified:

"While working as a motor mechanic, I had the opportunity of studying in detail the van construction especially adopted for suffocating and exterminating people with exhaust gases. There were several such vans in the town of Stavropol at the disposal of the Gestapo.

"Their construction was as follows: The body was approximately 5 meters long by 2½ meters wide by approximately 2½ meters in height. It was shaped like a railway car without windows. Inside it was lined with galvanized sheet iron; on the floor, also covered with galvanized iron, was a wooden grating. The door of the body was lined with rubber and was tightly closed with an automatic lock. On the floor of the van, under the grating, were two metal pipes."

---

**This Soviet "report" is our principal source of "information"  
on Auschwitz and has been widely plagiarized . . .**

### EXHIBITS OF THE SOVIET PROSECUTION

- USSR-1 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on atrocities in the Stavropol region... VII-507, 539, 544, 570, 572; VIII-298; XXII-24
- USSR-2 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on the destruction of industry, etc. in the Stalino region... VIII-90, 112; XXI-403
- USSR-2(a) Report of a special commission on crimes in Stalino... VII-385, 560
- USSR-3 Excerpts from operations orders of the SD Chief and of the General Staff of the OKW concerning treatment of Soviet prisoners of war... VII-424, 485; XVII-305, 306; XVIII-13; XXII-341
- USSR-4 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on causing death by spreading epidemic of typhus... VII-578; XVIII-11
- USSR-5 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on the "Gross-lazarett" in the town of Slavuta... VII-397, 401
- USSR-5(a) Report of the Central Food Institute... VII-400
- USSR-6 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on crimes in the Lvov region... VII-447, 490, 592; XIV-445, 531; XVIII-458; XIX-617; XXII-24
- USSR-6(c) Report of Medical Expert Committee... VII-373, 389, 391, 446, 543
- USSR-7 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on atrocities in Lithuania... VII-378, 379, 541; VIII-97; XI-492, 498
- \*USSR-8 Report by the Soviet War Crimes Commission, 6 May 1945: there were usually 200,000 inmates at one time in the extermination camp of Auschwitz. Over 4 million people from the countries occupied by Germany were killed in Auschwitz, in most cases by gas immediately after their arrival; the remainder were first used for labor or for medical experiments and later killed in various ways (injections, ill-treatment, etc.); details relating to the camp and the persons responsible for the crimes... VII-546; VIII-309; XVIII-12
- USSR-9 Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on atrocities in Kiev... VII-503, 509, 540, 555, 574; VIII-35, 86; XVIII-11
- USSR-10 \*472-EC (See USA-315) Extracts from Göring's Green Folder containing directives for the operation of economy in the Occupied Eastern Territories... VIII-23, 137; XVIII-15
- \*USSR-11 (See Gestapo-40) Extract from the regulations for concentration camps signed by Himmler, 1941: lists of punishments permitted in the camps, including corporal punishment... VII-505
- \*\*USSR-12 Directive of Von Reichenau dated 10 October 1941: conduct of the Army in the East... VII-365, 482; VIII-64, 108; X-625; XV-412
- USSR-13 Göring letter dated 6 September 1941: directions concerning seizure and utilization of raw materials... VIII-37
- \*USSR-14 Extracts from an operational order of the Reich Security Main Office addressed to the Einsatzgruppen, 29 October 1941: directives issued in agreement with the Supreme Command of the Army for the "purging" by special Commandos of the prisoner-of-war camps (Soviet prisoners) in the rear army area. Order by the Einsatzkommando C/5 to its branch offices, 25 November 1941: all functionaries of the Ukraine Bendera movement are to be liquidated on account of their preparations for a revolt... XXI-514

---



Everythings happens first in Russia.

19 Feb. 46

Extraordinary State Commission concerning crimes in Rovno and the Rovno region. The members of the Tribunal will find reference to this on Page 291, second column of the text, Paragraph 10 of the document book. I limit myself to one paragraph only. I begin the quotation:

"The extermination of peaceful citizens and prisoners of war in the town of Rovno used to take place by means of mass shooting from tommy-guns and machine guns, murder with carbon-monoxide in murder vans, while in separate instances people were thrown into pits and buried alive. Some of the victims, particularly those executed at the quarries near the village of Vydumka, were burned on special places prepared in advance."

I end my quotation and go over to Page 253 of the text, Paragraph 3. Further, in conjunction with the same matter, I refer to the report of the Extraordinary State Commission on the crimes in Minsk. The members of the Tribunal will find this quotation on Page 215 of the document book, second paragraph, second column of the text. I read one quotation from this report. I begin the quotation, "Thousands of Soviet citizens have perished in concentration camps at the hands of the German executioners."

I omit the following four sentences and pass on to the testimony of witness Moisievitch. He says—I begin the quotation:

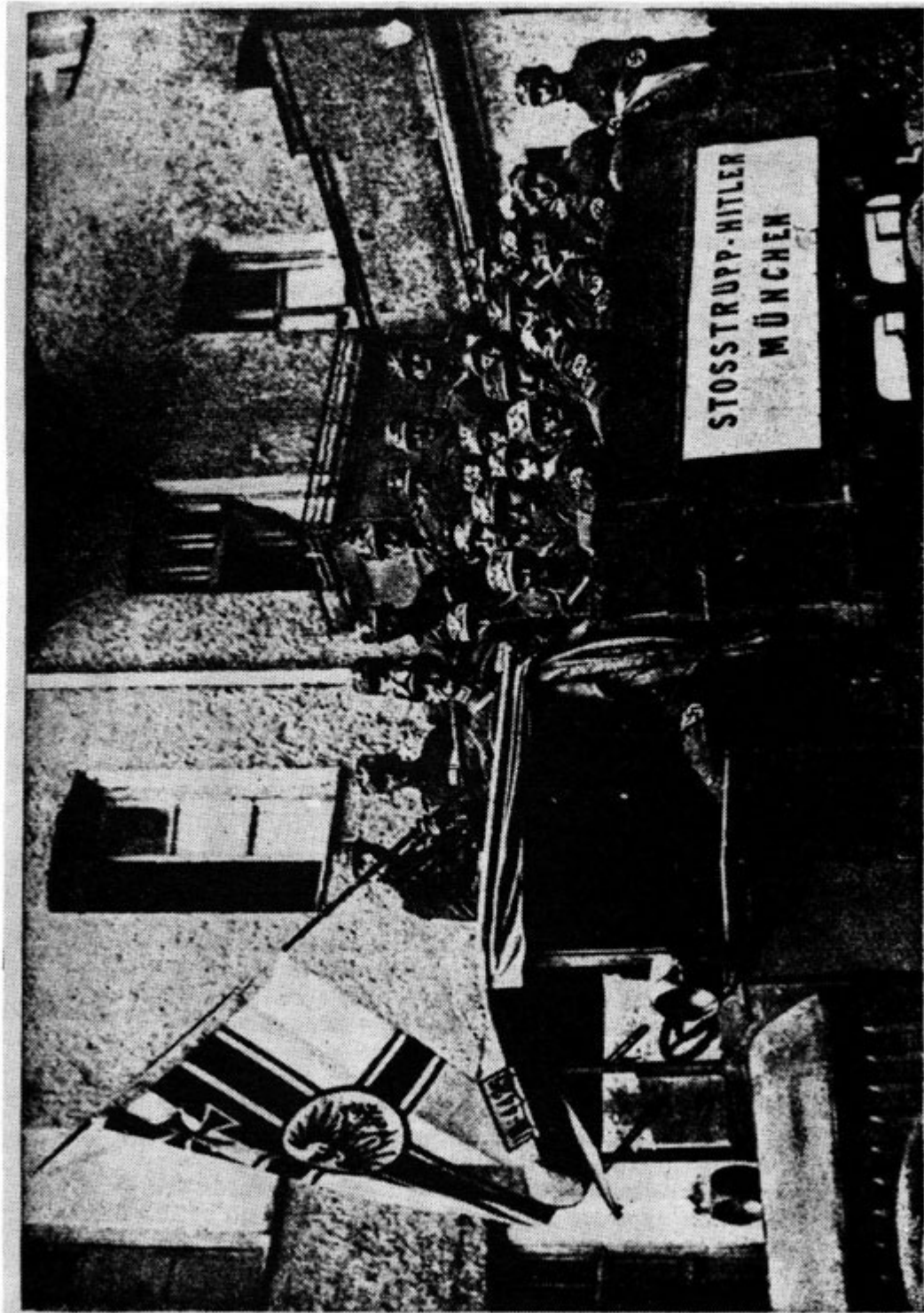
"I was an eyewitness to the manner in which the Germans killed people in their murder vans. From 70 to 80 people were forced into a murder van and then driven away to an unknown destination."

I end my quotation, and I ask the Tribunal's permission to draw its attention to the fact that in Minsk the principle of the murder van was used for stationary gas chambers, which were installed by the criminals in common bath houses. It is also mentioned in this report of the Extraordinary State Commission.

Further, I refer to the verdict of the court-martial of the Smolensk military region, dated 15-19 December 1945, which the Tribunal will find on Page 72 of the document book. There it is related that in Smolensk the Germans also employed special gas automobiles, the so-called murder vans for killing Soviet people with carbon-monoxide. It seems to me that it is not merely coincidence that murder vans appeared in the territory of the U.S.S.R. in the year of 1942. At that time the chief criminals were still quite convinced of victory and started carrying out in practice their premeditated plans for the extermination of the people of Europe. They were not then afraid of responsibility for these crimes. That is why in 1942 there appeared new links in the long chain of the crimes committed by the leaders of German fascism. The fascist technique

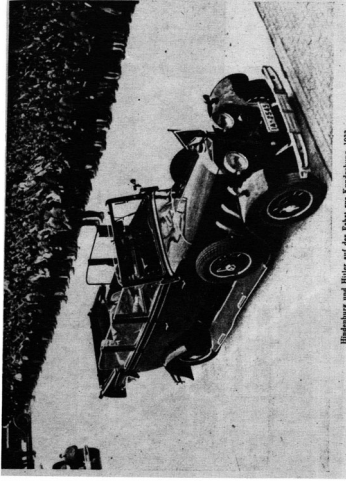
While hundreds of documents deemed to have  
"probative value" have disappeared . . .

2864-PS



Aus den Anfängen der Bewegung -- "Stoßtrupp Hitler" 1923

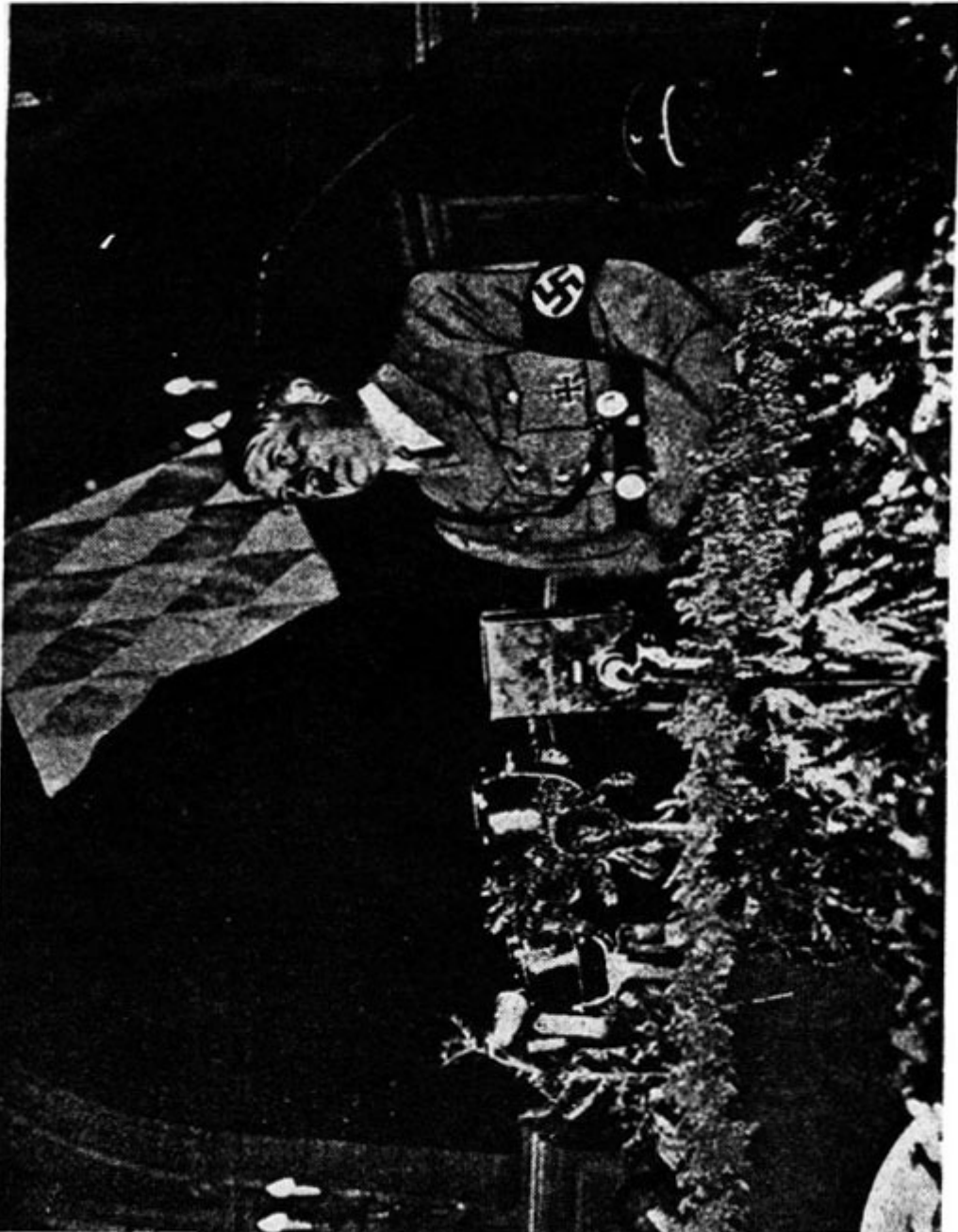
... hundreds of photos which prove nothing  
are there to be examined by anyone.



Hindenberg and Hitler and the Führer zur Kampfschiff, 1932

(Correction: the portable-oven-portable-bone-grinder-portable-brain-bashing-machine-human-soap confessions are available from the National Archives. We will obtain these documents and publish them.)

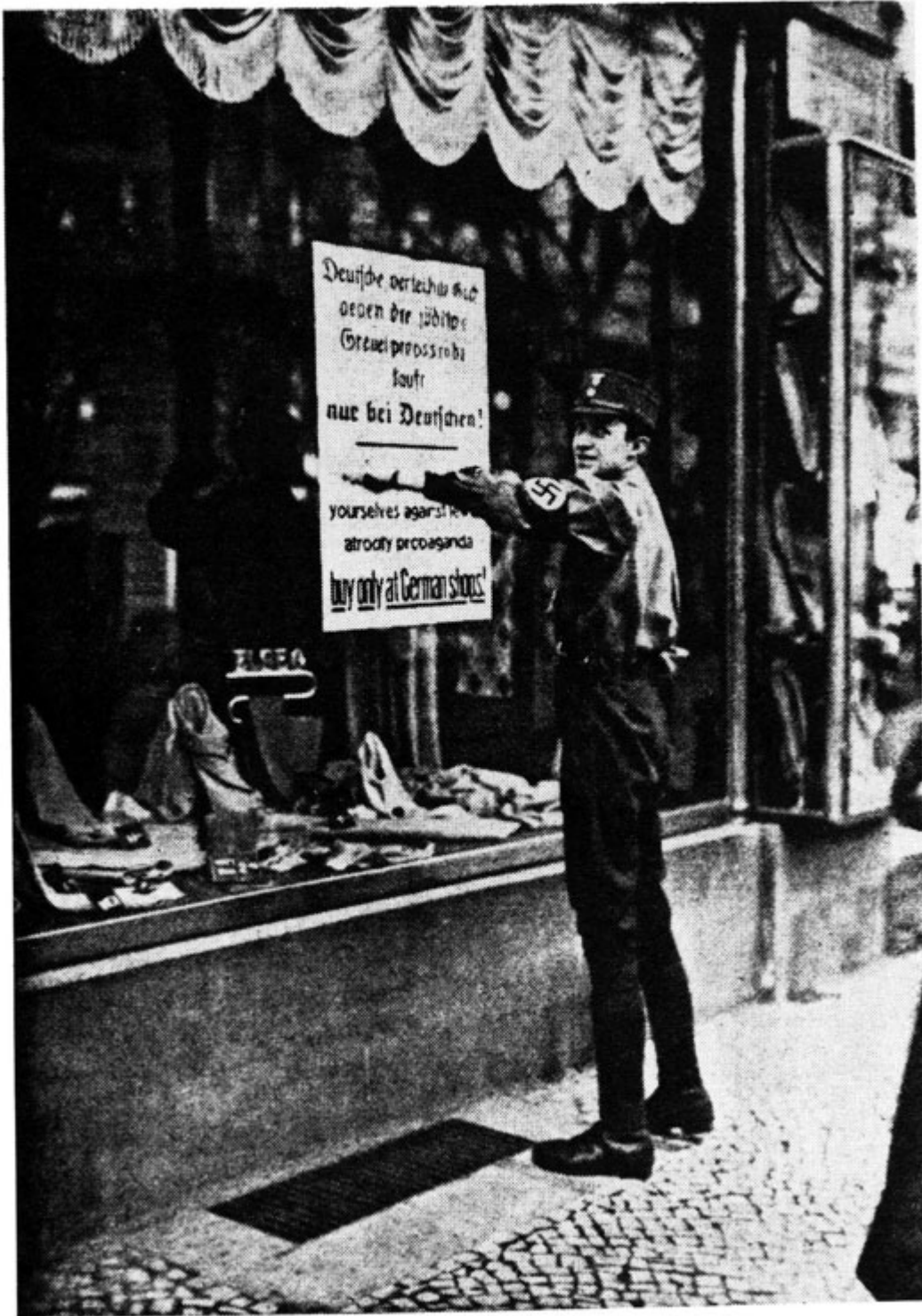
(Correction again: we will obtain photocopies of negative photostats of "true copies".)



Reichsparteitag Nürnberg 1933 -- Hitler bei der Eröffnung

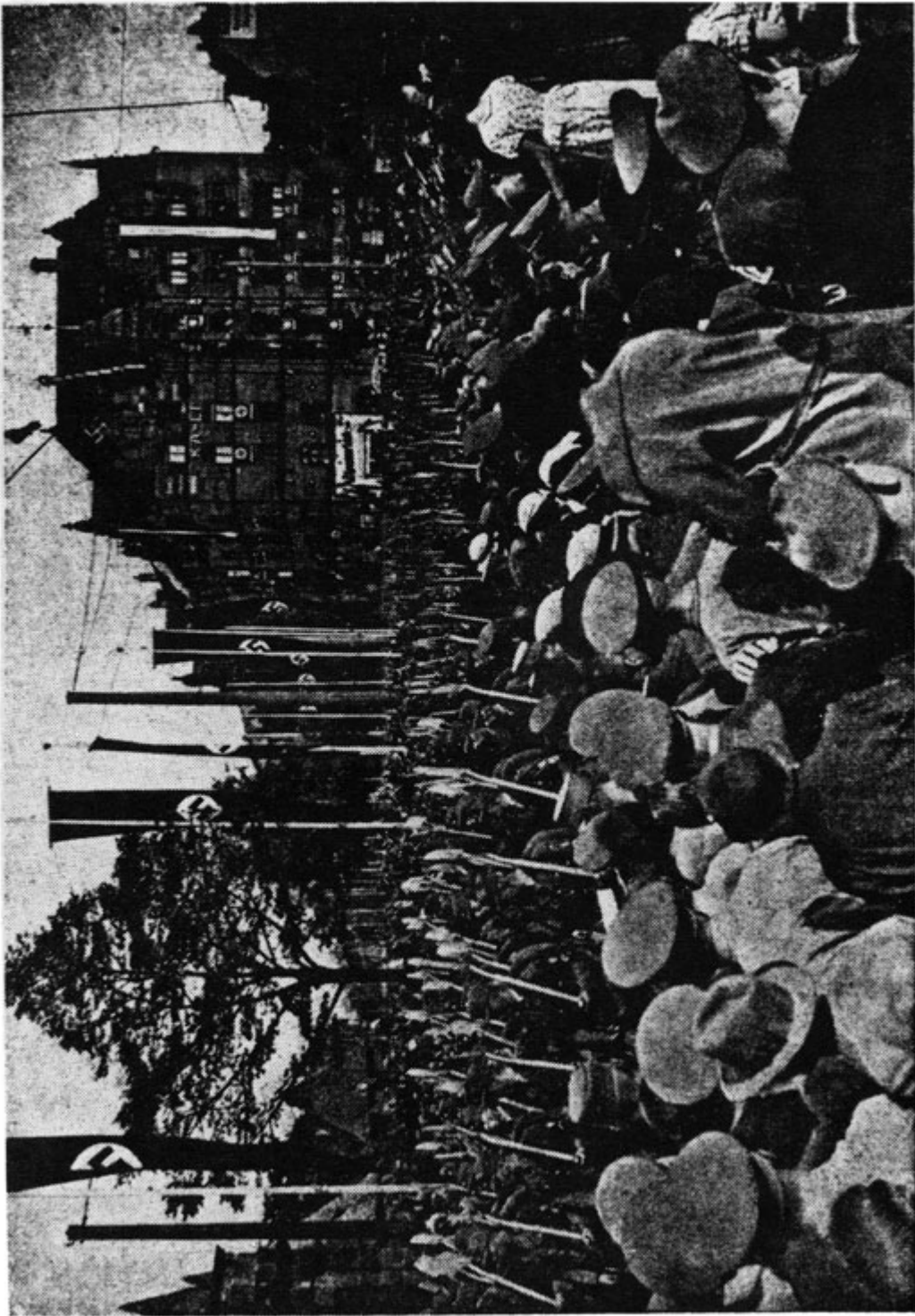
---

Note that half the sign is in English and says,  
"Protect yourselves against Jewish atrocity propaganda".



Judenboykott 1933

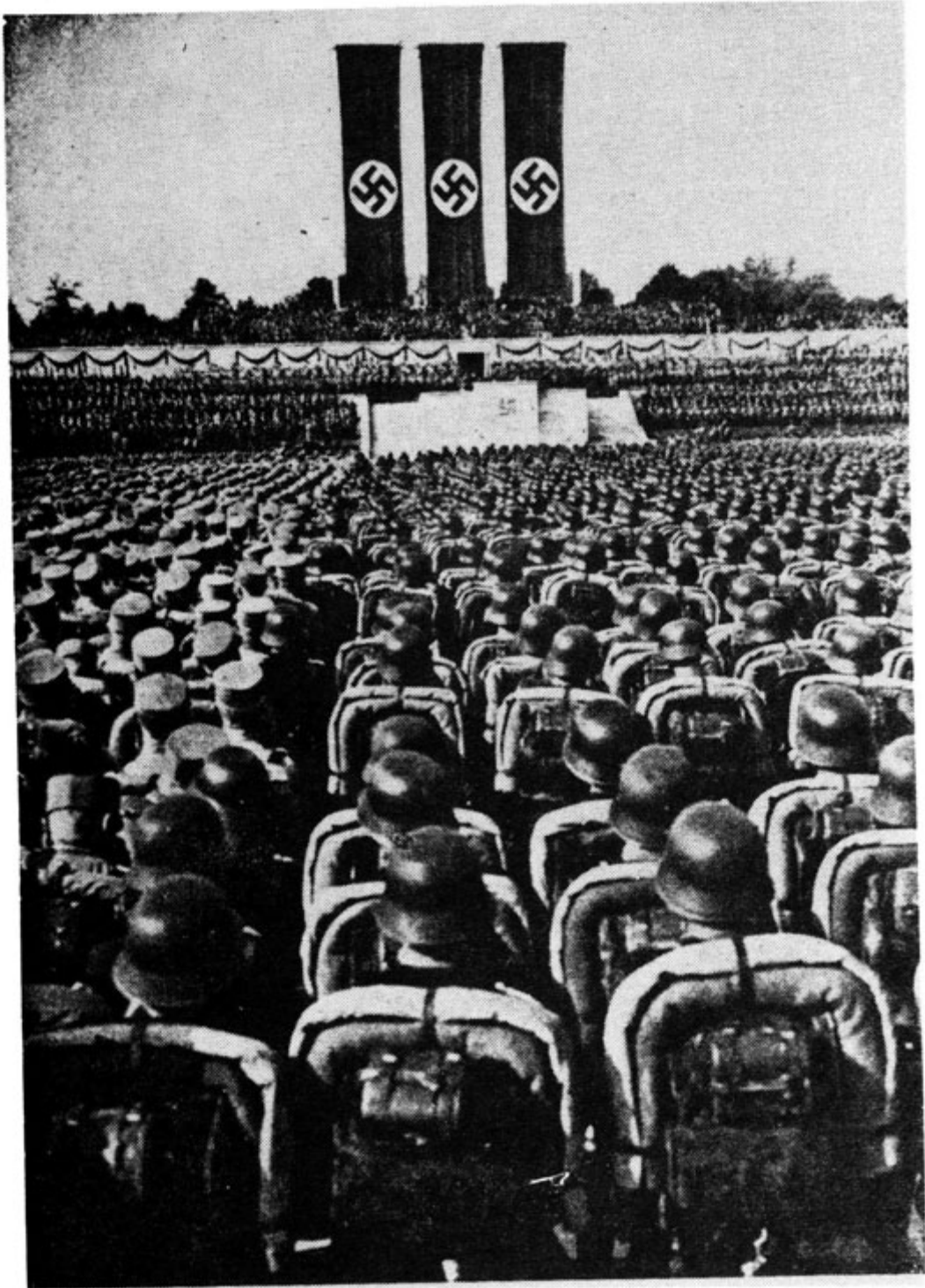
---



Reichsparteitag Nürnberg 1934 — Reichsarbeitsdienst

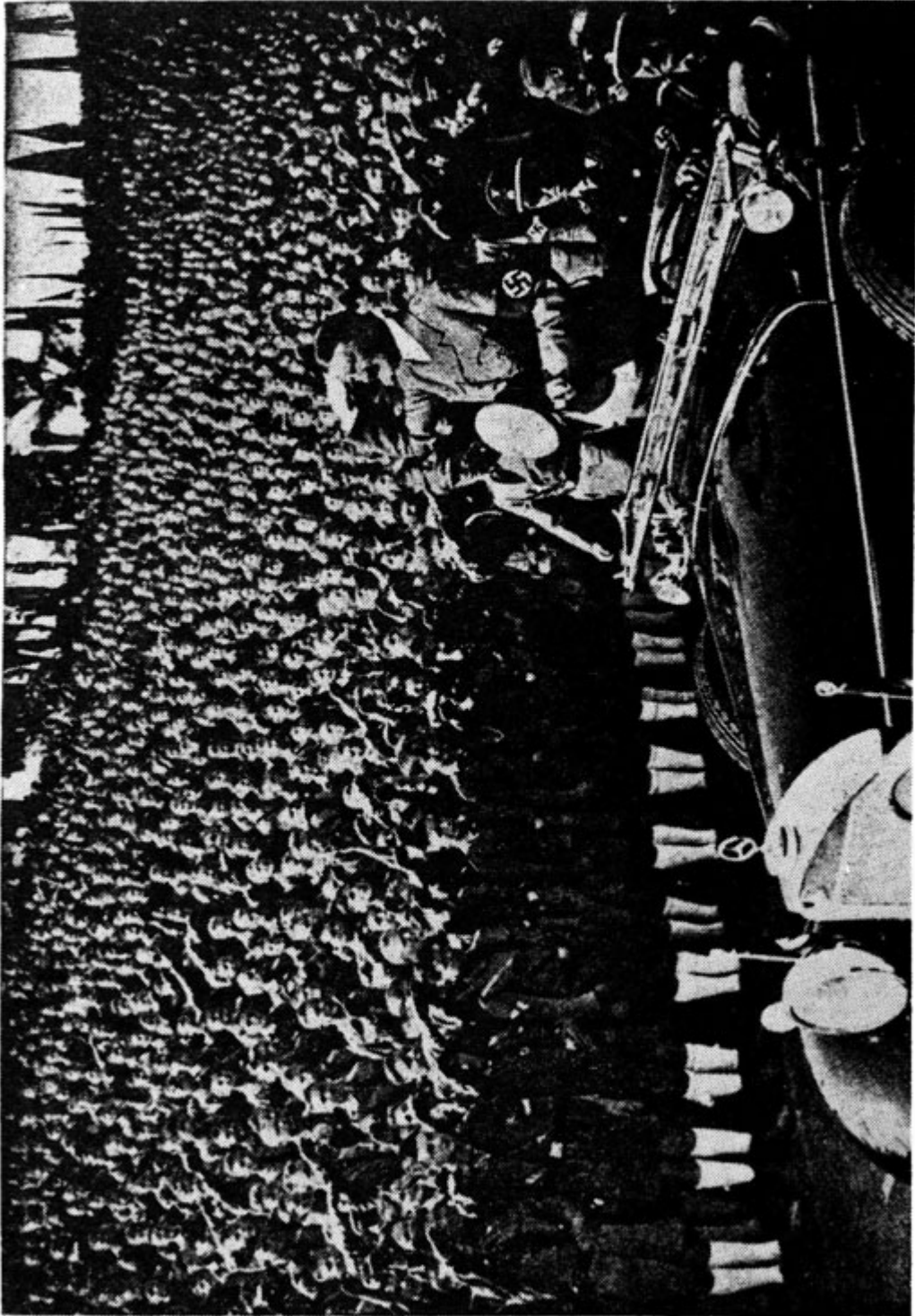


---



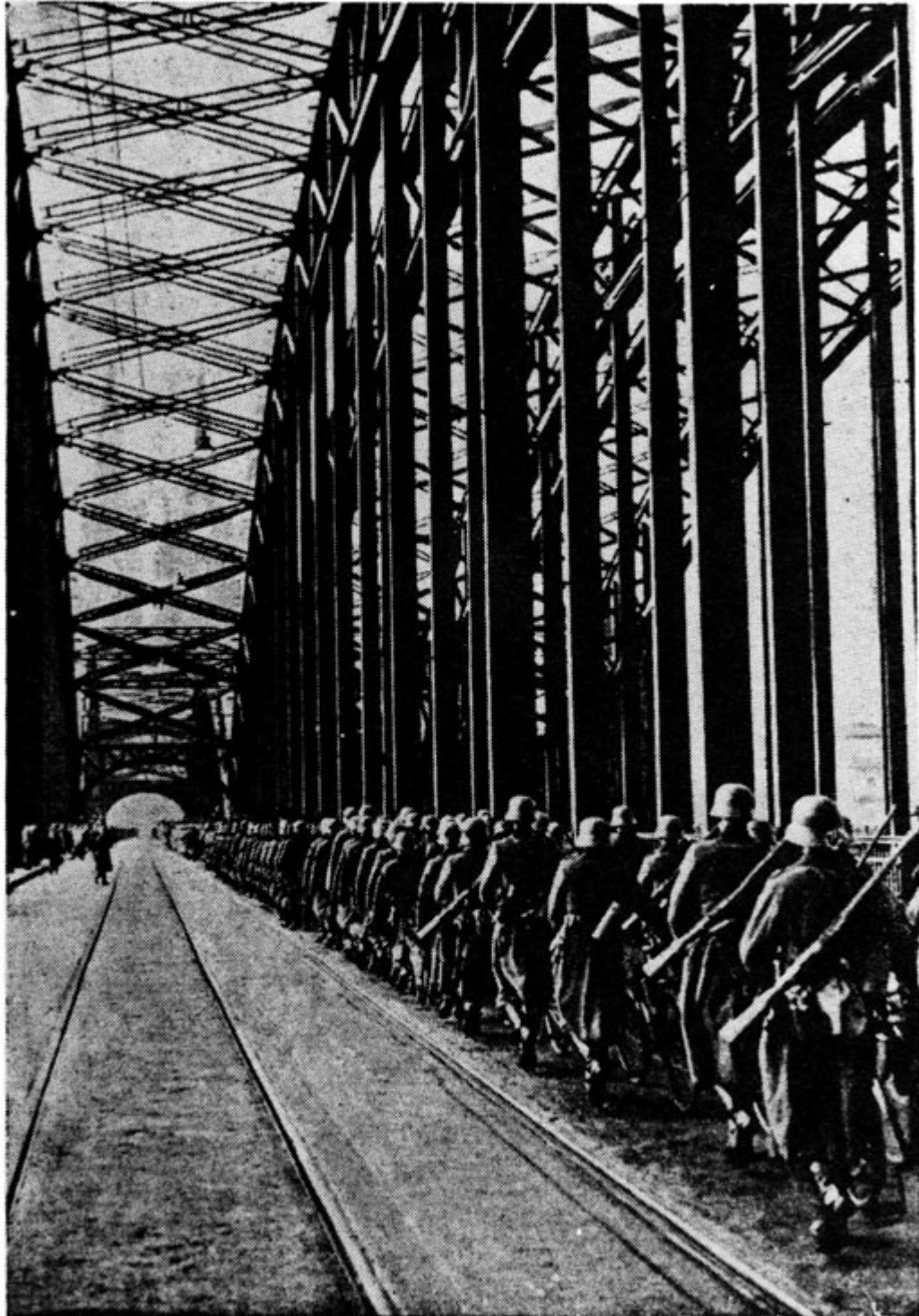
Reichsparteitag Nürnberg 1934

---



---





Einmarsch der Wehrmacht in das entmilitarisierte Rheinland am 7. März 1936  
Rheinbrücke bei Köln

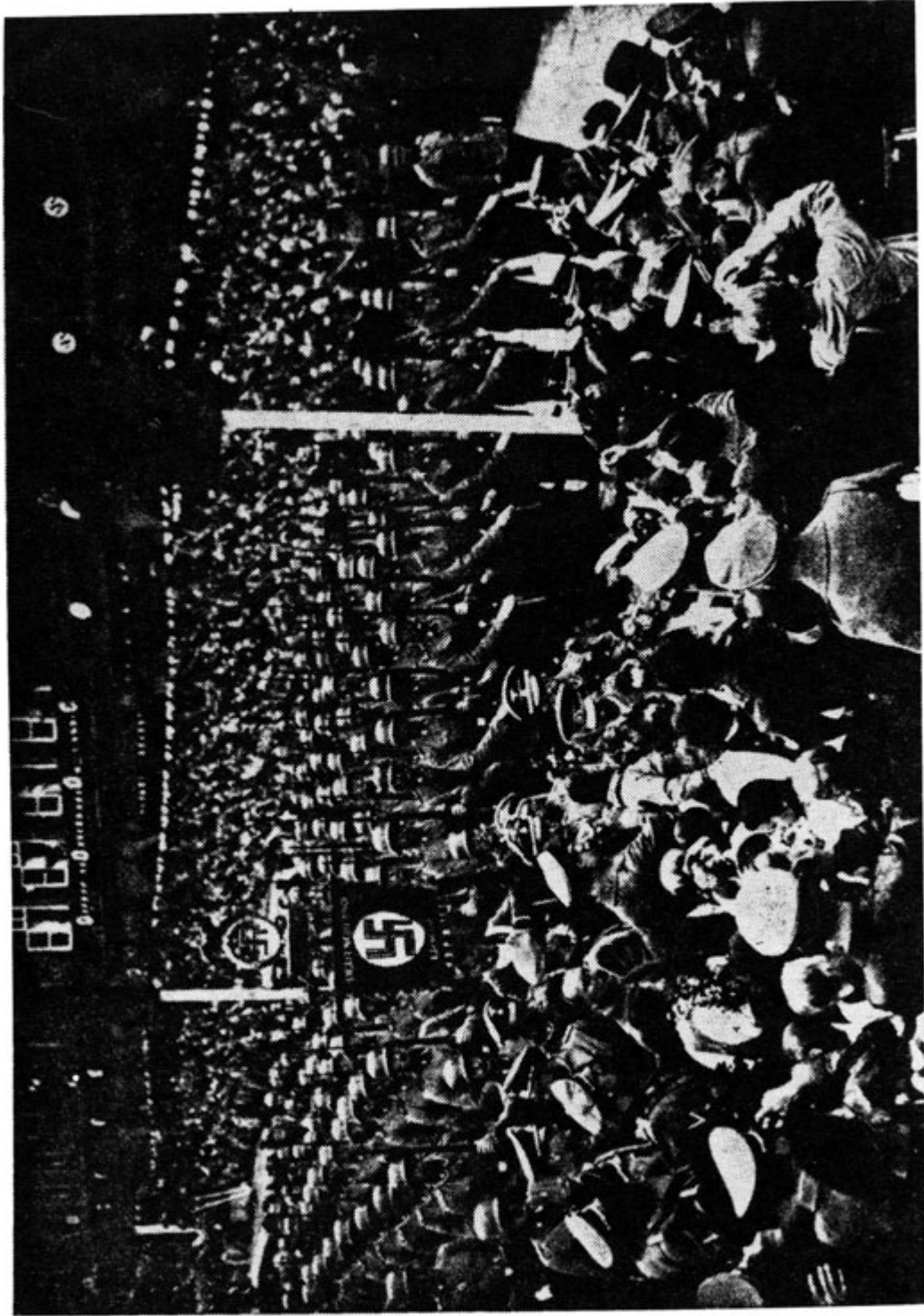
---





Deutsche Truppen in Prag auf dem Wenzelsplatz, 1938

---



Einmarsch deutscher Truppen ins Sudetenland

---

More "evidence" which proves nothing . . .  
cartoons from "Der Stürmer".

032-M



9

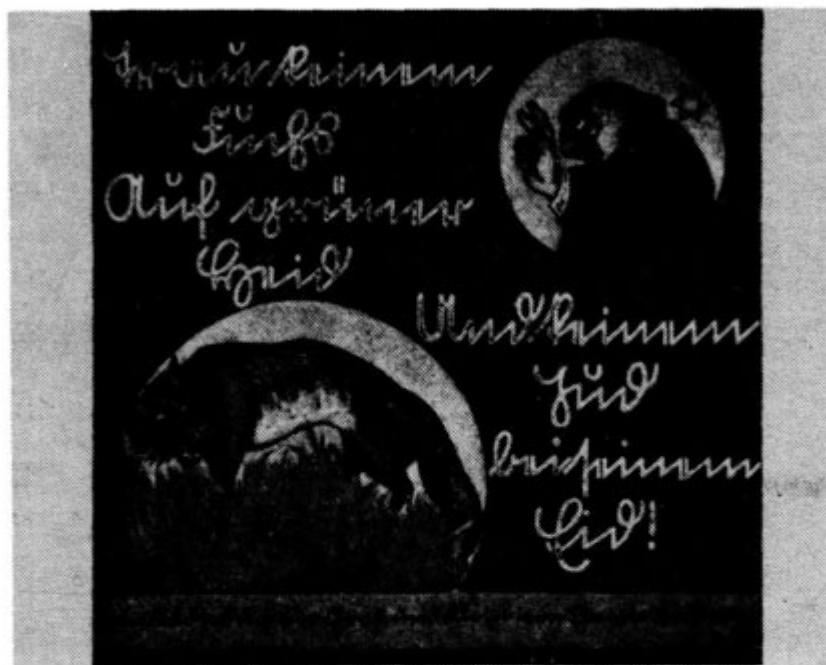


10

---

"Don't trust a Fox Whatever You Do,  
Nor Yet the Oath of Any Jew."

632-M



1



1a

---





A "baptized Jew" eating "baptized meat" on Friday . . .  
A Jewish butcher.

032-M



5



6

"Jews not Wanted" . . .  
"Jews are our misfortune".

820-34



11



12

INT XXXVIII

151

The Jewish lecher . . .  
The Jewish doctor.

632-M



7



8

---

032-M



2



3



4

This is from the judgement. Note the references to "statements" made by Gräbe and Höß.

frequently remained in the burning buildings, and jumped out of the windows only when the heat became unbearable. They then tried to crawl with broken bones across the street into buildings which were not afire ... Life in the sewers was not pleasant after the first week. Many times we could hear loud voices in the sewers... Tear gas bombs were thrown into the manholes, and the Jews driven out of the sewers and captured. Countless numbers of Jews were liquidated in sewers and bunkers through blasting. The longer the resistance continued, the tougher became the members of the Waffen SS, Police and Wehrmacht, who always discharged their duties in an exemplary manner.

Stroop recorded that his action at Warsaw eliminated "a proved total of 56,065 people. To that we have to add the number of those killed through blasting, fire, etc., which cannot be counted." Grim evidence of mass murders of Jews was also presented to the Tribunal in cinematograph films depicting the communal graves of hundreds of victims which were subsequently discovered by the Allies.

These atrocities were all part and parcel of the policy inaugurated in 1941, and it is not surprising that there should be evidence that one or two German officials entered vain protests against the brutal manner in which the killings were carried out. But the methods employed never conformed to a single pattern. The massacres of Rowno and Dubno, of which the German engineer Graebe spoke, were examples of one method; the systematic extermination of Jews in concentration camps, was another. Part of the "final solution" was the gathering of Jews from all German-occupied Europe in concentration camps. Their physical condition was the test of life or death. All who were fit to work were used as slave laborers in the concentration camps; all who were not fit to work were destroyed in gas chambers and their bodies burnt. Certain concentration camps such as Treblinka and Auschwitz were set aside for this main purpose. With regard to Auschwitz, the Tribunal heard the evidence of Höß, the commandant of the camp from 1 May 1940 to 1 December 1943. He estimated that in the camp of Auschwitz alone in that time 2,500,000 persons were exterminated, and that a further 500,000 died from disease and starvation. Höß described the screening for extermination by stating in evidence:

"We had two SS doctors on duty at Auschwitz to examine the incoming transports of prisoners. The prisoners would be marched by one of the doctors who would make spot decisions as they walked by. Those who were fit for work were sent into the camp. Others were sent immediately to the extermination plants. Children of tender years were invariably exterminated since by reason of their youth they





were unable to work. Still another improvement we made over Treblinka was that at Treblinka the victims almost always knew that they were to be exterminated and at Auschwitz we endeavored to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process. Of course, frequently they realized our true intentions and we sometimes had riots and difficulties due to that fact. Very frequently women would hide their children under their clothes, but of course when we found them we would send the children in to be exterminated."

He described the actual killing by stating:

"It took from three to fifteen minutes to kill the people in the death chamber, depending upon climatic conditions. We knew when the people were dead because their screaming stopped. We usually waited about one half-hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies. After the bodies were removed our special commandos took off the rings and extracted the gold from the teeth of the corpses."

Beating, starvation, torture, and killing were general. The inmates were subjected to cruel experiments at Dachau in August 1942, victims were immersed in cold water until their body temperature was reduced to 28° Centigrade, when they died immediately. Other experiments included high altitude experiments in pressure chambers, experiments to determine how long human beings could survive in freezing water, experiments with poison bullets, experiments with contagious diseases, and experiments dealing with sterilization of men and women by X-rays and other methods.

Evidence was given of the treatment of the inmates before and after their extermination. There was testimony that the hair of women victims was cut off before they were killed, and shipped to Germany, there to be used in the manufacture of mattresses. The clothes, money, and valuables of the inmates were also salvaged and sent to the appropriate agencies for disposition. After the extermination the gold teeth and fillings were taken from the heads of the corpses and sent to the Reichsbank.

After cremation the ashes were used for fertilizer, and in some instances attempts were made to utilize the fat from the bodies of the victims in the commercial manufacture of soap. Special groups traveled through Europe to find Jews and subject them to the "final solution". German missions were sent to such satellite countries as Hungary and Bulgaria, to arrange for the shipment of Jews to extermination camps and it is known that by the end of 1944, 400,000 Jews from Hungary had been murdered at Auschwitz. Evidence has also been given of the evacuation of 110,000 Jews from part of Rumania for "liquidation". Adolf Eichmann, who had been put in charge of this program by Hitler, has estimated that the

---

The documents are never photographically reproduced  
so that we can see what they look like . . .

**Geheime Kommandosache**

**Der Wehrmachtbevollmächtigte**  
beim Reichsprotector in Böhmen und Mähren.

Nr. 22/40 g. v. do

Prag, den 15. Oktober 1940

**C H E F S A C H E I**

(Nur durch Offizier zu behandeln)

Betr.: Grundsätze der Politik  
im Protektorat.

4 Ausfertigungen

1. Ausfertigung

-1- Anlage

**Chefsache!**  
**Nur durch Offizier!**

L 18 OKT. 1940  
Nr. 31327/46

Das Amt des Reichsprotectors hat am 9. 10. 1. J. eine Dienstbesprechung abgehalten, in der Staatssekretär SS-Gruppenführer K. H. F r a n k dem Sinne nach etwa folgendes ausführte:

Seit Schaffung des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren haben sowohl Parteidienststellen, als auch Wirtschaftskreise, sowie zentrale Behördendienststellen Berlins Erwägungen über die Lösung des tschechischen Problems angestellt.

Der Wehrmachtbevollmächtigte  
beim Reichsprotector in Böhmen und Mähren

General der Infanterie

*[Handwritten signatures and notes]*  
Hof OKW  
Hof WFA  
J. J.  
18/10



... instead they are transcribed with microscopic German abbreviations such as "BeglVm" which means "certificate of authenticity" or "BeglPhot" which means "certified photocopy"  
Do you suppose that they have anything to hide?

**BESCHREIBUNG:**

U Kop, darunter r: P unl (Ti) | BK dr | oberer Stp rot | unterer Stp blau | r unter Datum: P unl, 21/10 (Blau) | Unterstreichungen im mschr Chefsache-Vm Rot | unter BK hs-Vm: „g.Kdos“ Kop .l „l.“ vor „Ausfertigung“ Rot | auf Blatthälfte l n T in Höhe von erstem Abs beginnend nacheinander Stp und folgende Vm'e | Eingangsstp (grün): „L 18 OKT. 1940 Nr. 33327/40 gK 2“. Akten-Nr. Ti | r oberhalb davon kleines Kreuz (Rot), darübergeschrieben: W (Grün); darunter: IV (Rot); dicht r davon: a/x (Blau), darunter: d (Blau gestrichen); r oberhalb davon: I 19/10 (Blau) | l n Mi des T RdVm: „Chef OKW (unterstrichen) über Chef WFS (unterstrichen) v.“, darunter: „W 18./10.“ (alles Grün); r n „OKW“: Zeichen unl (Grün), K 21/X (Purpur); l unter RdVm: J (Orange), d. (Blei)

**Geheime Kommandosache**

Der Wehrmachtbevollmächtigte  
beim Reichsprotector in Böhmen und Mähren.

— Prag, den .....15. Oktober.....1940.

N r. 2 2 / 4 0 g.Kdos

::-:: CHEFSACHE!

(Nur durch Offizier zu behandeln) ::-::

B e t r.: Grundsätze der Politik            4 Ausfertigungen  
          im Protektorat.                    1. Ausfertigung

**Chefsache!**

— 1 — Anlage

**Nur durch Offizier!**

Das Amt des Reichsprotectors hat am 9. 10. l. J. eine Dienstbesprechung abgehalten, in der Staatssekretär SS-Gruppenführer K.H. Frank dem Sinne nach etwa folgendes ausführte:

Seit Schaffung des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren haben sowohl Parteidienststellen, als auch Wirtschaftskreise, sowie zentrale Behördendienststellen Berlins Erwägungen über die Lösung des tschechischen Problems angestellt.

Der Wehrmachtbevollmächtigte  
beim Reichsprotector in Böhmen und Mähren

*Friderici*

General der Infanterie

---

Since when is a document like this proof of anything under U.S. law?

2992-PS

empfangen hat; Aber wie mache ich's denn mit Kaltenbrunner? Er hat mich da vollig in seiner Hand!

Dieses ist von mir heute, am 19. November 1945, ausgesagt und beschworen worden.

Walter Schellenberg

Subscribed and sworn before me this 19th day of November 1945, in Nurnberg, Germany.

Whitney R. Harris  
Lieutenant, U.S.  
Naval Reserve

---

**DOCUMENT 2992-PS**

**TWO AFFIDAVITS BY HERMANN FRIEDRICH GRAEBE, 10 NOVEMBER 1945: DESCRIPTION OF THE MASSACRE OF THE JEWS IN ROWNO ON 13-14 JULY 1942; DESCRIPTION OF THE MASS MURDER OF JEWS IN DUBNO ON 5 OCTOBER 1942. ADDITIONAL AFFIDAVIT, 13 NOVEMBER 1945, WITH DESCRIPTION OF THE SS AND SD MEMBERS WHO PERPETRATED THE MASSACRES (EXHIBIT USA-494)**

---

**BESCHREIBUNG:**

vierseitig

Erstes S: alle U'en Ti

---

Before me, Homer B. CRAWFORD, being authorized to administer oaths, personally appeared Hermann Friedrich GRAEBE, who, being by me first duly sworn through the interpreter Elisabeth RADZIEJEWSKA, made and subscribed the following statement:

Ich, Hermann Friedrich GRAEBE, erkläre unter Eid:

Von September 1941 bis Januar 1944 war ich Geschäftsführer und leitender Ingenieur einer Zweigstelle der Baufirma Josef Jung, Solingen, mit Sitz in SDOLBUNOW, Ukraine. Als solcher hatte ich die Baustellen der Firma zu besuchen. Die Firma unterhielt u.a. eine Baustelle in ROWNO, Ukraine.

In der Nacht vom 13. zum 14. Juli 1942 wurden in ROWNO alle Insassen des Ghettos, in dem sich noch ungefähr 5000 Juden befanden, liquidiert.

---



**Under U.S. law, none of these "affidavits", "reports", and "confessions" would even be admissible.**

2892-PS

nehmen zu duerfen, allerdings aber erst nach der Aktion. Waehrend der Nacht muesse ich das Haus im Ghetto selbst vor dem Eindringen ukrainischer Miliz oder SS schuetzen. Als Bestaetigung der Besprechung gab er mir ein Schreiben des Inhalts, dass die juedischen Arbeiter der Firma Jung nicht unter die Aktion fallen. (Siehe Dokument).

— Seite 2 —

Am Abend dieses Tages fuhr ich nach Rowno und stellte mich mit Fritz Einsporn vor das Haus Bahnhofstrasse, in dem die juedischen Arbeiter meiner Firma schliefen. Kurz nach 22.00 Uhr wurde das Ghetto durch ein grosses SS-Aufgebot und einer etwa 3-fachen Anzahl ukrainischer Miliz umstellt und daraufhin die im und um das Ghetto errichteten elektrischen Bogenlampen eingeschaltet. SS- und Miliztrupps von je 4 — 6 Personen drangen nun in die Haeuser ein oder versuchten einzudringen. Wo die Tueren und Fenster verschlossen waren und die Hauseinwohner aufen und Klopfen nicht oeffneten, schlugen die SS- oder Milizleute die Fenstern ein, brachen die Tueren mit Balken und Brecheisen auf und drangen in die Wohnungen ein. Wie die Bewohner gingen und standen, ob sie bekleidet oder zu Bett lagen, so wurden sie auf die Strasse getrieben. Da sich die Juden in den meisten Faellen weigerten und wehrten, aus den Wohnungen zu gehen, legten die SS- und Milizleute Gewalt an. Mit Peitschenschlaegen, Fusstritten und Kolbenschlaegen erreichten sie schliesslich, dass die Wohnung geraeumt wurden. Das Austriben aus den Haeusern ging in einer derartigen Hast vor sich, dass die kleinen Kinder, die im Bett lagen, in einigen Faellen zurueckgelassen wurden. Auf der Strasse jammerten und schrien die Frauen nach ihren Kindern, Kinder nach ihren Eltern. Das hinderte die SS nicht, die Menschen nun im Laufschrift unter Schlaegen ueber die Strassen zu jagen, bis sie zu den bereitstehenden Gueterzug gelangten. Waggon auf Waggon fuellte sich, unaufhoerlich ertoente das Geschrei der Frauen und Kinder, das Klatschen der Peitschen und die Gewehrschuesse. Da sich einzelne Familien oder Gruppen in besonders guten Haeusern verbarrikadiert hatten und auch die Tueren mittels Brecheisen und Balken nicht aufzubringen waren, sprengte man diese mit Handgranaten auf. Da das Ghetto dicht an dem Bahnkoerper von Rowno lag, versuchten junge Leute ueber die Schienenstraenge und durch einen kleinen Fluss aus dem Bereich des Ghettos zu entkommen. Da dieses Gelaende ausserhalb derelektrischen Beleuchtung lag, erhellte man dieses durch Leuchtraketen. Waehrend der ganzen Nacht zogen ueber die erleuchteten Strassen die gepruegelten, gejagten und verwundeten Menschen. Frauen trugen in ihren Armen tote Kinder, Kinder schleppten

---

**No one can be convicted of murder under U.S. law  
on the basis of an "affidavit" such as this one.**

und schleiften an Armen und Beinen ihre toten Eltern ueber die Strassen zum Zuge. Immer wieder hallten durch das Ghettoviertel die Rufe „Aufmachen! Aufmachen!“

Ich entfernte mich gegen 6 Uhr frueh für einen Augenblick und liess Einsporn und einige andere deutsche Arbeiter, die inzwischen zurueckgekommen waren, zurueck. Da nach meiner Ansicht die groesste Gefahr vorbei war, glaubte ich, dieses wagen zu koennen. Kurz nach meinem Weggang drangen ukrainische Milizleute in das Haus Bahnhofstrasse 5 ein und holten 7 Juden heraus und brachten sie zu einem Sammelplatz innerhalb des Ghettos. Bei meiner Rueckkehr konnte ich ein weiteres Herausholen von Juden aus diesem Hause verhindern. Um die 7 Leute zu retten, ging ich zum Sammelplatz. Auf den Strassen, die ich passieren musste, sah ich Dutzende von Leichen jeden Alters und beiderlei Geschlechts. Die Tueren der Haeusser standen offen, Fenster waren eingeschlagen. In den Strassen lagen einzelne Kleidungsstuecke, Schuhe, Struempfe, Jacken, Muetzen, Huete, Maentel usw. An einer Hausecke lag ein kleines Kind von weniger als einem Jahr mit zertruemmerten Schaedel. Blut und Gehirnmasse klebte an der Hauswand und bedeckte die naehere Umgebung des Kindes. Das Kind hatte nur ein Hemdchen an. Der Kommandeur, SS-Sturmabfuhrer Dr. PUTZ, ging an etwa 80 — 100 am Boden hockenden maennlichen Juden auf und ab. Er hielt in der Hand eine schwere Hundepeitsche. Ich ging zu ihm, zeigte ihm die schriftliche Genehmigung des Stabsleiters BECK und forderte die 7 Leute, die ich unter den am Boden Hockenden erkannte, zurueck. Dr. PUTZ war sehr wuetend ueber das Zugestaendnis BECKs und unter keinen Umstaenden zu bewegen, die 7 Maenner freizugeben. Er machte mit der Hand einen Kreis um den Platz und sagte, wer einmal hier waere, der kaeme nicht mehr fort. Obzwar sehr ungehalten ueber BECK, gab er

— Seite 3 —

mir auf, die Leute im Hause Bahnhofstr. 5 bis spaetestens um 8 Uhr aus Rowno zu fuehren. Beim Weggang von Dr. PUTZ bemerkte ich einen ukrainischen Bauernwagen, bespannt mit 2 Pferden. Auf dem Wagen lagen tote Menschen mit steifen Gliedern. Arme und Beine ragten ueber den Kasten des Wagens heraus. Der Wagen fuhr in Richtung zum Gueterzug. Die verbliebenen 74 in dem Hause eingeschlossenen Juden brachte ich nach Sdolbunow.

Einige Tage nach dem 13. Juli 1942 bestellte der Gebietskommissar von Sdolbunow, Georg Marschall, alle Firmenleiter, Reichsbahnraete, OT-Fuehrer usw. zu sich und gab bekannt, dass sich die Firmen usw. darauf vorbereiten sollten, dass in absehbarer Zeit die Juden umgesiedelt werden wuerden. Er wies auf die Aktion von

**The Nuremberg Trial was a return to the Inquisitorial procedures of the Middle Ages. The prosecution allegedly took many “affidavits”, but only called 33 witness.**

**This is one of the very few the entire text of which is given. It is in fact another crude attempt to pin the Katyn shootings (and other Soviet atrocities) on the Germans, but with plenty of heart-rending “farewell” scenes. There is the beautiful young Jewish girl who goes to her death with defiance on her lips, the families who die with dignity, the mothers trying to protect their children, Ukrainians with whips, and all the other clichés of Holocaust literature.**

**The right to confront one’s accuser...and to cross-examine him... is fundamental to our legal system and is protected in many court decisions and the Sixth Amendment. No serviceman can ever be convicted of murder before a military tribunal under U.S. law on the basis of an “affidavit”.**

**Nor was the slightest proof ever adduced at trial to show that Gräbe ever even existed. It is obvious that an assertion which cannot be verified and which must be taken on faith from the prosecutors is not proof of anything in a criminal trial.**

**Normally, the “affidavits” are not even reproduced... they are simply “QUOTED”. We must take the prosecutor’s word for it that the “witness” and his “testimony” have ever even existed, let alone that they are credible.**

**It is not every trial in which defendants are framed for crimes committed by the prosecutors; in which every one of the prosecutors is guilty of the same crimes as the defendants; and in which the prosecutors are allowed to act as judge, jury and executioner of their own accusations.**

None of these people ever appeared in court, yet Gräbe has been "quoted" for 60 years as a Holocaust "witness".

2982-PS

Rowno hin, wo man alle Juden liquidiert, d. h. in der Naehе von KOSTOPOL erschossen hatte.

Ich mache die vorstehenden Angaben in Wiesbaden, Deutschland, am 10. November 1945. Ich schwore bei Gott, dass dies die reine Wahrheit ist.

*Fried. Gräbe*  
**HERMANN FRIEDRICH GRAEBE**

Subscribed and sworn before me at Wiesbaden, Germany, this 10 day of November, 1945.

*Homer B. Crawford*  
**HOMER B. CRAWFORD**  
Major, AC  
Investigator Examiner, War Crimes Branch

I, Elisabeth RADZIEJEWSKA, being first duly sworn, state: That I truly translated the oath administered by Major Homer B. CRAWFORD to Hermann Friedrich GRAEBE and that thereupon he made and subscribed the foregoing statement in my presence.

*ERadziejewska*  
**ELISABETH RADZIEJEWSKA**  
Interpreter

Subscribed and sworn before me at Wiesbaden, Germany, this 10 day of November, 1945.

*Homer B. Crawford*  
**HOMER B. CRAWFORD**  
Major, AG  
Investigator Examiner  
War Crimes Branch, US Army

Zweites S: U Kop I I danehen Stp grau, Mi Hoheitsadler, darunter „3“, rund herum: „Der Gebietskommissar“ in Rowno“ I Bk dr I I danehen: 13. 7. 42 (Kop) I „Geheim“ Rot, unterstrichen

Der Gebietskommissar  
in Rowno

::-: Geheim :-::

Aktenz.: .....

An die  
Firma Jung  
Rowno

---



**Gräbe was supposedly working for the U.S. Army, but nobody ever brought him to court - only his "affidavit."**

2002-PS

Die bei Ihrer Firma beschäftigten jüdischen Arbeitskräfte fallen nicht unter die Aktion. Sie haben dieselben bis spätestens Mittwoch den 15. Juli 1942 an den neuen Arbeitsplatz zu übersiedeln.  
1377. 42.

Der Gebietskommissar:

i. V. Beck

Drittes S: alle U'en, BeglVm und P am Rand Ti

Before me, Homer B. CRAWFORD, being authorized to administer oaths, personally appeared Hermann Friedrich GRAEBE, who, being by me first duly sworn through the interpreter Elisabeth RADZIEJEWSKA, made and subscribed the following statement:

Ich, Hermann Friedrich GRAEBE, erkläre unter Eid:

Von September 1941 bis Januar 1944 war ich Geschäftsführer und leitender Ingenieur einer Zweigstelle der Baufirma Josef Jung, Solingen, mit Sitz in SDOLBUNOW, Ukraine. Als solcher hatte ich die Baustellen der Firma zu besuchen. Für eine Heeresbaudienststelle hatte die Firma auf dem ehemaligen Flugplatz bei DUBNO, Ukraine, Lagerhallen für die Lagerung von Getreide zu errichten.

Als ich am 5. Oktober 1942 das Baubüro in DUBNO besuchte, erzählte mir mein Polier Hubert MOENNIKES, aus Hamburg-Haarburg, Aussenmühlenweg 21, dass in der Nähe der Baustelle in drei grossen Gruben von je etwa 30 Meter Länge und 3 Meter Tiefe Juden aus Dubno erschossen worden seien. Man hätte täglich etwa 1500 Menschen getötet. Alle vor der Aktion in Dubno noch vorhandenen etwa 5000 Juden sollten liquidiert werden. Da die Erschiessungen in seiner Gegenwart stattgefunden hatten, war er noch sehr erregt.

Daraufhin fuhr ich in Begleitung von MOENNIKES zur Baustelle und sah in der Nähe der Baustelle grosse Erdhügel von etwa 30 Meter Länge und etwa 2 Meter Höhe. Vor den Erdhügeln standen einige Lastwagen, von denen Menschen durch bewaffnete ukrainische Miliz unter Aufsicht eines SS-Mannes, getrieben wurden. Die Milizleute bildeten die Wache auf den Lastwagen und fuhren mit diesen von und zur Grube. Alle diese Menschen hatten die für die Juden vorgeschriebenen gelben Flecken auf der Vorder- und Rückseite ihrer Kleidung, so dass sie als Juden erkenntlich waren.

MOENNIKES und ich gingen direkt zu den Gruben. Wir wurden nicht behindert. Jetzt hörte ich kurz nacheinander Gewehrschüsse



---

The "confession" of Rudolf Höß was written entirely in English and partially hand-written by a U.S. Army officer . . .

3863-PS

-- Seite 385 --

.....

Nach nationalsozialistischer Auffassung sind die wesentlichsten Unterschiede des Menschen nicht zufällig, sondern blutbedingt. Hieraus aber ergibt sich nach unserer Überzeugung, daß die Menschen gleichen Blutes zusammengehören und einen von der übrigen Menschheit gesonderten Gesamtkörper bilden.

---

**DOCUMENT 3868-PS**

AFFIDAVIT OF RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND HOESS, 5 APRIL 1946: HE WAS COMMANDANT OF AUSCHWITZ CONCENTRATION CAMP FROM 1 MAY 1940 TO 1 DECEMBER 1943, DURING WHICH TIME 3,000,000 PERSONS PERISHED THERE; METHODS OF KILLINGS DESCRIBED; NAMES OF SOME PERSONS RESPONSIBLE; "FINAL SOLUTION" MEANT EXTERMINATION OF ALL JEWS IN EUROPE; POPULATION IN AREA SURROUNDING AUSCHWITZ AWARE OF KILLINGS (EXHIBIT USA-819)

---

**EXPLANATORY NOTE:**

Each page signed "Rudolf Hoess" in lower right corner. All handwriting in blue ink.

---

**OFFICE OF US CHIEF OF COUNSEL  
FOR THE PROSECUTION OF AXIS CRIMINALITY  
APO 124A, US ARMY  
INTERROGATION DIVISION**

**AFFIDAVIT.**

---

I, RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND HOESS, being first duly sworn, depose and say as follows:

1. I am forty-six years old, and have been a member of the NSDAP since 1922; a member of the SS since 1934; a member of the Waffen-SS since 1939. I was a member from 1 December 1934 of the SS Guard Unit, the so-called Deathshead Formation (Totenkopf Verband)

---



... Without any interpreter, stenographer, lawyer or witnesses.

2000-PS

2. I have been constantly associated with the administration of concentration camps since 1934, serving at Dachau until 1938; then as Adjutant in Sachsenhausen from 1938 to May 1, 1940, when I was appointed Commandant of Auschwitz. I commanded Auschwitz until 1 December, 1943, and estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there by gassing and burning, and at least another half million succumbed to starvation and disease, making a total dead of about 3,000,000. This figure represents about 70% or 80% of all persons sent to Auschwitz as prisoners, the remainder having been selected and used for slave labor in the concentration camp industries. Included among the executed and burnt were approximately 20,000 Russian prisoners of war (previously screened out of Prisoner of War cages by the Gestapo) who were delivered at Auschwitz in Wehrmacht transports operated by regular Wehrmacht officers and men. The remainder of the total number of victims included about 100,000 German Jews, and great numbers of citizens, mostly Jewish<sup>1)</sup> from Holland, France, Belgium, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Greece, or other countries. We executed about 400,000 Hungarian Jews alone at Auschwitz in the summer of 1944.

3. WVHA (Main Economic and Administration Office), headed by Obergruppenfuehrer Oswald Pohl, was responsible for all administrative matters such as billeting, feeding and medical care, in the concentration camps. Prior to establishment of the RSHA, Secret State Police Office (Gestapo) and the Reich Office of Criminal Police were responsible for arrests, commitments to concentration camps, punishments and executions therein. After organization of the RSHA, all of these functions were carried on as before, but, pursuant to orders signed by Heydrich as Chief of the RSHA. While Kaltenbrunner was Chief of RSHA, orders for protective custody, commitments, punishment and, individual executions were signed by Kaltenbrunner or by Mueller, Chief of the Gestapo, as Kaltenbrunner's deputy.

4. Mass executions by gassing commenced during the summer 1941 and continued until Fall 1944. I personally supervised executions at Auschwitz until the first of December 1943 and know by reason of my continued duties in the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps WVHA that these mass executions continued as stated above. All mass executions by gassing took place under the direct order, supervision and responsibility of RSHA. I received all orders for carrying out these mass executions directly from RSHA.

5. On 1 December 1943 I became Chief of AMT I in AMT Group D of the WVHA and in that office was responsible for coordinating all matters arising between RSHA and concentration

<sup>1)</sup> "both Jewish and non-Jewish" altered to read "mostly Jewish", initialed "h"

This is a toxicological impossibility.  
Note the reference to 10 "gas chambers" at Treblinka.

88-78

... camps under the administration of WVHA. I held this position until the end of the war. Pohl, as Chief of WVHA, and Kaltenbrunner, as Chief of RSHA, often conferred personally and frequently communicated orally and in writing concerning concentration camps. On 1 October 1944, I brought a lengthy report regarding Mauthausen Concentration Camp to Kaltenbrunner at his office at RSHA, Berlin. Kaltenbrunner asked me to give him a short oral digest of this report and said he would reserve any decision until he had had

Page 2 -  
Affidavit of Rudolf Franz Ferdinand Hoess, cont'd.  
an opportunity to study it in complete detail. This report dealt with the assignment to labor of several hundred prisoners who had been condemned to death - so-called "nameless prisoners".

6. The "final solution" of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe. I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time there were already in the general government three other extermination camps: BELZEC, TREBLINKA and WOLZEC. These camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD. I visited Treblinka to find out how they carried out their exterminations. The Camp Commandant at Treblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was principally concerned with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto. He used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Zyklon B, which was a crystallized Prussic Acid, which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening. It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions. We knew when the people were dead because their streaming stopped. We usually waited about one-half hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies. After the bodies were removed our special commandos took off the rings and extracted the gold from the teeth of the corpses.

7. Another improvement we made over Treblinka was that we built our gas chambers to accommodate 2,000 people at one time, whereas at Treblinka their 10 gas chambers only accommodated 200 people each. The way we selected our victims was as follows: we had two SS doctors on duty at Auschwitz to examine the incoming transports of prisoners. The prisoners would be marched by one of the doctors who would make spot decisions as they walked by. Those who were fit for work were sent into the Camp. Others were sent immediately to the extermination plants. Children of tender years were invariably exterminated since by reason of their youth

### 1911 Encyclopaedia Britannica, "Prussic Acid"

(Also, "WOLZEK" never existed.)

**Toxicology.**—Instantaneous death results from taking the pure acid. The diluted form, in toxic quantities, will cause symptoms usually within a few seconds. The patient is quite unconscious, the eyes are motionless, the pupils dilated, the skin cold and moist, the limbs relaxed, the pulse is slow and barely perceptible, the respirations very slow and convulsive. *Post mortem*, the body is livid, and the blood very dark. There may be an odour of prussic acid, but this soon disappears.

Treatment is only rarely of use, owing to the rapidity of the toxic action. The patient who survives half-an-hour will probably recover, as the volatile acid is rapidly excreted by the lungs. The drug kills by paralysing the nervous arrangements of the heart and respiration. The appropriate drug is therefore atropine, which stimulates the respiration and prevents the paralysis of the heart.

Note the statement "I understand English as it is written above" . . . whose handwriting is this?

2000-PS

they were unable to work. Still another improvement we made over Treblinka was that at Treblinka the victims almost always knew that they were to be exterminated and at Auschwitz we endeavored to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process. Of course, frequently they realized our true intentions and we sometimes had riots and difficulties due to that fact. Very frequently women would hide their children under the clothes but of course when we found them we would send the children in to be exterminated. We were required to carry out these exterminations in secrecy but of course the foul and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies permeated the entire area and all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on at Auschwitz.

8. We received from time to time special prisoners from the local Gestapo office. The SS doctors killed such prisoners by injections of benzine. Doctors had orders to write ordinary death certificates and could put down any reason at all for the cause of death.

9. From time to time we conducted medical experiments on women inmates, including sterilization and experiments relating to cancer. Most of the people who died under these experiments had been already condemned to death by the Gestapo.

10. Rudolf Mildner was the chief of the Gestapo at Kattowicz and as such was head of the political department at Auschwitz which conducted third degree methods of interrogation from approximately March 1941 until September 1943. As such, he frequently sent prisoners to Auschwitz for incarceration or execution. He visited Auschwitz on several occasions. The Gestapo Court, the SS Standgericht, which tried persons accused of various crimes, such as escaping Prisoners of War, etc., frequently met within Auschwitz, and Mildner often attended the trial of such persons, who usually were executed in Auschwitz following their sentence. I showed Mildner throughout the extermination plant at Auschwitz and he was directly interested in it since he had to send the Jews from his territory for execution at Auschwitz.<sup>2)</sup>

- Page 3 -

Affidavit of Rodulf Franz Ferdinand Hoess, continued

I understand English as it is written above. The above statements are true; this declaration is made by me voluntarily and

<sup>2)</sup> Handwritten insertion in opening sentence in paragraph replaces the last two sentences which were stricken out in ink: "Mildner introduced one unique punishment at Auschwitz", namely: binding an inmates hands to his knees around a rod. The prisoner would then be revolved round the rod while he was beaten.

---



Note that the English is letter-perfect but the  
U.S. Army officer has mis-spelled his own name.  
(Italics indicate signatures.)

3888-PS

without compulsion; after reading over the statement, I have signed  
and executed the same at Nurnberg, Germany on the fifth day of  
April 1946.

*Rudolf Hoess*

-----  
RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND HOESS.  
-----

Subscribed and sworn to before me this  
5th day of April, 1946, at Nurnberg,  
Germany.

*Smith W. Brookhardt, Jr.*

-----  
SMITH W. BROOKHARDT, JR.,  
LT COLONEL, IGD.  
-----

DOCUMENT 3870-PS

AFFIDAVIT BY HANS MARSALEK, 8 APRIL 1946, CONCERNING HIS  
INTERROGATION, 22 MAY 1945, OF FRANZ ZIEREIS, COMMANDANT  
OF THE CONCENTRATION CAMP MAUTHAUSEN FROM FEBRUARY  
1939 TILL THE END OF THE WAR: NUMBER OF THOSE CONFINED  
IN MAUTHAUSEN AND AFFILIATED CAMPS; COMPOSITION OF  
THE CAMP GUARD; MURDER METHODS AND DATA ON THE  
NUMBER OF INMATES MURDERED; ZIEREIS PERSONALLY MUR-  
DERED 4.000; NAMES OF OTHER PERSONS RESPONSIBLE FOR  
MASS MURDERS, INCLUDING HIMMLER AND KALTENBRUNNER;  
MANUFACTURE OF HOUSEHOLD ARTICLES FROM HUMAN SKIN;  
PRODUCTION OF FORGED POUND NOTES IN THE CAMP; FORCED  
MARCH (ON FOOT) OF JEWS EMPLOYED ON SOUTHEAST WALL  
TO MAUTHAUSEN. PERSONAL STATEMENT BY HANS MARSALEK:  
KALTENBRUNNER'S PRESENCE AT KILLINGS IN MAUTHAUSEN,  
EARLY SUMMER 1943; SCHIRACH'S VISIT TO MAUTHAUSEN,  
AUTUMN 1944 (EXHIBIT USA-797);

BESCHREIBUNG:  
Uien auf allen Seiten Ti

-----  
Eidesstattliche Erklarung  
von  
Hans Marsalek .

---

Direct examination of Wisliceny showing correct spelling for Brookhart's name.  
Did Hüb really sign his name the American way?

3 Jan. 48

COL. AMEN: I have no more questions.

THE PRESIDENT: That will do; thank you.

*[The witness left the stand.]*

COL. AMEN: The next witness to be called by the Prosecution is Dieter Wisliceny. That witness will be examined by Lieutenant Colonel Smith W. Brookhart, Jr.

*[The witness, Wisliceny, took the stand.]*

THE PRESIDENT: What is your name?

DIETER WISLICENY (Witness): Dieter Wisliceny.

THE PRESIDENT: Will you repeat this oath: "I swear by God—the Almighty and Omniscient—that I will speak the pure truth—and will withhold and add nothing."

*[The witness repeated the oath.]*

THE PRESIDENT: Please speak slowly and pause between questions and answers.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL SMITH W. BROOKHART, JR. (Assistant Trial Counsel for the United States): How old are you?

WISLICENY: I am 34 years old.

LT. COL. BROOKHART: Where were you born?

WISLICENY: I was born at Regulowken in East Prussia.

LT. COL. BROOKHART: Were you a member of the NSDAP?

WISLICENY: Yes, I was a member of the NSDAP.

LT. COL. BROOKHART: Since what year?

WISLICENY: I entered the NSDAP first in 1931, was then struck off the list and entered finally in 1933.

LT. COL. BROOKHART: Were you a member of the SS?

WISLICENY: Yes, I entered the SS in 1934.

LT. COL. BROOKHART: Were you a member of the Gestapo?

WISLICENY: In 1934 I entered the SD.

LT. COL. BROOKHART: What rank did you achieve?

WISLICENY: In 1940 I was promoted to SS Hauptsturmführer.

LT. COL. BROOKHART: Do you know Adolf Eichmann?

WISLICENY: Yes, I have known Eichmann since 1934.

LT. COL. BROOKHART: Under what circumstances?

WISLICENY: We joined the SD about the same time, in 1934. Until 1937 we were together in the same department.

LT. COL. BROOKHART: How well did you know Eichmann personally?

WISLICENY: We knew each other very well. We used the intimate "du," and I also knew his family very well.

---

**If Brookhart spoke German, why is the Höß confession  
in English? Why are the names mis-spelled?**

2020-PS

Seite 2

Im Fruchjahr 1942 wurde uns vom Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in Berlin Gas<sup>9)</sup>wagen geschickt. Diese Wagen wurden vom Amt II des RSHA beigestellt. Der Mann, der fuer die Wagen meiner Einsatzgruppe verantwortlich war, war Becker. Wir hatten Befehl erhalten, die Wagen fuer die Toetung von Frauen und Kindern zu benutzen. Jedes Mal wenn eine Einheit eine genuegende Anzahl von Opfern angesammelt hatte, wurde ein Wagen fuer die Liquidierung gesandt. Wir hatten auch diese Gas<sup>9)</sup>wagen in der Naehede der Durchgangslager stationiert, in die die Opfer gebracht wurden. Den Opfern wurde gesagt, dass sie umgesiedelt werden wuerden und zu diesem Zwecke in die Wagen steigen muessten. Danach wurden die Tueren geschlossen, und durch das Ingangsetzen der Wagen strömte das Gas ein.<sup>10)</sup> Die Opfer starben in 10 bis 15 Minuten. Die Wagen wurden dann zum Begrabnisplatz gefahren, wo die Leichen herausgenommen und begraben wurden.

Ich habe den Bericht von STAHLLECKER (Dokument L-180) ueber Einsatzgruppe A gesehen, in welchem Stahlecker behauptet, dass seine Gruppe 135,000 Juden und Kommunisten in den ersten vier Monaten der Aktion getoetet hat. Ich kannte Stahlecker persoendlich, und ich bin der Ansicht, dass das Dokument authentisch ist.

Man hat mir den Brief gezeigt, den BECKER an RAUFF, den Leiter der Technischen Abteilung von Amt II, bezueglich der Verwendung dieser Gas<sup>9)</sup>wagen geschrieben hat. Ich kannte diesen beiden Maenner persoendlich, und bin der Ansicht, dass dieser Brief ein authentisches Dokument ist.

*Ohlendorf*

Vor mir unterschrieben und beschworen am 5. November 1945 in Nuernberg, Deutschland.

Smith W. Brookhart Jr.

*Lt.Col. IGD*

*D-Ohlendorf-  
Nov 5,45  
RR Keny, Reporter*

<sup>9)</sup> für: Toten (hs gestrichen)

<sup>10)</sup> für: das Gas angedreht (hs gestrichen)

**THERE IS NO PROOF OF ANY “HOLOCAUST”. Instead of proof, what we get is a mixture of the following techniques:**

**The Quote-the-Affidavit-Technique:** consists of “quoting” “affidavits” no one has ever seen, said to have been signed by “witnesses” nobody has ever heard of, said to be in the possession of the prosecutors...

**The Quote-the-Witness-Technique:** consists of “quoting” the “testimony” of “witnesses” said to have “testified” before dozens of Communist “War Crimes Commissions”...

**The Quote-Your-Own-Accusations-Technique:** consists of writing a “report” detailing the alleged misdeeds of the defendant, then simply “quoting” it for thousands of pages...

**The Certify-That-Your-Evidence-is-Evidence-Technique:** consists of coming to court with an exhibit the authenticity, origin and significance of which are unknown, then simply “certifying” that it is what you say it is, thus avoiding the need to prove anything...

**The Insult-the-Defendant-Technique:** consists of making political speeches calling the defendant a “murderer” and a “torturer” for thousands of pages, thus avoiding the need to prove anything...

**The Quote-the-Confession-Technique:** consists of obtaining the defendant or accomplice’s signature on a “statement”, usually written in a language he can’t read, then “quoting” it six million times.

"The Poison Mushroom" - another series of Streicher cartoons.



-178-  
"He has just been baptized and isn't a Jew any more."

171A-PS

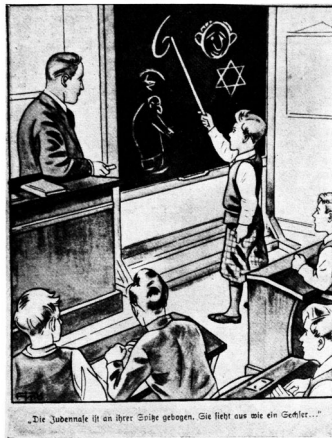


IMT XXVIII

316

-179-  
Jewish Nose Studies in the classroom . . .

171A-PS



IMT XXVIII

308





"Who Fights the Jew, Contends With the Devil."

1778-PS





What these cartoons are suppose to prove . . . .

1778-PS



„Hofbäuerin, heut' hab' ich für dich was Belonderes. Schau diesen Stoff an! Das gibt ein Kleid für dich, Hofbäuerin, ein Kleid, du wirst darin aussehen wie eine Baronin, wie eine Fürstin, wie eine Königin...“

---

... is that Streicher "influenced" the German people into "gassing" Six Million Jews.

1778-PS



„Hier, Kleiner, hast du etwas ganz Süßes! Aber dafür müßt ihr beide mit mir gehen...“

---

**Streicher sent 11 months on trial at Nuremberg and was permitted to testify quite freely . . .**

1778-PS



Hinter den Brillengläsern funkeln zwei Verbrecheraugen und um die wulstigen Lippen spielt ein Grinsen.



---

... an excerpt from Streicher's testimony ...

29 April 46

The Prosecution accuse you, in connection with this ritual murder affair, of having treated the matter without documentary proof, by referring to a story from the Middle Ages. What, in brief, was your source?

STREICHER: The sources were given in that issue. Nothing was written without the sources being given at the same time. There was reference made to a book written in Greek by a former Rabbi who had been converted to Christianity. There was reference made to a publication of a high clergyman of Milan, a book which has appeared in Germany for the last 50 years. Not even under the democratic government did Jews raise objections to that book. That ritual murder issue refers to court files which are located in Rome, it refers to files which are in Court. There are pictures in it which show that in 23 cases the Church itself has dealt with this question. The Church has canonized 23 non-Jews killed by ritual murder. Pictures of sculptures, that is, of stone monuments were shown as illustrations; everywhere the source was pointed out; even a case in England was mentioned, and one in Kiev, Russia. But in this connection I should like to say, as I said to a Jewish officer here, that we never wanted to assert that all Jewry was ready now to commit ritual murders. But it is a fact that within Jewry there exists a sect which engaged in these murders, and has done so up until the present. I have asked my counsel to submit to the Court a file from Pisek in Czechoslovakia, very recent proceedings. A court of appeal has confirmed a case of ritual murder. Thus, in conclusion I must say ...

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: I object to this statement, Your Honor. After his counsel has refused to submit it, he insists on stating here the contents of a court record. Now this is not an orderly way to make charges against the Jewish people. Streicher says he is asking counsel to submit. His counsel apparently has refused, whereupon he starts to give evidence of what he knows, in any case, is a resumé of the matters which his counsel has declined to submit here. It seems to me that, having appointed counsel to conduct his case, he has shown repeatedly that he is not willing to conduct his case in an orderly manner and he ought to be returned to his cell and any further statements that he wishes to make to this Court transmitted through his counsel in writing. This is entirely unfair and in contempt of Court.

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Marx, I think you had better continue.

DR. MARX: I should like to say that that closes this affair. The essential thing is whether one can say that he treated the case without documentary proof. The Defense is not interested in the affair at all; and, according to my recollection, I even suggested to

---

... while Rudolf Höß was hustled in and out of court in half of one morning session and disappeared forever. Höß was never tried in any non-Communist country.

Höß was a "defense witness" called by Kaltenbrunner's court-appointed "defense lawyer".

1778-PS



„Na, Herr Kollege Morgenthau, da haben wir beide wieder gemacht ein gutes Geschäft.“

„Größartig, Herr Kollege Silberstein! Nun haben wir die beiden Gojas gebracht um ihr schönes Geld, und wir können es steden in unseren God.“

Fifteen days earlier Höß had no knowledge of English whatsoever . . .

748-D

5. Ueber die Verwendung der Mannschaften ist zu bemerken, dass kein Unterschied hinsichtlich des Dienstes im Lager oder mit der Wachtruppe bestand. Personal konnte zuerst zum Wachdienst und dann zum Dienst im Lager herangezogen werden. Wenn jemand zur Zufriedenheit des Kommandanten im Lager Dienst tat — Kommandanturstab und Schutzhaftlager — so wurde er selten zur Wache zurueckversetzt.

*Karl Totzauer*

Sworn before me this 15  
day of March 1946 at the  
Mil.Gov.Prison at ALTONA

*A.P. Frisley, Major  
R.C.A.S.C.  
So.II Fin/Int.  
HQ. Mil.Gov.  
Hansestadt Hamburg*

---

**DOCUMENT 749(b)-D**

**DEPOSITION OF RUDOLF HOESS, FORMER COMMANDANT OF  
AUSCHWITZ CONCENTRATION CAMP, AT MINDEN GAOL, 20 MARCH  
1946, REGARDING THE SS PERSONNEL EMPLOYED AT AUSCHWITZ  
(EXHIBIT USA-817)**

---

**STATEMENT**

Made voluntarily at Minden Gaol by RUDOLF HOESS,  
former Commandant of AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp,  
on the 20th of March 1946.

- .....
1. I was Commandant of the Concentrationcamp AUSCHWITZ from 1 May 1940 to the first of December 1943.
  2. When I took up my duties there were approximately 50 men Waffen SS as guard platoon and 12-15 men Waffen SS as HQ section.

Here he signed an affidavit which had to be translated into German for him . .  
(note the correct German spelling of HSE's name)

W-0-0

3. At the time I relinquished my command there were 3000 men Waffen SS serving as guards, 300 men Waffen SS as Campstaff, and another 200 men Waffen SS employed on other administrative duties, all told 3500 men Waffen SS at the Concentration-camp AUSCHWITZ.
4. Out of those who served originally at the camp, approximately 2500 men Waffen SS were posted to field units and replaced by others, so that during my term of service all told 6000 men Waffen-SS served at one time or another at AUSCHWITZ. After my departure this exchange of personnel continued, and I should say another 1000 men Waffen SS were replaced up to the time of the evacuation of the Camp in 1945, so that all told approximately 7000 men Waffen SS have served at one time or another at the Concentration Camp AUSCHWITZ.
5. Once a man had been selected from the guard troops for service with the Camp staff, he remained with the staff, unless posted away from the camp.

Rudolf HSE

Witnessed by me, Capt. A. Vollmer,  
XXII Dragon, an officer of the  
Judge Advocate General's Department,  
HQ, BAOR, at Minden Gaol in  
Germany on this 20th day of March  
1946

A. Vollmer Capt.  
JAG BRANCH,  
HQ BAOR.

I hereby certify that I have accurately translated this deposition from English into German to the said exponent Rudolf HSE and that he fully agrees the contents thereof.

Sgd. A. Vollmer, Capt.  
JAG Branch,  
HQ BAOR.

20 March 1946



. . . which seems to have been done only if the deponent didn't understand English.

746 (a)-D

*I can give the following details as regards personnel employed on guard or administrative duties in this camp.*

- (a) The commandants staff comprised 90 males and approximately 150 females who were employed in duties at Ravensbrück itself, another 300 females (approximately) were employed in Aussenkommandos who also belonged to the staff. All these both male and female were members of the SS.*
  - (b) The number of German Guard personnel in Ravensbrück itself was approximately 200 and in the Aussenkommandos approximately 350. These were all males and all members of the Waffen SS and not the Allgemeinen SS.*
  - (c) All females employed on duties in or outside the camp were members of the Waffen SS and not the Allgemeinen SS and this applied also to all males.*
  - (d) SS male guard personnel did not belong to any special SS unit but the guard unit itself was known as SS Totenkopf Wachsturmbann.*
- 2. In Ravensbrück there were approximately 20 Civilian Employees comprising such trades as plumbers, electricians, carpenters, etc and they lived in the Barracks outside the camp walls. They were all released personnel from Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. There were also approximately 20 civilians who worked in the factories belonging to the SS organisation and which were next to the camp itself. These factories employed otherwise only Internees of Ravensbrück.* *Fritz Suhren*

*Sworn by the said deponent Fritz Suhren voluntarily at No 5 CIC on this 8th day of March 1946 before me, Capt A Vollmar an officer of the Judge Advocate General's Branch HQ BAOR AND I HEREBY CERTIFY that the said deponent not understanding English this deposition was translated by myself to him before signature and he fully agreed the contents thereof.*

*A. Vollmar Capt,  
JAG Branch  
HQ BAOR*

*I hereby certify that I have accurately translated this deposition from English into German to the said deponent Fritz SUHREN and that he fully agrees the contents thereof.*

*A. Vollmar Capt,  
JAG Branch  
HQ BAOR*

*8 March 46  
No 5 CIC*



74101-D

HQ BAOR AND I HEREBY CERTIFY that the said deponent not understanding English this deposition was translated by myself to him before signature and that he fully agreed the contents thereof.

A. Vollmar Capt,  
JAG Branch  
HQ BAOR

I hereby certify that I have accurately translated this deposition from English into German to the said deponent Anton KAINDL and that he fully agrees the contents thereof.

A. Vollmar Capt,  
JAG Branch,  
HQ BAOR

8 March 46  
No 5 CIC

DOCUMENT 745(b)-D

AFFIDAVIT OF ANTON KAINDL, FORMER COMMANDANT OF SACHSENHAUSEN CONCENTRATION CAMP, 19 MARCH 1946, REGARDING THE STRENGTH AND COMPOSITION OF THE CAMP PERSONNEL (DESBIBY 15A-42).

BESCHREIBUNG:  
also T1

Eidesstattliche Aussage

des KAINDL, Anton  
geboren 14 Juli 1902 in München  
zur Zeit in No 5 Civilian Internment Camp

1. Ich war Kommandant des Konzentrationslagers SACHSENHAUSEN vom 22 August 1942 bis Ende April/Anfang Mai 1945.
2. Zu Beginn meines Diensttrittes bestand die Wachmannschaft & der Kommandanturstab aus Waffen H, alles in allem 1280 Mann.

IMT XXXV

484

**In many cases there is no real proof that these men even knew what they were signing.**

2428-PS

connection with our experimental station, knowing everything that went on and ordered what happened. RASCHER was just a petty crook in a high position and the only reason I am alive is that RASCHER had to have me with him. RASCHER took his orders from these men I have just named and these men are real ones I would like to get for what we had to see at Dachau. That is all I have to say.

Testimony adjourned at 1600 hours on 13 May 1945

Anton Pacholegg

ATTEST:

*David Chavez Jr.*

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.

Colonel, J.A.G.D.

Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

**DOCUMENT 2430-PS**

"NAZI CONCENTRATION AND PRISONER-OF-WAR CAMPS". AUTHENTICATIONS AND EXPLANATION OF THE PICTURES IN A FILM MADE BY THE UNITED STATES ARMY AFTER THE LIBERATION OF THE CAMPS. ALSO: PICTURES TAKEN FROM THE DOCUMENTS USSR-30, 307, 388, 389, 391, 321-F (EXHIBITS RF-331 AND 332), RF-426, WHICH ILLUSTRATE TYPICAL SCENES IN CONCENTRATION CAMPS (EXHIBIT USA-70)

**EXPLANATORY NOTES:**

Viewing certificate and affidavit, orig; Exh. A, certified copy; Exh. B, C, D, orig; Exh. E, carbon copy.

**"NAZI CONCENTRATION CAMPS"**

---

**A Documentary Motion Picture**

---

Submitted on behalf of  
U. S. Chief of Counsel

James B. Donovan  
Commander, USNR

Of Counsel

868-PS

Page 11 -

ATTEST:

D. G. Paston  
DAVID G PASTON  
Lt Col QMC  
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness  
in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

Louis Croy  
Louis L. CROY  
Tec 4 46010206  
Interpreter

DOCUMENT 3888-PS  
LETTERS OF THE CHIEF OF SECURITY POLICE AND SD, 4 APRIL  
1944, CONCERNING THE TREATMENT OF ENEMY FLIERS WHO  
HAVE BEEN SHOT DOWN: THEY ARE TO BE CHAINED, IN CERTAIN  
CASES TO BE SHOT IMMEDIATELY; NO INTERFERENCE BY POLICE  
IF THE AIRMEN ARE ATTACKED BY THE PEOPLE (EXHIBIT  
1944-388)

SCHRIFTLICH:  
In 2 Blättern unter „53. Ausfertigung“ Sp. „Ministeramt Eing.“ 13 APR 1944\*  
in 14. in Seite 1, „N:157/44g“ (bei) 1 u v in Ende von Seite 1, „51....  
und V F - 1744g R.“, darin „50“ gestrichelt, die weiteren Angaben in

1. v. Chef der Sicherheitspolizei Berlin, den 5. April 1944  
und des SD Gehobene Befehlsache  
1 V A 2 - B.Nr. 220/44g R.s. 110 Ausfertigungen.  
53. Ausfertigung.

2. An alle Befehlshaber  
und Inspektoren der Sicherheitspolizei  
und des SD  
(nur mündlichen Bekanntgabe an die  
nachgeordneten Dienststellen)

\* Official val. "War Crimes Investigation Team 6836, APO 777, US Army,  
Nobors, Austria", stamped in blue ink, initialed "DCP"



2044-PS

- Q. Did you ever see EIGRUBER in MAUTHAUSEN?  
A. I think I saw him. The visitors were announced and the names, but I do not know whether they were these people.
- Q. Did you ever see HIMMLER in MAUTHAUSEN?  
A. Yes.
- Q. Who was with him?  
A. The whole staff.
- Q. Was KALTENBRUNNER with him?  
A. KALTENBRUNNER is a dark fellow, I know him from the crematorium, but I cannot say whether he was with HIMMLER. I remember HIMMLER by his monocle.
- Q. Did you ever see SCHRACHASE there?  
A. No.

Session adjourned at 1830 hours

*Albert Tiefenbacher*  
ALBERT TIEFENBACHER

ATTEST: *D G Paston*  
DAVID G PASTON  
Lt Col QMC  
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

*Louis L Croq*  
Louis L CROY  
Tec 4 46010208  
Interpreter

SECRET

<sup>1)</sup> Official seal: "War Crimes Investigating Team 6836, APO 777, US Army, Salzburg, Austria", stamped in blue ink, initialed "DGP"

---



1168-PS

sind bereit, den Befehlen des Führers zu folgen und seine Aufträge mit ganzem Einsatz zu erfüllen, weil sie in allen Dingen nichts anderes sein wollen als die Träger der Idee, der starke Arm der Bewegung, der sichere Rückhalt des Volkes und die opferbereite und angriffsfreudige Infanterie des deutschen Volkes.

---

**DOCUMENT 2176-PS**

EXTRACT FROM THE REPORT OF THE JUDGE ADVOCATE, THIRD UNITED STATES ARMY, 17 JUNE 1945, ON MAUTHAUSEN CONCENTRATION CAMP AND ITS BRANCHES, AND PHOTOGRAPHS OF FOUR PHYSICAL EXHIBITS (EXHIBIT USA-249)

---

**BESCHREIBUNG:**

The list of witnesses and their testimony is not reproduced

---

**CONFIDENTIAL**

**HEADQUARTERS  
THIRD UNITED STATES ARMY  
Office of the Judge Advocate**

AG 092 (3 JA — 132) GNM CJ APO 403  
17 June 1945

**SUBJECT:** Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes.

**TO:** Commanding General, Twelfth Army Group, APO 655,  
U. S. Army.

**I. AUTHORITY**

1. This investigation was conducted in conformity with Letter, European Theater of Operations, 24 February 1945, by EUGENE S. COHEN, ASN 0-1573121, Major, 514th Quartermaster Group, APO 403, United States Army, Investigator-Examiner, during the period 6 May 1945 to 15 June 1945, and pursuant to directive of Commanding General, Third United States Army, a copy of which is attached as Exhibit 1.



EN-22

II. MATTERS INVESTIGATED

2. Murder by shooting, beating, use of poison gas, drowning, starving, injections, stoning, exposure, burning, and choking of nationals of twenty-three (23) nations, including members of the United States armed forces, of the German civilian population working under the German armed forces and of other nationals under the orders of said German armed forces, in violation of Article 2 of the Geneva Prisoner of War Convention (Par 73, Rules of Land Warfare, Article 2 of same, Par 25, 26, 30, and 31, Rules of Land Warfare).

III. PROCEEDINGS

3. a. The testimony of all witnesses examined in the course of this investigation and which is attached and made a part hereof was secured through the use of interpreters where requisite, after the witness had been sworn by me, through the interpreter, under the authority of Article of War 114, in the following form: "You swear (or affirm) that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. So help you God." Where practicable, the witness was given an opportunity to sign his testimony in my presence and, in all cases, it was signed after such testimony had been read back to the witness in his own language by the interpreter. The use of a stenographic reporter was impracticable under existing conditions.

The interpreter was sworn in the following form: "You swear (or affirm) that you will truly interpret this investigation now being conducted by me. So help you God."

b. The transcribed testimony of each such witness whose name is below listed is hereto attached as an Exhibit -- the number of which is indicated immediately following the witness' name. As a further aid, the name of each camp in the chain at which the said Exhibit was prepared is listed alongside the name of the witness:

c. Other Exhibits:

Description

(a) (Exhibit 4 is a report by an International Committee set up by this investigation, and same is sworn to in due form by the two witnesses named.

IMT XXIX

309

See also IMT III - 410



**Another example of the endless linguistic permutations typical  
of all Nuremberg "evidence" . . .**

**DOCUMENT 2285-PS**

SWORN STATEMENT, 13 MAY 1945, BY LIEUTENANT COLONEL  
GUVANTE DE SAINT GAST AND LIEUTENANT JEAN VEITH, OF  
THE FRENCH ARMY, RELATING TO "ACTION K (KUGEL)" (BULLET  
ACTION) IN MAUTHAUSEN CONCENTRATION CAMP (EXHIBIT  
USA-490)

---

**CONFIDENTIAL**

**AFFIDAVIT**

Before me, Lieutenant Colonel Henry H. Mize, JAGD, personally  
appeared Lieutenant Colonel Guivante de Saint Gast and Lieutenant  
Jean Veith, both of the French Army, who were made known to  
me, and who being by me first duly sworn made the following  
statement in the handwriting of Lieutenant Veith under oath:

*The undersigned:*

*Guivante de Saint Gast, Lt Colonel, Chef de Mission de 1<sup>ere</sup> Classe,  
Carte d'identite militaire BCRA MCPA Promontoire No. 510, Imma-  
triculé FFC Londres RUI. Carte de Repatrié No. 72352 delivered in  
Annecy (France). Order of Mission of the Provisional Government  
of the French Republic, Ministry of Prisonners and Deportees dated  
May 4th 1945 No. 16772. Detained in the Concentration Camp of  
Mauthausen from March 18th 1944 till April 22nd. 1945, No. 57876,  
having been employed at the ARBEITSEINSATZ (offices of distribu-  
tion of work) from August 16th 1944 till April 22nd. 1945 as auxiliary  
and as titulary*

*VEITH, Jean, Lieutenant, Chargé de Mission de 2e Classe, Carte  
d'identité Rapatrié No. 403927 delivered at Annecy. Order of Mission  
of the Provisional Government of the French Republic, Ministry of  
Prisonners and Deportees dated May 4th No.16774. Detained in  
Mauthausen from April 22nd 1943 till April 22nd 1945, No.28645,  
having been employed at the Politische Abteilung from June 2nd  
1943 to June 25th 1943, at the Arbeitseinsatz from June 26th 1943  
to August 15th 1944, as foreman of the cartographic and mecano-  
graphic Hollerith services till their dissolution in February 1945 and  
since, till his liberation at the Lagerschreibstube (night shift) both  
residing in Paris (17<sup>c</sup>) 20, Rue de Saussure relate and certify under  
oath the following facts:*

*In Mauthausen existed several treatments of prisonners, amongst  
them the "Action K or Kugel" (Bullet action). Upon the arrival of*

---



**In this case a Frenchman makes a handwritten statement in English making German-style mistakes, then translates it for the co-signer, another Frenchman.**

228-PS

transports, prisoners with the mention "K" were not registered, got no numbers and their names remained unknown except for the officials of the Politische Abteilung. (Lt. VEITH had the opportunity of hearing upon the arrival of a transport the following conversation between the Untersturmfuehrer STREITWIESER and chief of the convoy: "How many prisoners?" "15 but two K" "Well that makes 13")

The K prisoners were taken directly to the prison where they were unclothed and taken to the "bathrooms". This bathroom in the cellars of the prison building near the crematory was specially designed for executions (shooting and gassing).

The shooting took place by means of a measuring apparatus. The prisoner being backed towards a metrical measure with an automatic contraption releasing a bullet in his neck as soon as the moving plank determining his height touched the top of his head.

**CONFIDENTIAL**

- Page 2 -

**CONFIDENTIAL**

If a transport consisted of too many "K" prisoners, instead of losing time for the "measuration" they were exterminated by gas sent into the bathroom instead of water.

During his time as foreman at the Hollerith section Lt. Veith frequently received transfer sheets from other camps mentioning prisoners which did not appear on the entry list of Mauthausen. In such cases the Politische Abteilung very reluctantly used to give the information that the camp services had not to take into consideration such missing prisoners because they had been transferred "In geheimer Reichssache" (Secret affairs of the Reich) and insisted upon the complete disappearance of all traces of the names.

In many cases due to transmission errors, the fatal "K" indication was not immediately given with the transfer and followed several days or several weeks later. Lt. Col. de Saint Gast & Lt. Veith certify having recieved in their service cancellation orders from the Politische Abteilung concerning such prisoners. As upon their arrival such "K" prisoners had, by mistake received a camp number, they had to disappear in the Numbers Register of the Camp, and for this purpose rectification order was made in the following hypocritical form: prisoner X, No. . . . birth place, birth date is actually called ( heisst richtig) prisoner Y, No. . . ., different birth place and date.

---





Since they were both French and both signed, why didn't they write it in French?

2285-PS

Such rectification orders should be found in the documents of the ARBEITSEINSATZ as far they have not been destroyed.

This statement has been made voluntarily in the handwriting of Lt. VEITH, who understands English and who has truly translated the same to Lt. Col. de Saint Gast prior to his signing the same.

Pf. de Saint Gast

Jean Veith

subscribed and sworn to before me this 13th day of May 1945.

Henry H. Mize  
HENRY H. MIZE  
Lt Col. JAGD

CONFIDENTIAL

DOCUMENT 2288-PS

HITLER'S SPEECH IN THE REICHSTAG, 21 MAY 1935: COMMENTS ON THE VERSAILLES TREATY AND GERMANY'S REARMAMENT (EXHIBIT USA-38)

Ver: Volkischer Beobachter, Sondernummer, Süddeutsche Ausgabe, Mittwoch, 21. Mai 1935, Nr. 112a, Seite 3, Spalte 5 und 6 (unten), Seite 4, Spalte 1, 2 und 3

1 Die Deutsche Reichsregierung lehnt die am 17. März erfolgte Genfer Entschliebung ab. Nicht Deutschland hat den Vertrag von Versailles einseitig gebrochen, sondern das Diktat von Versailles wurde in den bekannten Punkten einseitig verletzt und damit außer Kraft gesetzt durch jene Mächte, die sich nicht entschließen konnten, der von Deutschland verlangten Abrüstung die vertraglich vorgesehene eigene folgen zu lassen.

Die durch diesen Beschluß in Genf Deutschland zugefügte neue Diskriminierung machte es der Deutschen Reichsregierung unmöglich, in diese Institution zurückzukehren, ehe nicht die Voraussetzungen für eine wirkliche gleiche Rechtslage aller Teilnehmer geschaffen ist. Zu dem Zwecke erachtet es die Deutsche Reichsregierung als notwendig, zwischen dem Vertrag von Versailles, der

In December 1945 there were no "gas chambers" at Treblinka  
... only "steam chambers".

14 Dec. 46

contained in Document L-161, Exhibit USA-292. The Document L-161 is an official Polish report on Auschwitz Concentration Camp. It is dated 31 May 1945. I have taken a short excerpt from this report on the original marked...

THE PRESIDENT: I think you made a mistake, did you not? It is not a Polish report; it is a British report.

MAJOR WALSH: I understand, Sir, it was compiled originally by the Polish Government and perhaps distributed from London.

THE PRESIDENT: I see. Very well.

MAJOR WALSH: I quote:

"During July 1944 Hungarian Jews were being liquidated at the rate of 12,000 daily; and as the crematoria could not deal with such numbers, many bodies were thrown into large pits and covered with quicklime."

I offer in evidence Document 3311-PS, Exhibit USA-293. This is an official Polish Government Commission report on the investigation of German crimes in Poland. The document describes the concentration camp at Treblinka; and from Page 1, Paragraph 3 and 4, I read as follows:

"In March 1942 the Germans began to erect another camp, Treblinka B, in the neighborhood of Treblinka A, intended to become a place of torment for Jews.

"The erection of this camp was closely connected with the German plans aimed at a complete destruction of the Jewish population in Poland, which necessitated the creation of a machinery by means of which the Polish Jews could be killed in large numbers. Late in April 1942 erection was completed of the first chambers in which these general massacres were to be performed by means of steam. Somewhat later the erection of the real death building, which contains 10 death chambers, was finished. It was opened for wholesale murders early in autumn 1942."

And on Page 3 of this report, beginning with the second paragraph, the Polish Commission describes graphically the procedure for the extermination within the camp:

"The average number of Jews dealt with at the camp in the summer of 1942 was about two railway transports daily, but there were days of much higher efficiency. From autumn 1942 this number was falling.

"After unloading in the siding, all victims were assembled in one place, where men were separated from women and children. In the first days of the existence of the camp the victims were made to believe that after a short stay in the camp, necessary for bathing and disinfection, they would be sent

---



14 Dec. 45

farther east for work. Explanations of this sort were given by SS men who assisted at the unloading of the transports, and further explanations could be read in notices stuck up on the walls of the barracks. But later, when more transports had to be dealt with, the Germans dropped all pretenses and only tried to accelerate the procedure.

"All victims had to strip off their clothes and shoes, which were collected afterwards, whereupon all victims, women and children first, were driven into the death chambers. Those too slow or too weak to move quickly were driven in by rifle butts; by whipping and kicking, often by Sauer himself. Many slipped and fell; the next victims pressed forward and stumbled over them. Small children were simply thrown inside. After being filled up to capacity, the chambers were hermetically closed and steam was let in. In a few minutes all was over. The Jewish menial workers had to remove the bodies from the platform and to bury them in mass graves. By and by, as new transports arrived, the cemetery grew, extending in an easterly direction.

"From reports received it may be assumed that several hundred thousands of Jews have been exterminated in Treblinka."

I now offer in evidence the document identified by Number L-22, Exhibit USA-294. This is an official United States Government report issued by the Executive Office of the President of the United States, War Refugee Board, on the German camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau, dated 1944. On Page 33 of this report is set forth the number of Jews gassed in Birkenau in the 2-year period between April 1942 and April 1944. I have been assured that the figure printed in this report is not a typographical error. The number shown is 1,765,000.

I would now like to turn to the German bookkeeping and statistics for enlightenment on the extermination of Jews in Poland. Referring again to the diary of Hans Frank already in evidence, Document 2233-PS, Exhibit USA-281, I read briefly from the beginning of the fourth paragraph on Page 1:

"For us the Jews also represent extraordinarily malignant gluttons.

"We have now approximately 2,500,000 of them in the Government General..."

THE PRESIDENT: Major Walsh, you have read this already yourself.

MAJOR WALSH: Yes, Sir, that is true. I just want to make reference to it again, Sir, for comparison with other figures.

---

By February 1946 this had all been forgotten about,  
and there were always 10 "gas chambers" at Treblinka.

27 Feb. 46

RAJZMAN: Before the war I was an accountant in an export firm.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: When and under what circumstances did you become an internee of Treblinka Number 2?

RAJZMAN: In August 1942 I was taken away from the Warsaw ghetto.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: How long did you stay in Treblinka?

RAJZMAN: I was interned there for a year—until August 1943.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: That means you are well acquainted with the rules regulating the treatment of the people in this camp?

RAJZMAN: Yes, I am well acquainted with these rules.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: I beg you to describe this camp to the Tribunal.

RAJZMAN: Transports arrived there every day; their number depended on the number of trains arriving; sometimes three, four, or five trains filled exclusively with Jews—from Czechoslovakia, Germany, Greece, and Poland. Immediately after their arrival, the people had to leave the trains in 5 minutes and line up on the platform. All those who were driven from the cars were divided into groups—men, children, and women, all separate. They were all forced to strip immediately, and this procedure continued under the lashes of the German guards' whips. Workers who were employed in this operation immediately picked up all the clothes and carried them away to barracks. Then the people were obliged to walk naked through the street to the gas chambers.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: I would like you to tell the Tribunal what the Germans called the street to the gas chambers.

RAJZMAN: It was named Himmelfahrt Street.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: That is to say, the "street to heaven"?

RAJZMAN: Yes. If it interests the Court, I can present a plan of the camp of Treblinka which I drew up when I was there, and I can point out to the Tribunal this street on the plan.

THE PRESIDENT: I do not think it is necessary to put in a plan of the camp, unless you particularly want to.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Yes, I also believe that it is not really necessary.

Please tell us, how long did a person live after he had arrived in the Treblinka Camp?

Anyone who purports to be a survivor is automatically believed . . .

27 Feb. 66

USSR-406 (Document Number USSR-406) the data about the experiments carried out in another camp, the Ravensbrück Camp. It contains the results of the investigation by the Polish State Commission. The photographs contained therein are very characteristic and I need not comment on them.

I would now request the Tribunal's permission to summon as witness a Polish woman, Shmaglevskaya, to have her testify regarding only one question, the attitude of the German fascists toward the children in the concentration camps. Would the President permit the calling of this witness?

THE PRESIDENT: Yes, certainly.

*[The witness, Shmaglevskaya, took the stand.]*

THE PRESIDENT: Will you first of all tell me your name?

SEVERINA SHMAGLEVSKAYA (Witness): Severina Shmaglevskaya.

THE PRESIDENT: Will you repeat this oath after me: I hereby swear before God—the Almighty—that I will speak before the Tribunal nothing but the truth—concealing nothing that is known to me—so help me God, Amen.

*[The witness repeated the oath.]*

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Tell me, Witness, were you an internee of Oswieczim Camp?

SHMAGLEVSKAYA: Yes.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: During what period of time were you in the camp of Oswieczim?

SHMAGLEVSKAYA: From 7 October 1942 to January 1945.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Do you have any proof that you were an internee of this camp?

SHMAGLEVSKAYA: I have the number which was tattooed on my arm, right here.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: That is what the Oswieczim inmates call the "visiting cards"?

SHMAGLEVSKAYA: Yes.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Tell me, please, Witness, were you an eyewitness of German SS men's attitude toward children?

SHMAGLEVSKAYA: Yes.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Will you please tell the Tribunal about this?

SHMAGLEVSKAYA: I could tell about the children who were born in the concentration camp, about the children who were brought to the concentration camp with the Jewish transports and who were





Any accusation is automatically believed . . .

27 Feb. 48

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Where to?

SHMAGLEVSKAYA: We were never able to find out where these children were taken. They were taken away all the time this camp existed; that is to say, in 1943 and 1944. The last convoy of children left the camp in January 1945. These were not only Polish children, because, as you know, in Birkenau there were women from all over Europe. Even today we don't know whether these children are alive.

I should like, in the name of all the women of Europe who became mothers in concentration camps, to ask the Germans today, "Where are these children?"

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Tell me, Witness, did you yourself see the children being taken to gas chambers?

SHMAGLEVSKAYA: I worked very close to the railway which led to the crematory. Sometimes in the morning I passed near the building the Germans used as a latrine, and from there I could secretly watch the transport. I saw many children among the Jews brought to the concentration camp. Sometimes a family had several children. The Tribunal is probably aware of the fact that in front of the crematory they were all sorted out.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Selection was made by the doctors?

SHMAGLEVSKAYA: Not always by doctors; sometimes by SS men.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: And doctors with them?

SHMAGLEVSKAYA: Yes, sometimes, by doctors, too. During such a sorting, the youngest and the healthiest Jewish women in very small numbers entered the camp. Women carrying children in their arms or in carriages, or those who had larger children, were sent into the crematory together with their children. The children were separated from their parents in front of the crematory and were led separately into gas chambers.

At that time, when the greatest number of Jews were exterminated in the gas chambers, an order was issued that the children were to be thrown into the crematory ovens or the crematory ditches without previous asphyxiation with gas.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: How should we understand that? Were they thrown into the ovens alive or were they killed by other means before they were burned?

SHMAGLEVSKAYA: The children were thrown in alive. Their cries could be heard all over the camp. It is hard to say how many there were.

---

Every atrocity committed by the Russians or other Allies is parodied in some accusation against the Germans. In this case it is mass rape . . .

14 Feb. 44

they leave the bodies hanging on the gallows for days and even weeks. They do the same with the people they shoot in the streets of the towns and villages, leaving the bodies untended for days on end.

"After the seizure of Kharkov, the German thugs hanged several people from the windows of a large house in the center of the city. Furthermore, in the same city of Kharkov on 16 November 19 persons, including one woman, were hanged from the balconies of a number of houses."

The bestial acts of violence perpetrated against the women everywhere testify to the profound moral corruption of the criminals. I shall quote from that passage in the note which Your Honors will find on Page 4, Paragraph 4, of the document book:

"Women and young girls are vilely outraged in all the occupied areas.

"In the Ukrainian village of Borodayevka, in the Dniepropetrovsk region, the fascists violated every one of the women and girls.

"In the village of Berezovka, in the region of Smolensk, drunken German soldiers assaulted and carried off all the women and girls between the ages of 16 and 30.

"In the city of Smolensk the German Command opened a brothel for officers in one of the hotels into which hundreds of women and girls were driven; they were mercilessly dragged down the street by their arms and hair.

"Everywhere the lust-maddened German gangsters break into the houses, they rape the women and girls under the very eyes of their kinfolk and children, jeer at the women they have violated, and then brutally murder their victims.

"In the city of Lvov, 32 women working in a garment factory were first violated and then murdered by German storm troopers. Drunken German soldiers dragged the girls and young women of Lvov into Kesciuszko Park, where they savagely raped them. An old priest, V. I. Pomaznew, who, cross in hand, tried to prevent these outrages, was beaten up by the fascists. They tore off his cassock, singed his beard, and bayoneted him to death.

"Near the town of Borissov in Bielorrussia, 75 women and girls attempting to flee at the approach of the German troops, fell into their hands. The Germans first raped and then savagely murdered 36 of their number. By order of a German officer named Hummer, the soldiers marched L. I. Melchukova, a 16-year-old girl, into the forest, where they raped her. A little later some other women who had also been dragged

---

**Food confiscation Kulak-style . . .**

15 Feb. 46

"The inhabitants of Kerch are ordered to deliver all family food stocks to the German Kommandos. Owners of undelivered and detected supplies will be shot.

"By the next order, Number 2, the town council ordered the inhabitants to register immediately all hens, roosters, ducks, chickens, turkeys, geese, sheep, cows, calves, and cattle. Poultry owners were strictly prohibited from using fowl and cattle for their own needs without special permission of the German commandant. After the publication of these orders a wholesale search of all apartments and houses began.

"The members of the Gestapo behaved outrageously. For each kilogram of beans or flour discovered in excess, the head of the family was shot.

"The Germans initiated their monstrous atrocities by poisoning 245 children of school age."

Later on you will see the small bodies of these children in our documentary film. The infants' bodies were thrown into the city moat.

"According to instructions issued by the German commandant, all the school children were ordered to appear at the school at a given time. On arrival, the 245 children, school books in hand, were sent to a factory school outside the town, allegedly for a walk. There the cold and hungry infants were offered coffee and poisoned pies. Since there was not enough coffee to go round, those who did not get any were sent to the infirmary where a German orderly smeared their lips with a quick-acting poison. In a few minutes all the children were dead. School children of the higher grades were carried off in trucks and shot down by machine gun fire 8 kilometers outside of the town. The bodies of the first batch of murdered children were brought to the same spot—a very large, very long, antitank trench."

I continue the quotation:

"On the evening of 28 November 1941 an order, Number 4, of the Gestapo was posted in the town. In compliance with this order the inhabitants who had been previously registered with the Gestapo were to present themselves on 29 November between 0800 and 1200 hours at the Sennaya Square, with a 3 days' supply of food. All the men and women were to appear, regardless of their age or state of health. Those who did not present themselves were threatened with public execution. Those who arrived at the square on 29 November were persuaded that they had been summoned in order to be sent to work. At noon over 7,000 people assembled in the square. There were young boys, young girls, children of all

Here it is Soviet persecution of religion . . .

27 Feb. 42

concentration camps, among them the general secretary of the Christian Student Movement in Czechoslovakia. One of the assistants of their president was executed." On Page 68 of this report we find information as to the persecution of the Catholic Church in Czechoslovakia. This excerpt is on Page 79 of the document book, second paragraph. I quote a short excerpt:

"In the territory annexed to Germany after the Munich Pact a number of Czech priests were robbed of their property and expelled. . . . Pilgrimages to national shrines were prohibited in 1939.

"At the outbreak of the war 437 Catholic priests were among the thousands of Czech patriots arrested and sent to concentration camps as hostages. Venerable church dignitaries were dragged to concentration camps in Germany. It was a common thing to see on the road near the concentration camps a priest, dressed in rags, exhausted, pulling a cart, and behind him a youth in the SS uniform, whip in hand."

The believers and clergy in Poland also suffered most ruthless persecution. I quote short excerpts from the Polish Government report, which the members of the Tribunal will find on Page 10 of the document book:

"By January 1941 about 700 priests were killed; 3,000 were in prisons or in concentration camps."

The persecution of the clergy began immediately after the capture of Polish territory by the Germans, according to Page 42 of the Polish report:

"The day after the occupation of Wawasz the Germans arrested some 230 priests. . . . In Kraków the closest collaborators of Archbishop Sapieha were arrested and sent to Germany. The Reverend Canon Czapliński, 73 years of age, and his assistant were executed in November 1939."

The report of the Polish Government quotes the following words of Cardinal Hlond:

"The clergy were persecuted very violently. Those who were permitted to stay were subjected to humiliation, were paralyzed in the exercise of their pastoral duties and were stripped of parochial benefices and of all their rights. They were entirely at the mercy of the Gestapo. . . . It is like the Apocalyptic vision of the Fidei Depopulation."

On the territory of the Soviet Union the persecution of religion and clergy took the form of sacrilegious desecration of churches, destruction of shrines connected with the patriotic beliefs of the Russian people, and the murder of priests.

(Notice that he says he took an oath to tell the truth all his life in 1917)

27 Feb. 48

I beg the Tribunal to call the witness of the Soviet Prosecution, the Archdean of the churches of the City of Leningrad, the Very Reverend Nikolai Ivanovitch Lomakin.

*[The witness Lomakin took the stand.]*

THE PRESIDENT: Would you tell me your name?

THE VERY REVEREND NIKOLAI IVANOVITCH LOMAKIN  
(Witness): Nikolai Ivanovitch Lomakin.

THE PRESIDENT: Is it the practice for you to take an oath before giving evidence or not?

LOMAKIN: I am an Orthodox priest.

THE PRESIDENT: Will you take the oath?

LOMAKIN: I belong to the Orthodox Church, and when I entered the priesthood in 1917 I took the oath to tell the truth all my life. This oath I remember even to the present day.

THE PRESIDENT: Very well. You can sit, if you wish.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Please tell us, Witness, are you the Archdean of the Churches of the City of Leningrad? Does that mean that all the churches in that city are subordinate to you?

LOMAKIN: Yes, all the churches are directly subordinate to me. I am obliged to visit them periodically to inspect their condition and the life of the parish. I must then make my report to His Grace the Metropolitan.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: The churches of the Leningrad region were also under your authority?

LOMAKIN: They are not subordinated to me at the present time, but during the siege of Leningrad by the Germans and the occupation of the Leningrad region they were under my authority.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: After the liberation of the Leningrad region from the German occupation, were you obliged to visit and inspect the churches throughout the region on the request of the Patriarch?

LOMAKIN: Not by request of the Patriarch, but by request of the Metropolitan Alexei, who was then at the head of the Leningrad Eparchy.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Please speak more slowly.

LOMAKIN: Not by request of Patriarch Alexei—the Patriarch was then Sergei—but by request of Metropolitan Alexei, who administered the Eparchy and later became Patriarch of Moscow and all Russia.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Please tell us, Witness, where were you during the siege of Leningrad?

LOMAKIN: I was all the time in Leningrad.



... bombing of non-military objectives ...

17 Feb. 44

The Church of the Resurrection on Griboiedov Canal, which is a very remarkable artistic church, was very seriously damaged by shelling from the German enemy. The domes were destroyed, the roofs pierced by shells, numerous frescos were either partly damaged or entirely destroyed. The Holy Trinity Cathedral in the Izmailyevskaya Fortress, a memorial ornamented by beautiful artistic friezes commemorating the heroic siege of Izmailovskaya Fortress, was severely damaged by systematic shelling and bombing by the Germans. The roof was broken in. All the sculpture was broken; only a few fragments remained.

**MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV:** Tell us, Witness, how many churches were destroyed and how many were severely damaged in Leningrad?

**LOMARIN:** The Church of the Serafimov Cemetery was almost completely destroyed by artillery fire; this church was not only hit by shells, but great damage was caused to it by air raids. The Luftwaffe caused great damage to churches. I must first of all mention two churches which suffered most from the Leningrad siege. To begin with, the Church of Prince Vladimir, where, by the way, I have the honor of officiating at the present time. In 1942 from February until the first of July, I was rector of this church; and I should like to acquaint Your Honors with the following very interesting but terrible incident which occurred on Easter Eve of 1942.

On Easter Saturday, at 3 p.m. Moscow time, the Luftwaffe carried out a mass raid over the city. At 5:30 two bombs fell on the southwestern part of the Church of Prince Vladimir. The faithful were at that moment waiting to approach the picture of our Lord's Interment. There was an enormous mass of faithful, who wished to fulfill their Christian duty. I saw some 30 persons lying wounded in the portico and in different places about the church. They lay helpless for some time, until we could give them medical aid.

It was a scene of utter confusion. People who had had no time to enter the church tried to run away and hide in the air-raid ditches, while the others who had entered scurried in terror against the walls of the church, awaiting death. The concussion of the bombs was so heavy that for some period of time there was a constant fall of shattered glass, mortar, and pieces of stone. When I came down from a room on the second floor, I was quite astounded by the scene before me. People flocked around me:

"Little father, are you alive? Little father, how can we understand this? How can we believe what was said about the Germans—that they believe in God, that they love Christ—that they will not harm those who believe in God? Where is their faith then, if they can shoot about like this on Easter eve?"

... and the Dresden bombings.

27 Feb. 68

came out of the crypt of Trinity Church for a breath of fresh air; she was immediately shot by a German sniper. The mother followed in order to pick her up, but she also fell down bleeding at the side of her child. The citizen Romashova, who related this to me, is still alive, and I have seen her many times—she recalls this incident with horror. And many were the incidents of that kind.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Tell me, Witness, in the other districts of the Leningrad region did you ever witness the desecration of shrines and sacred objects?

LOMAKIN: Yes, for example in Pskov. Pskov presented a horrible picture of ruins and devastation. I feel that I must recall to Your Honors that Pskov is a museum city, a shrine of the Orthodox faith, ornamented by numerous churches, and situated on the Velikaya River and its tributaries.

In that city, there were no less than 60 churches of various sizes and various denominations. Of these 39 were not only priceless monuments of church architecture of high artistic value, with beautiful icons and frescos, but also wonderful historical monuments, reflecting all the greatness and century-old multiform history of the Russian people. The Kremlin (walled city)—the Cathedral of the Holy Trinity...

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Well, what did the Germans do to those churches?

LOMAKIN: That is just what I want to relate. The Kremlin—the whole Holy Trinity Cathedral, with its remarkable altar screen, was plundered by the German soldiers. Everything was carried out of it as well as out of all the other churches in the city. You won't find even a single tiny icon left, not a single church vestment or sacramental vessel—all has been taken away by the Germans. The Cathedral of the Holy Trinity—I speak again of this Cathedral. I almost paid with my life for my visit there. Just half an hour before my arrival a mine exploded right in front of the altar gates. The gates were destroyed; the altar was blood-spattered. Before my own eyes I saw three of our Soviet soldiers who had perished in the explosion, right in front of the altar.

Mines were also laid in other places. I could give another interesting detail. Pskov was liberated in August 1944, but on Epiphany, in January 1946, another mine exploded, killing two persons. Likewise the church of St. Vasili-on-the-Hill was also mined. There a mine was laid at the very entrance to the church. In all the churches the abundance of all kinds of refuse, dirt, bottles, cans, *et cetera*, was strikingly noticeable. The Cathedral of St. John's Monastery was turned by the Germans into a stable. In another church, the Church of the Epiphany, they set up a wine cellar. In

---

Since one reason the Russians are believed guilty for Katyn is because small trees grew over the graves, the Germans are constantly accused of planting them.

14 Feb. 46

column, on Page 5 of our document. In your file this quotation is on Page 154 of the document book:

"During the 2 years of Slavuta's occupation, the Hitlerites, with the connivance of the German doctors Borbe, Sturm, and other medical personnel in the 'Gross-Lazarett,' exterminated about 150,000 Red Army officers and men."

The German fascist executioners, perfectly aware of the unbounded bestiality of their crimes, attempted to conceal by all possible means the traces of the atrocities committed. They especially endeavored to camouflage the burial sites of the Soviet prisoners of war. Thus, for instance, on the cross of Grave Number 623, only eight surnames of persons buried were indicated, whereas upon excavation 32 bodies were actually found in that grave. Such, too, was the case when Grave Number 624 was opened up. In other graves, layers of earth were placed between several rows of corpses. For instance, 10 bodies were found in Grave Number 625. When a layer of earth, 30 centimeters thick, had been removed, two further rows of corpses were found in the same grave; the same occurred at the excavation of Graves Number 627 and 628.

Numerous graves were camouflaged by flower-beds, trees, plants, paths, et cetera, but no disguise can ever hide the bloody crimes committed by the Hitlerite evildoers.

If I am not mistaken, there was a case when one of the participants in these trials, evidently forgetting where he was and under what circumstances, expressed a wish to follow the procedure laid down by German law. The Tribunal immediately made the necessary inquiries, and the intention of operating in accordance with the standards of German law was, of course, promptly rejected. At present I am fully able to submit to the Tribunal documents which, in my opinion, are of importance in our case, although they are compiled in complete accordance with the rules laid down by German law.

Among the numerous documents found in the police archives of the town of Zhitomir, Red Army troops seized a certain piece of correspondence. This is a police inquiry. The authors of this document could not foretell that it would be read into the record at a session of the International Tribunal for the punishment of the major war criminals. The documents constituting this correspondence were intended exclusively for the chiefs of police, and they were compiled in accordance with all the customary requirements of German law and of the police investigations of fascist Germany. From this point of view, those who would like to examine the documentation in question can be well satisfied.

At the same time this correspondence is useful to us. So much has been said in the comparatively small number of pages that

---

Almost every Holocaust witness claimed to have worked as an "interpreter" or in an "office" or "laboratory".

27 Feb. 48

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Witness, will you please tell how Kurt Franz killed a woman who claimed to be the sister of Sigmund Freud. Do you remember this incident?

RAJZMAN: A train arrived from Vienna. I was standing on the platform when the passengers left the cars. An elderly woman came up to Kurt Franz, took out a document, and said that she was the sister of Sigmund Freud. She begged him to give her light work in an office. Franz read this document through very seriously and said that there must be a mistake here; he led her up to the train schedule and said that in 2 hours a train would leave again for Vienna. She should leave all her documents and valuables and then go to a bathhouse; after the bath she would have her documents and a ticket to Vienna. Of course, the woman went to the bathhouse and never returned.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Please tell us, Witness, why was it that you yourself remained alive in Treblinka?

RAJZMAN: I was already quite undressed, and had to pass through this Himmelfahrtstrasse to the gas chambers. Some 8,000 Jews had arrived with my transport from Warsaw. At the last minute before we moved toward the street an engineer, Galevski, an old friend of mine, whom I had known in Warsaw for many years, caught sight of me. He was overseer of workers among the Jews. He told me that I should turn back from the street; and as they needed an interpreter for Hebrew, French, Russian, Polish, and German, he managed to obtain permission to liberate me.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: You were therefore a member of the labor unit of the camp?

RAJZMAN: At first my work was to load the clothes of the murdered persons on the trains. When I had been in the camp 2 days, my mother, my sister, and two brothers were brought to the camp from the town of Vinegrova. I had to watch them being led away to the gas chambers. Several days later, when I was loading clothes on the freight cars, my comrades found my wife's documents and a photograph of my wife and child. That is all I have left of my family, only a photograph.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Tell us, Witness, how many persons were brought daily to the Treblinka Camp?

RAJZMAN: Between July and December 1942 an average of 3 transports of 60 cars each arrived every day. In 1943 the transports arrived more rarely.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Tell us, Witness, how many persons were exterminated in the camp, on an average, daily?

RAJZMAN: On an average, I believe they killed in Treblinka from ten to twelve thousand persons daily.

---

(He was an interpreter and photographer at Mauthausen.)

29 Jan. 46

BOIX: The camp was placed in the last category, category 3; that is, it was a camp from which no one could come out.

GEN. RUDENKO: I have no further questions.

THE PRESIDENT: Does Counsel for Great Britain desire to cross-examine?

COLONEL H. J. PHILLIMORE (Junior Counsel for United Kingdom): No questions.

THE PRESIDENT: Counsel for the United States?

MR. THOMAS J. DODD (Executive Trial Counsel for the United States): No questions.

THE PRESIDENT: Do any counsel for the defendants wish to cross-examine?

HERR BABEL: Witness, how were you marked in the camp?

BOIX: The number? What kind of brand?

HERR BABEL: The prisoners were marked by variously colored stars, red, green, yellow, and so forth. Was this so in Mauthausen also? What did you wear?

BOIX: Everybody wore insignia. They were not stars; they were triangles and letters to show the nationality. Yellow and red stars were for the Jews, stars with six red and yellow points, two triangles, one over the other.

HERR BABEL: What color did you wear?

BOIX: A blue triangle with an "S" in it, that is to say "Spanish political refugee."

HERR BABEL: Were you a Kapo?

BOIX: No, I was an interpreter at first.

HERR BABEL: What were your tasks and duties there?

BOIX: I had to translate into Spanish all the barbaric things the Germans wished to tell the Spanish prisoners. Afterwards my work was with photography, developing the films which were taken all over the camp showing the full story of what happened in the camp.

HERR BABEL: What was the policy with regard to visitors? Did visitors go only into the inner camp or to places where work was being done?

BOIX: They visited all the camps. It was impossible for them not to know what was going on. Exception was made only when high officials or other important persons from Poland, Austria, or Slovakia, from all these countries, would come. Then they would show them only the best parts. Franz Zierys would say, "See for yourselves." He searched out cooks, interned bandits, fat and



---

(She was an office worker at Auschwitz, that's why she survived.)

DR. MARX: For example as a teacher?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: Before the war? I don't quite see what this question has to do with the matter. I was a journalist.

DR. MARX: Yes. The fact of the matter is that you, in your statement, showed great skill in style and expression; and I should like to know whether you held any position such, for example, as teacher or lecturer.

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: No. I was a newspaper photographer.

DR. MARX: How do you explain that you yourself came through these experiences so well and are now in such a good state of health?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: First of all, I was liberated a year ago; and in a year one has time to recover. Secondly, I was 10 months in quarantine for typhus and I had the great luck not to die of exanthematic typhus, although I had it and was ill for 3 1/2 months. Also, in the last months at Ravensbrück, as I knew German, I worked on the Revier roll call, which explains why I did not have to work quite so hard or to suffer from the inclemencies of the weather. On the other hand, out of 230 of us only 49 from my convoy returned alive; and we were only 52 at the end of 4 months. I had the great fortune to return.

DR. MARX: Yes. Does your statement contain what you yourself observed or is it concerned with information from other sources as well?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: Whenever such was the case I mentioned it in my declaration. I have never quoted anything which has not previously been verified at the sources and by several persons, but the major part of my evidence is based on personal experience.

DR. MARX: How can you explain your very precise statistical knowledge, for instance, that 700,000 Jews arrived from Hungary?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: I told you that I have worked in the offices; and where Auschwitz was concerned, I was a friend of the secretary (the Oberaufseherin), whose name and address I gave to the Tribunal.

DR. MARX: It has been stated that only 350,000 Jews came from Hungary, according to the testimony of the Chief of the Gestapo, Eichmann.

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: I am not going to argue with the Gestapo. I have good reasons to know that what the Gestapo states is not always true.

DR. MARX: How were you treated personally? Were you treated well?

**Anyone who does a bit of research can find dozens of photographs of healthy, well-fed inmates from any German concentration camp.**

2176-P6

Page 4 -

3 JA-132

### CERTIFICATE

I hereby certify as follows:

1. The Mauthausen Chain of Concentration Camps varied in number from twenty to thirty or more, depending on the needs of any specific work assignment.

2. As shown in EXHIBITS 21, 22, and 201, the captured records indicated the names of most of these camps, which varied in size from the huge fortress of Mauthausen itself, to a small detached lager similar to STEYR or LENZING. LENZING for example, like Steyr (See EXHIBITS 86, 194 and 195) were detachments from Mauthausen sent and billeted in Barracks to run two large factories.

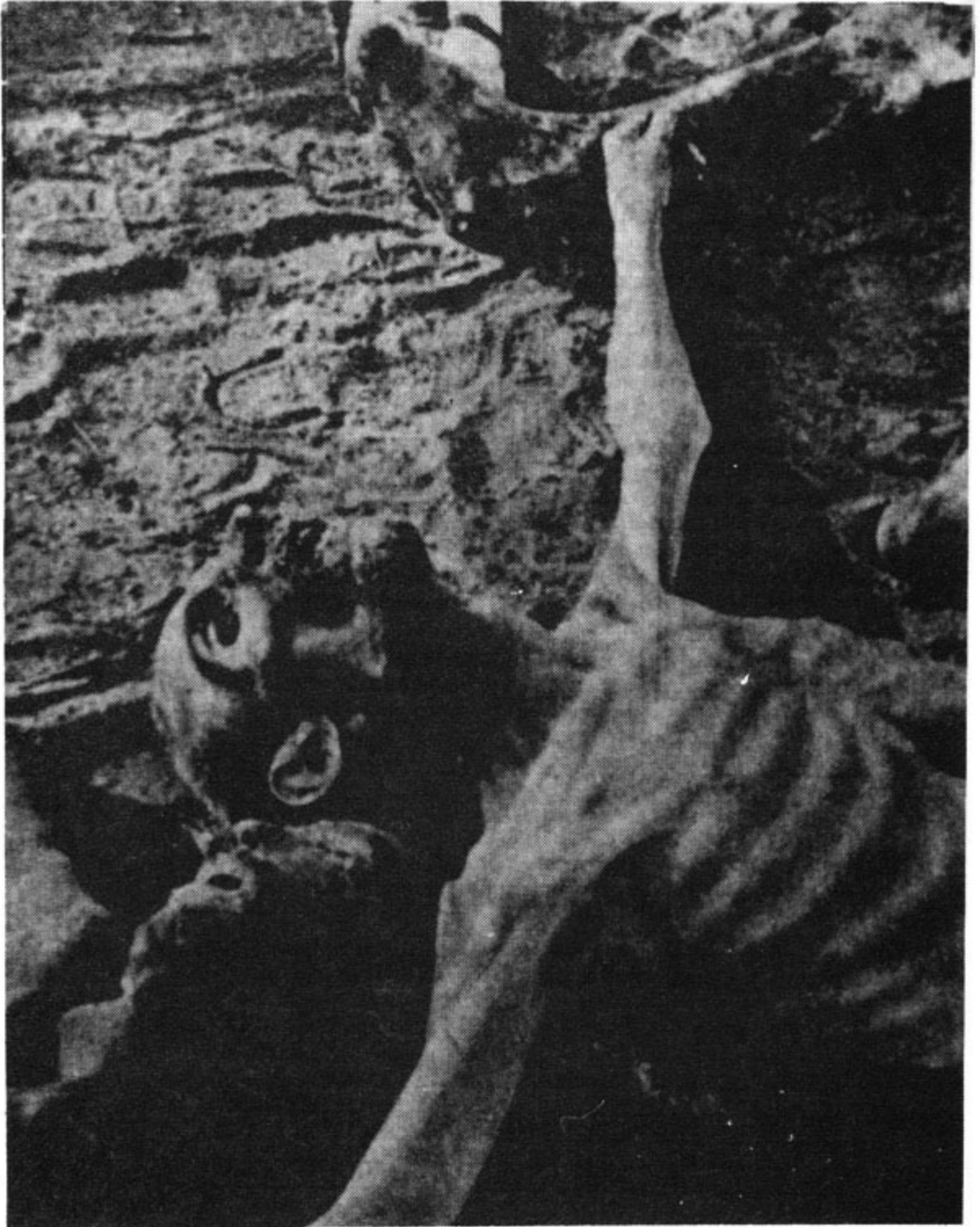
3. The map herein included as EXHIBIT 201 shows the locations of these named camps with most important route numbers leading to them. It is thus seen that the majority of these camps were located EAST of the RIVER ENNS (which flows into the Danube and passes through STEYR and ENNS-TOWNSHIP, AUSTRIA), and, therefore, are of Russian concern, since this river is the present International Occupation Boundry between ourselves and the Soviet Union.

4. However, the remainder of the camps (as shown in EXHIBIT 201), amounting roughly to about 13, have been accounted for in this present investigation. (See list of Exhibits.) The so-called most notorious of these camps are, of course, first MAUTHAUSEN (ranked with AUSCHWITZ as by far the largest and worst of all Concentration Camps); EBENSEE (ranked by many as worse than DACHAU yet only an inferior Aussenlager (Branch) to MAUTHAUSEN); GUSEN, divided into two large branches named NUMBERS ONE and TWO and of large size in themselves; GUNSKIRCHEN and STEYR, (See EXHIBIT 84), numbering at capacity five-thousand people. (See EXHIBIT 195).

5. Many of these camps were evacuated almost immediately upon liberation, even so large a one as GUNSKIRCHEN. (See EXHIBIT 84.) This camp was said to have numbered as many as 20,000 prisoners at one time, but however, GUNSKIRCHEN, like STEYR and LENZING and the LINZ GROUP (Exhibit 22), and even EBENSEE, were not equipped for Mass Murder (Extermination), like Mauthausen and the Gusens, and when deaths were "required" other than through starving, beatings, exposure, or lack of hygienic treatment, the prisoners were dispatched either to Mauthausen or the Gusens where all were labelled for eventual annihilation. (See

---

Everyone has seen pictures like this . . .



... while photographs like this one have simply been ignored by the mass media.



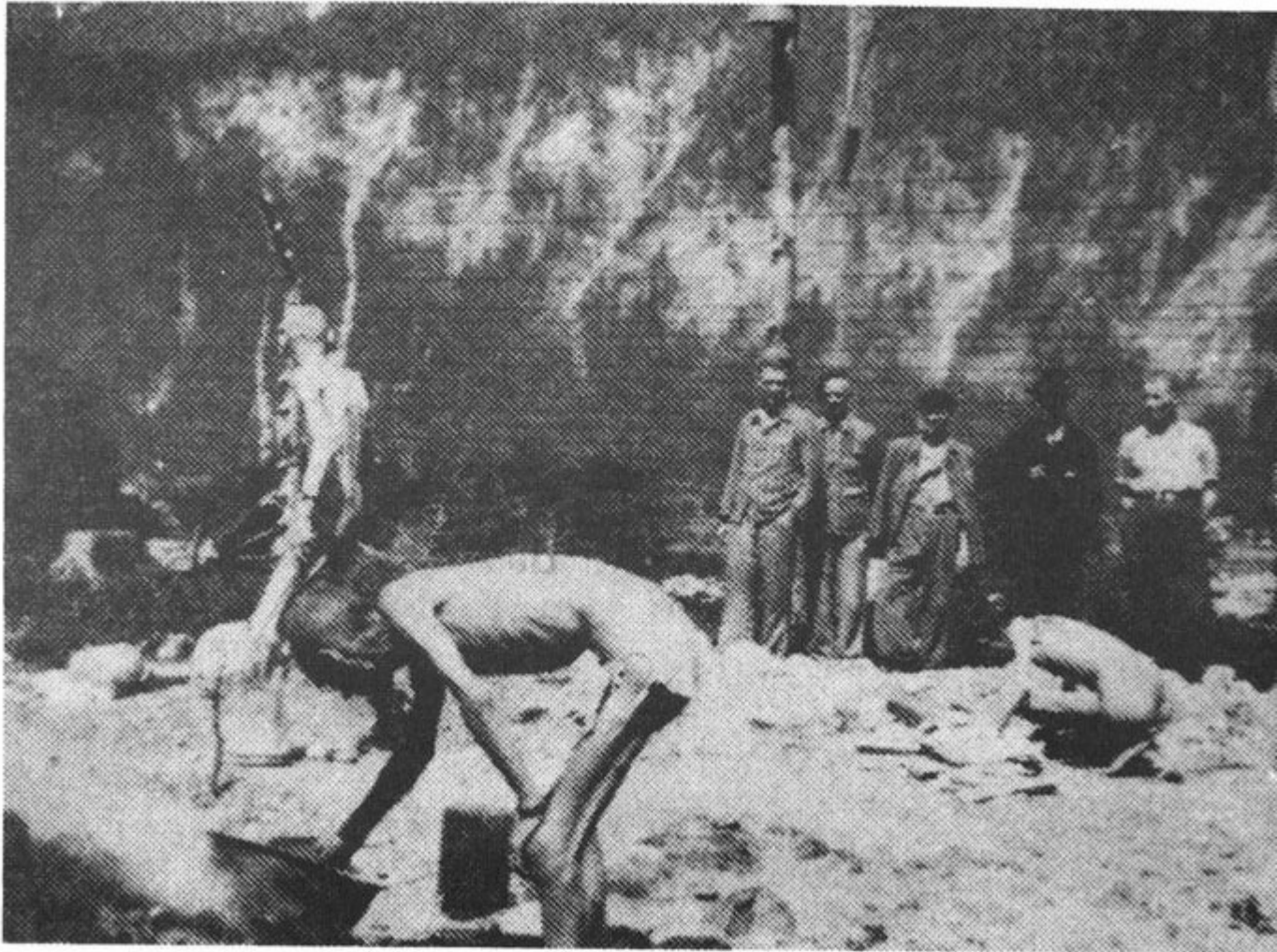
*Wie es die Aufschrift an der ehemaligen Stollen-Lokomotive andeutet, rüsten sich die kurz vorher befreiten Luxemburger von Ebensee schon zur Heimatreise*

Samstag, den 21. April 1990

These pictures were taken after the liberation  
of Ebensee (Mauthausen) on May 6, 1945.



**This picture shows the same people posing in the background with some "living skeletons".**





-218-

**A close up.**



---



Note three wrist watches, sprinkler system, and swimming pool.





**A close-up of the high-dive.**



**Photo credits: Club Amicale Mauthausen**

**The concentration camp former inmates clubs are a rich source of healthy-looking souvenir photos.**

---



These people have just returned from being  
"umgesiedelt" (euphemism for extermination) . . .



Returning from the Untertwickenborn-Saalfeld Umsiedlungslager, Thuringen.

Heimkehr: 22. Mai 1945



---

More exterminated people.



Photographed in the Lebus (Lobitz) Umsiedlungslager, Generalgouvernement.

---



**A Dachau inmate.**



**Conseil National de la Resistance, Luxembourg.**

**Photo credit: Conseil National de la Resistance**

Healthy inmates leaving Buchenwald . . .



Club Amical Buchenwald, Luxembourg, from their book "Buchenwald".

---

**Buchenwald inmates on April 14, 1945.  
The man with the glasses lost weight after his release.**

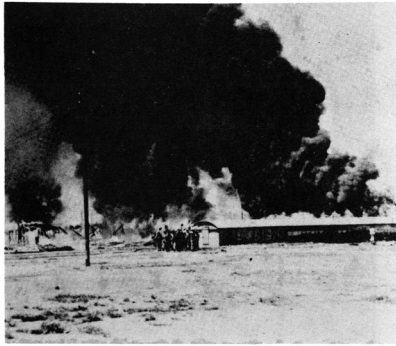


**Before**



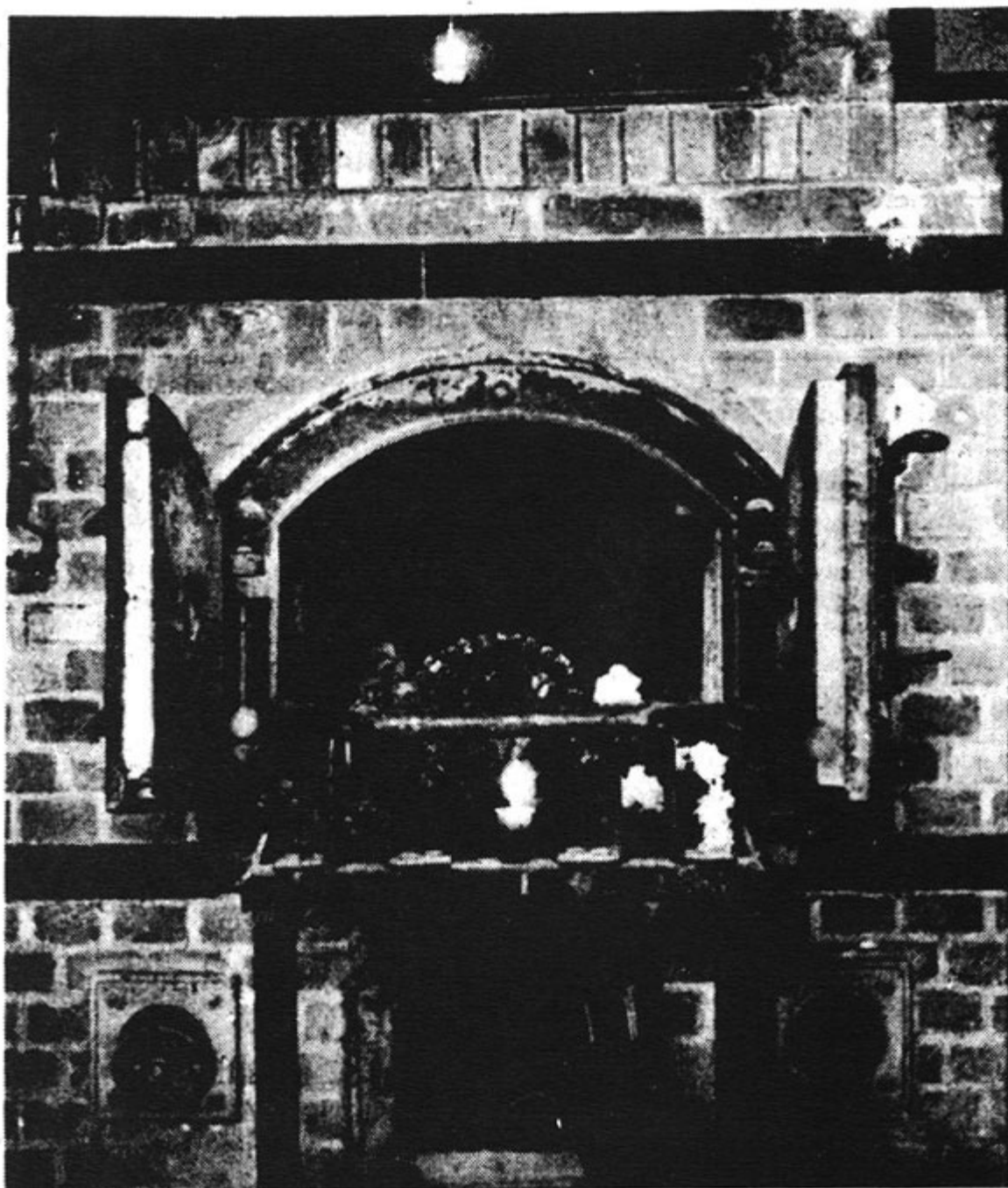
**After**

If the "living skeletons" were not in fact the victims of epidemic disease,  
then why was it necessary to burn down Bergen-Belsen?





Typical midget-sized (non-portable) oven, Dachau.



**Legally, Nuremberg was a fiasco.  
Witnesses were interrogated under the laws of the Soviet Union . . .**

11 Feb. 46

**THE PRESIDENT:** Colonel Pokrovsky, the Tribunal understand that the first interrogatory to which you refer—General Löhr's—which is contained in Document Number USSR-253, is an official document?

**COL. POKROVSKY:** Yes.

**THE PRESIDENT:** The official document of your Government. The other interrogatory to which you refer, of Field Marshal Paulus, is not an official document, is it?

**COL. POKROVSKY:** The minutes of the interrogation of Field Marshal Paulus have been compiled in compliance with all legal standards of procedure applying to such interrogations by judicial organizations in the U.S.S.R. He is interrogated as a witness with the warning that he must tell the truth, in accordance with Articles 95 and 92 of our penal code. These documents, in the U.S.S.R., are considered as absolutely official documents, of full probative value, to be submitted to the Tribunal when necessary.

**THE PRESIDENT:** Could you tell us where the interrogatory was made?

**COL. POKROVSKY:** Paulus was interrogated in person in Moscow, on 12 January 1946. This, Sir, must have been pointed out at the beginning of the interrogation.

**THE PRESIDENT:** The date is on the document, but not the place. Go on, Colonel.

**COL. POKROVSKY:** With your permission, I shall continue my quotation from the minutes of the interrogation of Field Marshal Paulus, submitted to you:

"It was clear to the Hungarians that Germany's assistance was in order to prepare the Hungarian Army in good time and in advance for future combined military operations, thus incorporating an ally into its ranks.

"With the later attack on Yugoslavia, which followed this, there was no need for special explanations as to the object of these military preparations.

"It was clear that armed forces were being made ready for war with the U.S.S.R., as the attack on Yugoslavia was part of the operational plan for the attack on the U.S.S.R.

"With the defeat of Yugoslavia, the right flank, which was to be formed at the beginning of military operations against Russia, was secured."

I shall leave out one paragraph which deals with another subject, and continue to quote:

"The preparation of the combined German-Hungarian attack on Yugoslavia was entrusted to me. On 27 or 28 March 1941

---

**Judicial notice was taken of the findings of Soviet courts . . .**

15 Feb. 46

Article 21 is perfectly clear, and it directs the Tribunal to take judicial notice of the various documents which are there set out, and expressly refers to the records and findings of military or other tribunals of any of the United Nations. This is a record and finding of a military tribunal of a Soviet court. Therefore, the Tribunal is directed in express terms by Article 21 to take judicial notice of it. That does not prevent defendants' counsel, when they make their speeches in defense, from criticizing the evidence upon which that record and findings proceed; but to say it ought not to be admitted appears to me, at any rate, and I think to the other members of the Tribunal, to be really entirely unfounded as an objection.

DR. KAUFFMANN: I thank you.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: May I continue, Mr. President. Thus the document which has been submitted to the Tribunal will be found on Page 67 of the document file in their possession. I shall allow myself to repeat in my own words the biographical data concerning the Defendant Le Court, who was brought before a court-martial.

He was not an SS man, but a non-Party senior corporal of the German Army, 27 years old. He was born and lived, before the war, in the town of Stargard; was owner of a cinema, and was later mobilized in the army, where he served in the 1st Company of the 4th Airborne Division. I begin to quote the statements in evidence given by Le Court contained in the section entitled "Judicial Investigation" beginning with Paragraph 2. The Tribunal will find this place in the document book on Page 68, fifth paragraph. Le Court stated:

"Prior to my capture by Red Army soldiers, that is, before February 1944, I served as laboratory assistant in the 1st Bicycle Company of the 2d Air Force Infantry Regiment of the 4th Air Force Infantry Division at the headquarters of Air Field Service E 33/XI.

"In addition to photographic material, I handled other work when not on duty, that is to say, I spent my free time for my own pleasure in shooting Red Army prisoners of war and peaceful citizens and soldiers. I used to jot down in a special book the number of prisoners of war and peaceful citizens I had shot."

I omit three paragraphs describing the shooting of prisoners of war by Le Court, and continue the quotation . . .

THE PRESIDENT: Colonel Smirnov, the passage that you read a moment ago about jotting down the numbers in his book does not occur in the translation which is before me. I do not know

---

**Documents and exhibits were introduced into  
evidence under the laws of Communist countries . . .**

**468-USSR**

stets bei Keitel und seinem innenpolitischen Ratgeber, General Reinecke, der ebenso weichlich war, williges Gehör. Keitel genoß keinerlei Ansehen in der Wehrmacht, was natürlich auch auf die von

- Seite 28 -

ihm geführte Behörde, das O.K.W., den Arbeitsstab des Führers zurückfiel. Vorübergehend fiel er beim Führer stark in Ungnade, ließ aber alle Demütigungen über sich ergehen und blieb in seiner Stellung; wahrscheinlich war auch hier Göring für ihn eingetreten.

Ganz unabhängig von Keitel ist der Generaloberst Jodl zu beurteilen, der der eigentliche Leiter der Operationen im Großen Hauptquartier war und dies Amt all die Jahre lang mit großer Ruhe und Sachkenntnis, mit Scharfblick und zielsicherem Urteil ausübte. Er war vielleicht der einzige Armeeeoffizier im O.K.W., der den Begriff „Wehrmachtsführung“ von vornherein voll in sich aufgenommen hatte und darnach handelte. Er war seiner schwierigen Stellung voll gewachsen und füllte sie vom ersten Kriegstage bis zuletzt sehr gut aus.

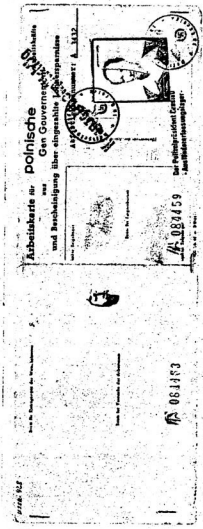
Er verstand es, seinen Standpunkt dem Führer gegenüber stets ruhig und sachlich zu vertreten, sodaß die Atmosphäre der Zusammenarbeit fast allgemein eine günstige war, Zusammenstöße vermieden wurden und Jodl seinen Standpunkt meist durchsetzen konnte.

**DOCUMENT 468-USSR**

**COPY OF THE EMPLOYMENT CARD ISSUED 28 OCTOBER 1944 BY THE GERMAN LABOR OFFICE IN Breslau TO THE POLISH WORKER MARIA ATLER, WITH RUBBER STAMP REPRESENTING A PIG. AUTHENTICATION BY STEFAN KUROWSKI, POLISH GOVERNMENT OFFICIAL**

**EXPLANATORY NOTE:**

Orig. Russian (mimeo.), Polish (typewr.), and German (orig. card); Russian part printed in certified Eng. Trans; Polish part—a duly witnessed statement bearing the stamp of the Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland and signed by Maria Atler, giving particulars of her deportation and subjugation to forced labor—not reproduced; front and back cover of “employment card”, showing likeness of a pig stamped thereon, reproduced in facsimile



Round stamp: Labor Office Breslau (Arbeitsamt Breslau)  
Stamp: "President of the Police in Breslau — Screening  
center for foreigners."

On the left side of the document two columns with the  
headings: Space for remarks of the Economy Office (Wirt-  
schaftsamt) and: Space for remarks of the Labor Office  
(Arbeitsamt).

4) 4) Rubber stamp, representing a pig.

The true and entire photostat of the above document was issued by  
the Subcommission and attached to this certificate.

The witness Maria Adler declared under oath that the above men-  
tioned employment-card was issued to her in 1944 while working  
as a forced laborer in Germany and that such employment cards  
representing a pig, have been issued by the

— Page 2 —

Translation of Document USSR-468 — cont'd.

Labor Office in Breslau (Arbeitsamt Breslau) to all workers of Polish  
nationality who were employed in forced labor.

According to the Penal Code of the Polish Government and the  
Decree of 10 November 1945 about the Central and District Com-  
missions for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (Law Ga-  
zette of the Polish Republic No. 51, article 293) this document  
constitutes evidence and is a supplement to the report of the Polish  
Government of 22 January 1946 submitted to the International  
Military Tribunal according to Article 21 of the Statute.  
Nuernberg, 29 January 1946.

STEFAN KUROWSKI

PLENIPOTENTIARY OF THE POLISH  
GOVERNMENT AND PRESIDING MEM-  
BER OF THE MAIN COMMISSION FOR  
INVESTIGATION OF GERMAN CRIMES  
IN POLAND.

---

Certificate of Translation

I, Frank A. Esterkin, ET 20073, hereby certify that I am thoroughly  
conversant with the English and Russian languages and that the  
above is a true and correct translation of Document USSR-468.

F. Esterkin  
FRANK A. ESTERKIN  
ET 20073



The defendants were not allowed to question the credibility of any prosecution witness at any time . . .

8 June 44

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: Well, I have certainly got an English—I have read the English translation of it, My Lord, so I assume that it has been translated into the other languages.

The next applications from the Defendants Hess and Frank to put an interrogatory to General Donovan. If I may put the objection quite shortly, that raises the same point as the application on 2 May 1944 for Mr. Patterson of the United States War Department. The objection of the Prosecution is the same as I made on that occasion, that when you are cross-examining a witness as to credibility you are bound by his answers and should not, in the opinion of the Prosecution, be allowed to call evidence to contradict him. So it is on exactly the same point, the relationship between the witness Guevius and the United States Office of Strategic Services.

The next application is on behalf of the Defendant Speer for the approval of certain documents which are in his possession. The Prosecution have no objection to the application. They reserve the right to make any individual objection when the documents are produced at the Trial.

My Lord, the next is a purely formal application on behalf of the Defendant Jodi, whose case is now before the Tribunal, to use an affidavit of Dr. Lehmann. There is no objection to that.

Next is the application on behalf of the Defendant Hess . . .

THE PRESIDENT: Sir David, that application we have already heard. We have heard the arguments for that in full and the Tribunal will consider that.

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: If Your Lordship please.

Then I think that only leaves an application of the Defendant Keitel for the use of a decree of Hitler of 29 July 1944, and the Prosecution has no objection to that.

My Lord, I think I have dealt with every one except the first one, which my friend General Rudenko will deal with—the application of the Defendant Göring.

GENERAL R. A. RUDENKO (Chief Prosecutor for the U.S.S.R.): Members of the Tribunal, the Soviet Prosecution have several times expressed their view respecting the application of Defense Counsel to call witnesses with regard to the mass shooting of Polish officers by the Fascist criminals in Katyn Forest. Our position is that this episode of criminal activity on the part of the Hitlerites has been fully established by the evidence presented by the Soviet Prosecution, which was a communication of the special Extraordinary State Commission investigating the circumstances of the mass shooting of Polish officer prisoners of war by the German Fascist aggressors in Katyn Forest. This document was presented by the Soviet Prosecution under the Document Number USSR-54 on 14 February

Any "report" written by the prosecutor was considered "proof" of the defendants' guilt and was not considered subject to argument . . .

8 June 46

1946, and was admitted by the Tribunal; and, as provided by Article 21 of the Charter, it is not subject to argument.

Now the Defense once again are putting in an application for the calling of three supplementary witnesses—a psychiatrist, Stockert; a former adjutant of the Engineer Corps, Böhmert; and a special expert of the staff of the Army Group Center, Eichborn.

We object to the calling of these three witnesses for the following reasons:

The calling of the psychiatrist Stockert as a witness must be considered completely pointless as the Tribunal cannot be interested in the question of how the commission drew its conclusion—a conclusion which was published in a Hitlerite *White Book*. No matter how this conclusion was drawn, the fact of the mass shooting of Poles by Germans in Katyn Forest has been unequivocally established by the Soviet Extraordinary State Commission.

Stockert himself is not a doctor of forensic medicine but a psychiatrist—at that time a member of the Hitlerite commission, not on the basis of his competence in the field of forensic medicine, but as a representative of the German Fascist military command.

The former adjutant, Captain Böhmert, is himself a participant in the crimes of Katyn Forest, having been a member of the Engineer Corps which carried out the executions. As he is an interested party, he cannot give any useful testimony for clarifying the circumstances of this matter.

Third, the expert of the staff of the Army Group Center also cannot be admitted as a witness because he, in general, knew nothing at all about the camp of the Polish prisoners of war, and could not have known all that pertained to the matter. The same reasons apply to his potential testimony to the fact that the Germans never perpetrated any mass shooting of Poles in the district of Katyn. Moreover, Eichborn cannot be considered an unprejudiced witness.

Regardless of these objections which express the opinion of all the prosecutors, the Soviet Prosecution especially emphasize the fact that these bestial crimes of the Germans in Katyn were investigated by the special authoritative State Investigating Committee, which went with great precision into all the details. The result of this investigation has established the fact that the crimes in Katyn were perpetrated by Germans, and are but a link in the chain of many bestial crimes perpetrated by the Hitlerites, a great many proofs of which have previously been submitted to the Tribunal.

For these reasons the Soviet Prosecution categorically insists on the rejection of the application of the Defense Counsel.

I have finished my statement.

---

**Any groundless assertion made by the prosecutors was considered "proven" unless the defendants could disprove it . . .**

8 June 48

DR. LATERNSEER: You have also seen the film which the Russian Prosecution have shown in this courtroom, and which showed atrocities committed in the Yugoslav theater of war. Can you explain any of the pictures which you perhaps still recollect?

JODL: I believe that every picture shown in this courtroom is, and was, perfectly truthful as a picture. These were captured photographs. But it has never been said what the photographs represented. It was not clear from the film whether the dog that was mauling a human being was not photographed in an army dog training center.

THE PRESIDENT: That is mere argument.

DR. LATERNSEER: I was about to stop him.

THE PRESIDENT: Yes.

DR. LATERNSEER: I was thinking of certain photographs which you might be able to clarify with a statement as: "I remember one photograph of a police dog jumping at a human being or a dummy." Can you say . . .

THE PRESIDENT: You asked him about these photographs, and he says that they were all true—in his opinion—true pictures; and he didn't take them. He doesn't know anything about them, and anything that he can say upon them appears to us to be argument.

DR. LATERNSEER: I will withdraw that question.

Generaloberst, was Louvain captured in the manner as testified by the witness Van der Essen? The witness Van der Essen said that Louvain was taken without fighting.

JODL: I have ascertained that the Armed Forces communiqué of, I think, 18 May contains the sentence, "Louvain taken after heavy fighting." But I do not believe . . .

THE PRESIDENT: What was the place that you are asking about?

DR. LATERNSEER: I asked the witness in what way Louvain was captured: whether it was only evacuated by the enemy, and then occupied, or whether the town had to be fought for. The witness has stated that there was no fighting for Louvain, and that therefore it was a particularly despicable act.

THE PRESIDENT: How did it affect the General Staff?

DR. LATERNSEER: Well, in that case, Mr. President, I do not know who should be blamed for this event. I cannot see any connection with any one of the defendants; and if nobody can be blamed for it, we must strike out the whole event.

---

**Effective cross-examination was simply not allowed.**

11 Jan. 46

DR. THOMA: Was Rosenberg alone?

BLAHA: No, he was with the other persons.

DR. THOMA: That is to say, only with the camp commander?

BLAHA: No, there were many other people with him.

DR. THOMA: That is to say, he had an escort, a staff?

BLAHA: Yes.

DR. THOMA: Members of Rosenberg's staff?

BLAHA: I don't know whether that was Rosenberg's staff, but there were a number of persons.

DR. THOMA: A number of persons? Witness, the Defendant Rosenberg assures me most definitely that he has never been to the concentration camp at Dachau. Is it possible that there has been a mistake?

BLAHA: I believe I am not mistaken. Besides the German in question knew Rosenberg very well, I believe.

DR. THOMA: How do you know that?

BLAHA: Because he told me so definitely. Otherwise, I have no way of knowing that.

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Thoma.

DR. THOMA: Yes.

THE PRESIDENT: You will forgive me if I point out to you that this is intended to be an expeditious trial and that it is not right to take up too much time upon small points like this.

DR. THOMA: My Lord, I ask your permission to remark that the question of whether or not Rosenberg was in the concentration camp is of decisive importance. I thank you.

DR. OTTO PANNENBECKER (Counsel for Defendant Frick): The Defendant Frick states that he has never been in Dachau Camp. Therefore, in order to clarify the facts I should like to ask the following questions:

Witness, at what distance do you believe you saw Frick?

BLAHA: I saw him from the window as he passed with a number of people.

DR. PANNENBECKER: Did you know Frick before?

BLAHA: Yes, from pictures.

DR. PANNENBECKER: From pictures? Did you recognize him yourself or did some friend tell you that it was Frick?

BLAHA: A number of us saw him and I looked at him particularly, because at that time he was already Protector of Bohemia

---

**The defendants were not allowed to take the stand  
to contradict the prosecution witnesses . . .**

11 Jan. 46

and Moravia. For that reason I had a personal interest in recognizing him.

DR. PANNENBECKER: Did Frick wear a uniform?

BLAHA: I do not believe so.

DR. PANNENBECKER: Did you recognize anybody who was with him, anyone from his staff or from the camp command?

BLAHA: I did not know his staff. From the camp command there was Camp Commander Weiter. Camp Commander Weiter, and his adjutant, Otto.

DR. PANNENBECKER: Could you name anyone of your comrades who also recognized him?

BLAHA: There were many comrades of mine who at that time were standing at the window. Unfortunately, I cannot say who they were, because, as you will understand, life in the concentration camp was so full of incidents that one could not record these things accurately in one's memory. One remembers only the more important events.

DR. PANNENBECKER: Did you recognize him at once of your own accord when he passed by, or had it been mentioned previously that Frick was expected?

BLAHA: No, it was not mentioned then. We simply heard that a high-ranking visitor was expected, and we were waiting for this high-ranking visitor. We were not told beforehand who it would be.

DR. PANNENBECKER: Did you recognize Frick immediately when you came into the courtroom, or did you know beforehand that he was sitting in the fourth seat here?

BLAHA: No, I recognized him easily, because I have already seen him many times in various pictures, and because he is a well-known person in Bohemia and Moravia.

DR. PANNENBECKER: You believe then that there can be no question of any error.

BLAHA: I don't think so.

DR. PANNENBECKER: May I then ask the Court whether Frick himself may take the stand to testify that he has never seen Dachau Camp? I want to make this motion now so that, if necessary, the witness might be confronted with Frick.

THE PRESIDENT: Counsel for the defendants will understand that they will have the opportunity, when it comes to their time to present their cases, to call all the defendants, but they will not have an opportunity of calling them now. They will have to wait until the case for the Prosecution is over and they will then have



---



11 Jan. 46

an opportunity, each of them, to call the defendant for whom they appear, if they wish to.

DR. PANNENBECKER: I simply thought, that as the witness is available now...

*[Dr. Kubuschok approached the lectern.]*

THE PRESIDENT: It is now 5:00 o'clock and unless you are going to be very short... are you going to be very short?

DR. EGON KUBUSCHOK (Counsel for the Reich Cabinet): Yes, Sir.

*[Turning to the witness.]* Witness, you said that when prominent visitors came to the camp, for instance, Reich ministers, extensive preparations were made beforehand. You also said that undesirable persons were removed. Maybe you could supplement that statement. I am interested to know what the purpose of these preparations was.

BLAHA: I meant that everything had to be in order. In our infirmary all the patients had to lie in bed quietly, everything was washed and prepared; the instruments were polished, as is usually the case for high-ranking visitors. We were not allowed to do anything—no operations; no bandages nor food were given out before the visit had terminated.

DR. KUBUSCHOK: Could you perhaps tell me which undesirable persons were to be removed, as you said before?

BLAHA: Well, the Russians especially were always kept strictly in their blocks. It was said that they were afraid of possible demonstrations, assassinations, et cetera.

DR. KUBUSCHOK: Were prisoners kept out of sight because they showed outward signs of ill-treatment?

BLAHA: It goes without saying that before the visitors nobody was struck, beaten, hanged, or executed.

DR. KUBUSCHOK: To sum up, the purpose of these preparations was to prevent the guests from seeing the concentration camp as it really was.

BLAHA: From seeing the cruelties.

DR. KUBUSCHOK: Thank you.

THE PRESIDENT: The Court will not sit in open session tomorrow, Saturday, and will only sit in the morning on Monday, because there is work to be done in the closed session tomorrow and on Monday afternoon. I thought it would be convenient for counsel to know that.

The Court will now adjourn.

*[The Tribunal adjourned until 14 January 1946 at 1000 hours.]*

Testimony was curtailed whenever it was feared someone might contradict a favourite prosecution witness . . .

¶ Aug 44

statements. It is not true that a prisoner in a concentration camp can move about freely and have access to the different sections and installations.

THE PRESIDENT: The Tribunal thinks he can say that he disagrees with the evidence of Blaha, but not that Blaha was not telling the truth. He disagrees, he said it. We think you might get on. How much more time do you anticipate that you'll take?

HERR PELCKMANN: Five minutes, Your Lordship. You were just about to say, Witness, why you did not agree with the testimony of Blaha?

MORGEN: I said . . .

THE PRESIDENT: He has given his own evidence about the matter, and he says he is in contradiction with Blaha. We don't want further details about it.

HERR PELCKMANN: Mr. President, if I understood correctly, the witness is to give more credible testimony. If he does not say that on such and such points of the testimony of Blaha he has such and such an objection, the Prosecution can say he did not comment on it. That is my endeavor. Please instruct me, Your Lordship, if I am mistaken.

THE PRESIDENT: He has given his account on the camp at Dachau. The Tribunal has before it the evidence and testimony of Blaha. The Tribunal can see for itself if the evidence is inconsistent with his statement.

HERR PELCKMANN: I only attempted to give the reasons, but if the Court does not wish to go into it further, I will withdraw the question.

(Turning to the witness.) Will you briefly sum up? I would rather go on to the last question which is of importance regarding your credibility. Did you give the testimony in the way you have given it here once before?

MORGEN: Yes. At the time of the collapse I was chief justice in Breslau. When I came to Germany after some time, I heard the CIC was looking for me on account of my knowledge about concentration camps. I reported to the CIC headquarters Mannheim-Seckenheim, 7th Army, and said I was ready to help clear up these crimes. I gave my testimony on the same lines which I attempted to follow today. I went to the CIC headquarters, Oberursel, and after I had given my testimony, I was locked up in a bunker in Dachau, together with the accused people whom I had previously arrested myself.

HERR PELCKMANN: Very well. Do you know the pamphlet SS-Dachau which I submitted to the Tribunal yesterday and which

**Defense attorneys were reprimanded for "confusing"  
the witnesses on cross-examination . . .**

29 Jan. 48

don't know what you mean by not being protected against the Prosecution. The Prosecution called this witness and the defendants' counsel had the fullest opportunity to cross-examine, and we understood you went to the Tribunal for the purpose of cross-examining the witness. I do not understand your protest.

HERR BABEL: Your Honor, unfortunately I do not know the court procedure customary in England, America, and other countries. According to the German penal code and to German trial regulations, it is customary that unjustified and unfounded attacks of this kind made against a participant of a trial are rejected by the presiding judge. I therefore expected that perhaps this would be done here too, but as it did not happen, I took the occasion to. . . . If by doing so, I violated the rules of court procedure, I beg to be excused.

THE PRESIDENT: What unjust accusations are you referring to?

HERR BABEL: The Prosecuting Attorney implied that I put questions to witnesses calculated to confuse them, in order to prevent the witnesses from testifying in a proper manner. This is an accusation against the Defense which is an insult to us, at least to myself—I do not know what the attitude of the other Defense Counsel is.

THE PRESIDENT: I am afraid I do not understand what you mean.

HERR BABEL: Your Honor, I am sorry. I think I cannot convince you as you probably do not know this aspect of German mentality, for our German regulations are entirely different. I do not wish to reproach our President in any way. I merely wanted to point out that I consider this accusation unjust and that I reject it.

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Babel, I understand you are saying that the Prosecuting Attorney said something to you? Now, what is it you say the Prosecuting Attorney said to you?

HERR BABEL: The Prosecuting Attorney said that I wanted to confuse witnesses by my questions and, in my opinion that means I am doing something improper. I am not here to confuse witnesses, but to assist the Court to find the truth, and this cannot be done by confusing the witnesses.

THE PRESIDENT: I understand now. I do not think that the Prosecuting Attorney meant to make accusations against your professional conduct at all. If that is only what you wish to say, I quite understand the point you wish to make. Do you want to ask this witness any questions?

HERR BABEL: Yes, I have one question. [*Turning to the witness*] You testified that weapons, 50 guns, if I understood

---

**Defense attorneys were not given copies of documents  
introduced into evidence by the prosecution . . .**

11 Feb. 48

they will admit them. If and when the documents are offered in evidence, they will then consider whether they will admit them or not.

COL. POKROVSKY: With the permission of the Tribunal, I wish to present Major General Zorya, State Councillor of Justice of the 3rd Class, who will present the materials on the following theme of "Aggression against the Soviet Union."

DR. LATERNER: I should like to point out that the decision of the Tribunal, that every defendant's counsel should receive sufficiently in advance, a copy of all documents which are to be submitted as evidence in the course of the proceedings, has not been complied with. It is, therefore, difficult for the Defense to follow the proceedings because the documents submitted have not been distributed in sufficient quantity.

THE PRESIDENT: I don't think the Tribunal have ever imposed upon the Prosecution the duty of supplying a copy of every document to every member of defendants' counsel.

You no doubt have before you a copy of the Tribunal's order upon the subject, and I believe that the order is posted upon the board in the defendants' Information Center. If I remember correctly, it is that a certain number of originals or photostatic copies shall be deposited in the Information Center, and that a certain number of copies of the documents shall be supplied to the defendants' counsel, and that, for the rest, the defendants' counsel must rely upon the fact that every document or part of a document which is put in evidence is read in open court and, therefore, comes through the earphones to defendants' counsel and will appear in the shorthand notes. We have provided that copies of the shorthand notes shall be supplied to defendants' counsel as soon as possible after the day on which the evidence is given. Beyond that we have not thought it right to impose a duty upon the Prosecution to supply documents to the defendants' counsel.

Is that not in accordance with your recollection?

DR. LATERNER: Mr. President, the American Prosecution, the British Prosecution, and also the French Prosecution, in the course of the proceedings, handled this in such a way that enough copies of all documents were made available to the Defense for each defendant's counsel to have one copy before him. I believe that what is possible for the other Prosecution should also be possible for the Soviet Prosecution, in order to facilitate the work.

THE PRESIDENT: That is a belief on your part which is not strictly in accordance with the Tribunal's orders. The Tribunal has not made that order, and it may be that the United States and Great Britain have gone beyond the Tribunal's orders, and have supplied a copy to each defendant's counsel. But, as I say, the

---



**Newspapermen were given 250 copies of every document,  
but the defense were not even given one of each.**

11 Feb. 46

Tribunal has not as yet seen fit to impose that duty upon the Prosecution.

I suppose you don't really know exactly how many copies of these Soviet documents have been deposited in the Information Center?

DR. LATERNSEER: I don't know the exact number. At any rate, there were not enough for each defendant's counsel to get a copy of each document, as was the case, so far, with the other Prosecutions.

THE PRESIDENT: Well, you no doubt understand the very great difficulties of making translations and making copies. I am sure that the Soviet prosecutors will do everything in their power to assist defendants' counsel, but, as I say, we have not imposed upon the Prosecution the duty of supplying one copy of a translation into German of each document for each defendant's counsel. I can only express the hope that the Soviet prosecutors will do the best they can.

DR. LATERNSEER: Mr. President. I remember, when the fact became known that the press had received 250 copies of the documents, you, Mr. President, expressed the opinion that it should then also be possible to distribute 25 copies to the defendants' counsel. That was, at that time, the opinion of the Tribunal.

THE PRESIDENT: The Tribunal's orders on this subject are in writing and you will find them in the defendants' Information Center. I have stated my recollection of them; if I am wrong, you can bring me a copy of the document and I will withdraw my statement.

MAJOR GENERAL N. D. ZORYA (Assistant Prosecutor for the U.S.S.R.): May it please Your Honors, it is my task to present the documentary evidence dealing with the aggression against the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, organized by the fascist war criminals now sitting in the dock.

This charge of the crime, mentioned in Subparagraph a, Article VI of the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, was formulated in Paragraph 6, Section 4, Count One of the Indictment in the present case, and in Section IV of the opening statement by the Chief Prosecutor from the U.S.S.R., General Rudenko.

Among the many criminal wars which German fascism, with predatory aim, waged against the freedom-loving nations, the attack on the Union of the Soviet Socialist Republics occupies a place by itself.

It can be safely said that the predatory war against the Soviet Union was the keynote of the entire fascist conspiracy against peace. The aggressive actions on the part of German fascism committed

---

**Defense attorneys were given piles of documents  
every morning which were all out of order . . .**

28 Jan 48

will find in the appendix to the document book. This document will become Exhibit Number RF-370.

"The Reich Minister and Head of the Reich Chancellery,  
4 June 1944.

"To the Reich Minister of Justice, Doctor Thierack.

"Subject: Lynch law for Anglo-American murderers.

"My dear Dr. Thierack:

"The Chief of the Party Chancellery has informed me of his secret memorandum, a copy of which is enclosed, and has asked me to make it known to you also. I am complying with this, and ask you to consider to what extent you wish to inform the tribunals and the public prosecutors."

On 6 June, two important conferences were held between Kaltenbrunner, Ribbentrop, Göring (all three defendants), Himmler, Von Brauchitsch, officers of the Luftwaffe, and members of the SS. They decided to draw up a definite list of air operations which would be considered as acts of terrorism.

The original transcript, drawn up by Warlimont and bearing written notes by Jodl and Keitel, is Document Number 735-PS, which I submit as Exhibit Number RF-371. It was decided during this conference that lynching would be the ideal punishment to stop certain types of air operations directed against the civilian population. Kaltenbrunner, for his part, promised the active collaboration of the SD.

THE PRESIDENT: Was it already read?

M. DUBOST: This document, so far as I know, was never read.

PROFESSOR DOCTOR FRANZ EXNER (Counsel for Defendant Jodl): I am protesting against the presentation of Document 532-PS, dated 24 June 1944. That is a draft of an order which was presented to Jodl but which was crossed out by him and therefore annulled.

At this opportunity I would also like to call the attention of the Court to the fact that we, the Counsel for the Defense, did not receive a document book like the one presented to the Tribunal; and it is therefore very hard for us to check and to follow the presentations of the Prosecution. Every morning we receive a pile of documents, some of which partly refer to future and some to past proceedings. But I have not seen a document book in chronological order for weeks. Furthermore, it would be desirable for us to receive the documents the day before. In that case, when testimony is presented, we could be of assistance to both sides.

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Exner, are you saying that you have not received the document book or that you have not received the dossier?

---

Defense attorneys were not advised as to the order of proceedings . . .

29 Jan. 46

DR. EXNER: I did not receive the document book. I would like to add something further. Some of the documents which have just been presented were quoted without signatures and without date, and it is questionable whether these so-called documents are to be considered as documents at all.

THE PRESIDENT: Well, I imagine that you have just heard—I have told M. Dubost that he must announce the exhibit number which the French Prosecutor is giving to any document which he puts in evidence. As I understand it, he has been putting numbers upon the documents; but in certain cases he has not announced the number in open court. The document, as you have seen, has been presented; and, as I understand, it has a number upon it, but he has not in every case announced the number; and the Tribunal has told M. Dubost that it wishes and it orders that every document put in by the French Prosecutor should have an exhibit number announced in Court. That meets the one point that you raised.

As to your not having the document book, that is, of course, a breach of the order which the Tribunal has made that a certain number of copies of the documents should be deposited in the defendants' Information Center or otherwise furnished to defendants' counsel.

As to Document 532-PS . . .

*[There was a pause in the proceedings while the Judges conferred.]*

Dr. Exner, is there anything further you wish to say upon these points, because we are just about to have a recess for a few moments. We would like to hear what you have to say before we have the recess.

DR. EXNER: I have nothing further to add to that; but if I may be permitted to make a further remark, we were advised that it was Your Honor's wish that we should hear every day what is to be the subject of the proceedings on the following day, which would, of course, be a great help to our preparations. So far, that has never been the case. I myself have never heard what was to be dealt with the following day.

THE PRESIDENT: Thank you. M. Dubost, the Tribunal would like to hear what you have to say upon the points raised by Dr. Exner. First of all, upon the Document 532-PS; secondly, why he did not receive a document book; and lastly, why he has not received any program as to what is to be gone into on the following day.

M. DUBOST: As to the question of program, as Dr. Exner pointed out, the custom of providing it has not been established by

---

**The Jack-in-the-Box Witness Technique.**

4 March 46

came back, and then Dr. Seidl could put any affidavit to him if he wanted. We might want to re-examine on the point. I do not know what is in the affidavit.

THE PRESIDENT: Was he cross-examined by Dr. Seidl?

DR. SEIDL: When the witness was heard here I had no opportunity to cross-examine him, and for that reason...

THE PRESIDENT: Why did you have no opportunity to cross-examine him?

DR. SEIDL: Because I did not know beforehand that he would be called by the Prosecution as a witness and had no opportunity to speak to the Defendant Frank about the questions which might have been put to this witness.

THE PRESIDENT: Well, we will consider whether the witness ought to be recalled for cross-examination or whether you will be allowed to call him yourself. The affidavit which you say he has made, has that been submitted to the Prosecution?

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: I have not seen it, My Lord.

DR. SEIDL: No, Mr. President, my opinion on this point is the following...

THE PRESIDENT: When you saw Von dem Bach-Zelewski did you see him with a representative of the Prosecution?

DR. SEIDL: No, Mr. President, the General Secretary himself granted me permission to speak to the witness, and that was after the Court had already approved the use of an interrogatory.

THE PRESIDENT: But when the witness was called by the Prosecution and you had the opportunity of cross-examination, if you were not ready to cross-examine, you ought to have asked to cross-examine him at a later date. I mean if you were not able to cross-examine at that time, because you had not had any communication with the Defendant Frank on the subject, you ought to have asked to cross-examine at a later date.

DR. SEIDL: I could have made this application to the Court if I had thought that there was any reason for questioning the witness. I did not find out until later that the witness possessed any vital information relevant to Frank's case.

THE PRESIDENT: Well, the Tribunal will consider the matter.

DR. SEIDL: May I perhaps add something to this point? The difficulty of a cross-examination is just this, that we do not learn of the intended calling of a witness by the Prosecution until the witness is led into the courtroom, and we do not know the subject of the evidence until the Prosecution start to examine the witness.

---



**They were given virtually all of their documents in English translation instead of the German original . . .**

14 Dec. 45

a particular and limited charge or indictment. Piecemeal argument, therefore, would not be orderly, but would be repetitious, incomplete, poorly organized, and of little help to the Tribunal. The issues deserve careful, prepared presentation of the contentions on both sides.

We will ask, therefore, upon these conditions, which we think protect everybody's rights and enable the Defense as well as ourselves to make a better presentation of their questions because they will have time to prepare them, to lay before the Tribunal, as rapidly as possible next week and as uninterruptedly as possible, the evidence which bears upon the accusations against the organizations.

THE PRESIDENT: Mr. Justice Jackson, have you yet communicated that to the defendants' counsel in writing or not?

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: I have not communicated it, unless it has been sent to the Information Center since noon.

THE PRESIDENT: I think, perhaps, it might be convenient that you should state what you have stated to us as to objections to the evidence in writing so they may thoroughly understand it.

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: I have prepared to do that and to supply sufficient copies for members of the Tribunal and for all defense counsel.

THE PRESIDENT: Yes.

HERR BÖHM: I represent the members of the S.A. who have volunteered to be questioned before the Tribunal. I understood the statement of Justice Jackson only partially. As Defense Counsel I have no one who can supply me with information and I cannot, under any circumstances, agree to give my views on statements which I do not know or which are made known to me in such a way that I am not in a position to get information.

I should like to ask first that I be supplied with a German translation of the statement which the Prosecution has made on the future course of the Trial, so that I can express my views on it. I do not represent here just one person but millions of people who will, after the Trial, come forward with all sorts of accusations against me, possibly even justified accusations. My own responsibility, as well as that of my colleagues who represent the organizations, is immense. I should therefore like to request, as a matter of principle, that anything which is presented in this Trial at all be submitted to me in the German language, because I am not in a position to have whole volumes of documents translated into German from one day to the next—documents which could quite easily be given to me in the German original. This is a circumstance

---

**Or they were given 2 copies of a document for 25 lawyers  
at 10.30 am, when trial started at 10 . . .**

14 Dec. 45

which makes it dreadfully hard for me, as well as for a number of my colleagues, to follow the Trial at all.

Of the incriminatory evidence against the organizations, I have previously gathered little in the proceedings up to now. Since, according to today's statements, however, the evidence against the organizations is to be presented shortly, I should like to ask emphatically that, if we are to continue to represent the organizations, the proceedings be conducted in such a way that, in a technical respect, too, we shall be in a position to carry on the defense in a responsible manner.

THE PRESIDENT: As you know or have been told, only those parts of documents which are read before the Tribunal are treated as being in evidence and therefore you hear through your earphones everything that is in evidence read to you in German. You know also that there are two copies of the documents in your Information Center which are in German. So much for that. That has been the procedure up to now.

In order to meet the legitimate wishes of German counsel, the proposal which Mr. Justice Jackson has just made is perfectly simple, as I understand it, and it is this:

That the question of the criminality of these organizations should not be argued before the evidence is put in; that the United States counsel should put in their evidence first, and that they hope to put the majority of it in evidence before the Christmas recess, but that the German counsel (defendants' counsel) shall be at liberty at any time, up to the time the United States case is finished, to make objection to any part of the evidence on these criminal organizations. Is that not clear?

HERR BÖHM: Yes, that is clear.

THE PRESIDENT: Have you any objection to that procedure?

HERR BÖHM: Yes. The procedure as suggested is clear, but I think it is highly inadequate. I have as yet had no opportunity to get into my hands either of the two copies, which are said to be downstairs in Room 54, maybe because two copies are not sufficient for the purposes of 25 lawyers, especially if these copies are placed in Room 54 at 10:30 in the morning, when the session starts at 10:00 o'clock. It would not even suffice if these two copies for 25 of us were placed into our room on the day before, since it is not possible for all of us to make satisfactory use of these two copies in so short a time. Arrangements should therefore be made—just how the Prosecution will make them, I cannot say—to enable us to know at the proper time—and I emphasize again, in the German language—what the Prosecution expects of us, so that our work may be of avail to the Tribunal.

---

**Defense attorneys were snowed under with documents  
which they were not given time to read . . .**

6 May 46

of concentration camps and turned over to the Reichsbank. Valuables which had been taken from the inmates of concentration camps did not go to the Reichsbank but, as we have several times heard here, to the Reich Minister of Finance, that is . . .

MR. DODD: Just a minute. Were you in the habit of having gold teeth deposited in the Reichsbank?

FUNK: No.

MR. DODD: But you did have it from the SS, did you not?

FUNK: I do not know.

MR. DODD: You do not know?

Well, now, if Your Honor please, we have a very brief film, and I think we can show it before we adjourn, and I would like to show it to the witness before I examine him further on this gold business in the Reichsbank. It is a picture that was taken by the Allied Forces when they entered the Reichsbank, and it will show gold teeth and bridges and so on in their vaults.

FUNK: I know nothing about it.

MR. DODD: I think perhaps before I show the film I would like—I think I can do it in the time; I do want to complete this this afternoon—to read you an affidavit from this man Puhl who, you told me a few minutes ago, was a credible, well-informed man and whom you called as a witness. This affidavit is dated 3 May 1946.

DR. SAUTER: Mr. President, I protest against the reading of this affidavit by Herr Puhl. This affidavit most probably—I'm not sure—was taken here in Nuremberg. We do not know its contents. The Prosecution surprises us today with an affidavit of which we know nothing, and within ten minutes a dozen documents are thrown at us, of which the Prosecution asserts they are only short documents, whereas, for instance, one affidavit among them contains twelve pages, I believe. It is quite impossible for us, in the course of the extreme speed at which this examination is taking place, to follow these statements and these documents. Therefore I have to protest against the use of an affidavit of that kind at this moment.

MR. DODD: Well, this affidavit was taken at Baden Baden, Germany, on the 3rd day of May. We have been trying for a long time to put this part of this case together, and we have finally succeeded. Certainly we did not turn it over to Dr. Sauter, because we wanted to use it for just the purposes that I am trying to put it to now. And it is an affidavit of his assistant Puhl, whom he called as a witness and from whom he expects to have an interrogatory. It has to do with a very important part in this case. I might say that if we are permitted to use it, certainly Dr. Sauter will have a chance

---

**Defendants were expected to comment on documents  
which they were not allowed to see . . .**

6 May 48

to re-examine on it and he will have all night to study it if he would like to look it over.

THE PRESIDENT: Mr. Dodd, are you wanting to cross-examine the witness about this document?

MR. DODD: Yes, I want to read it to him and I want to ask him a couple of questions about it. I want him to know it because it is the basis for two or three questions of cross-examination, and to impeach him for statements he has already made about the gold.

THE PRESIDENT: You may do that. But Dr. Sauter, of course, will be able, if he wishes to do so, to apply afterwards that the witness should be produced for cross-examination. And he will have time in which he can consider the affidavit and make any comments that he wants to about it.

MR. DODD: Very well, Your Honor.

DR. SAUTER: Mr. President, may I make just one statement? Today a case occurred where the Prosecution protested against the fact that a document was used of which the Prosecution had not previously received an English translation. The representative of the Prosecution told me he did not understand German, and therefore the document had to be translated. I am of the opinion that the Defense should get the same right as the Prosecution.

If one English document after the other is thrown at me without my having the slightest idea of the contents, then I cannot answer them. Difficulties are constantly increasing. For instance, I have received documents here which contain 12 pages. One sentence is read out of such a document. The defendant is not given time to read even one single further paragraph. I myself am not given time. And in spite of that it is expected that the defendant immediately explains one single sentence taken out of the context, without having the possibility of examining the document. That, in my opinion, is asking too much.

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Sauter, you had a translation in German of nearly every document, if not every document. And you have also been given every opportunity to consider documents when they have been translated into German. And that opportunity will be given to you hereafter and if there are any documents which are being used in cross-examination now which are not in German, they will be translated into German, and you will have them then. But once the witness is under cross-examination, the documents may be used. If you want to re-examine upon the documents after you have them in German, you will be able to do so.

DR. SAUTER: Mr. President, we Defense Counsel also desire to further the proceedings and not to delay them. But it does not help

---



(The transcript is full of promises to quit cheating, but the abuses continued) . . .

6 May 46

me at all if, in a week or two, when I shall finally have been able to examine the documents thrown today on the table, I must turn to you, Mr. President, with the request to be permitted to question the witness again. We are glad once we are through with the examination of the witnesses. But we simply cannot follow Mr. Dodd's method. I cannot follow, and the defendant cannot either. One cannot expect the defendant to explain an isolated sentence taken out of the context, if he had no chance to examine the document as a whole.

THE PRESIDENT: Mr. Dodd.

MR. DODD: May I proceed to examine on the document?

THE PRESIDENT: Mr. Dodd, have you got any objection to Dr. Sauter's seeing the document?

MR. DODD: Yes, indeed I have. I think it would be a new rule. Ever since this Defense opened, we have presented and confronted documents for the purpose of impeaching the credibility of various witnesses, and used these documents, and it goes to the very foundation of cross-examination. If we have to turn such documents over to the Defense before we cross-examine, the whole purpose of cross-examination is gone.

THE PRESIDENT: Mr. Dodd, if you are putting the document in and putting it to the witness as a document, then his counsel is entitled, I should have thought, to have it at the same moment.

MR. DODD: We are perfectly willing to give him a German copy right now. It is here for him, if he wants to have it, and we were ready with it when we came in the courtroom.

THE PRESIDENT: In German?

MR. DODD: Yes, Mr. President.

THE PRESIDENT: I think the best thing will be for us to adjourn now, and then you will hand to Dr. Sauter when you use the document a translation of it in German.

MR. DODD: Yes; tomorrow morning, when we use it.

THE PRESIDENT: When you use it.

MR. DODD: Very well, Sir.

*[The Tribunal adjourned until 7 May 1946 at 1000 hours.]*

**More examples of flagrant prosecutorial bad faith.**

9 Jan. 46

THE PRESIDENT: There was, at any rate, a suggestion that translators should be ordered to translate such documents as trial briefs.

COL. STOREY: That is correct; yes, Sir, and whenever counsel wanted more copies, then they would request them and they would be available for them. The translators or translations or photostats would be available if they requested them.

Were there any other questions, Your Honor?

THE PRESIDENT: Do you mean that translators have not been supplied to defendants' counsel?

COL. STOREY: If Your Honor pleases, as I understand, the defendants' Information Center is now under the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, and my information is—I would like to check it—that when they want extra copies all they have to do is ask for them and they may obtain them and sufficient translators are available to provide the extra copies if they want them. That is my information. I have not checked it in the last few days, but sufficient copies in English are furnished for all the counsel; and these briefs and document books are furnished to them in advance. In this case I am told that the document book and the briefs were furnished.

THE PRESIDENT: Yes.

DR. FRITZ SAUTER (Counsel for Defendants Funk and Von Schirach): Your Honor, you may be assured that we Defense Counsel do not like to take up the time of the Tribunal for such discussions which we ourselves would rather avoid. But the question just raised by a colleague of mine is really very unpleasant for us Defense Counsel and makes our work extremely difficult for us.

You see, it does not help us if agreements are made or regulations are issued and in actual practice it is entirely different.

Last night, for example, we received a big volume of documents all of which were in English. Now, in the evening in the prison we are supposed to spend hours discussing with our clients the results of the proceedings, a task which has now been rendered still more difficult by the installation of wire screens in the consultation room. In addition we are also required to talk over whole volumes of documents written in English, and that is practically impossible. Time and again these documents are not received until the evening before the day of the proceedings; and it is not possible, even for one who knows English well, to make the necessary preparation.

---

9 Jan. 46

The same thing is true of the individual trial briefs; and I do not know whether the actual trial briefs, such as we receive for each defendant, have also been submitted to the Tribunal.

THE PRESIDENT: Nearly every document which has been referred to in this branch of the case, which has been presented by Mr. Albrecht and by Sir David Maxwell-Fyfe, are documents which have been referred to previously in the Trial and which must have been before the defendants' counsel for many days—for weeks—and therefore there can be no lack of familiarity with those documents. The documents which have been referred to, which are fresh documents, are very few indeed and the passages in them which are now being put in evidence are all read over the microphone and, therefore, are heard by defendants' counsel in German and can be studied by German counsel tomorrow morning in the transcript of the shorthand notes; and I do not see, therefore, what hardship is being imposed upon German counsel by the method which is being adopted.

You see, the Counsel for the Prosecution, out of courtesy to Counsel for the Defense, have been giving them their trial briefs in English beforehand. But there is no strict obligation to do that; and insofar as the actual evidence is concerned, all of which is contained in documents, as I have already pointed out to you, the vast majority of those documents have already been put in many days ago and have been in the hands of German counsel ever since, in the German language—and also the documents which are now put in.

DR. SAUTER: No, this is not true, Your Honor. This is the complaint which we of the Defense Counsel, because we dislike to approach the Tribunal with such complaints, have been discussing among ourselves—the complaint that we do not receive German documents. You may be assured, Mr. President, that if things were as you believe, none of us would complain but we would all be very grateful; but in reality it is different.

THE PRESIDENT: But Dr. Sauter, surely when you have a reference to a German document, that German document is available to you in the Information Center; and as these documents have been put in evidence, some of them as long ago as the 20th of November or shortly thereafter, surely there must have been adequate time for defendants' counsel to study them.

DR. SAUTER: Suppose, for instance, I receive this morning a volume on Funk. I know, for instance, when Funk's case comes on—perhaps tomorrow. It is quite impossible for me to study this volume of English documents upon my return from the prison at 10 o'clock in the evening. That simply overtaxes the physical

---

9 Jan. 46

strength of a Defense Counsel. I could go through it if it were in German, but even so, it is impossible for me after finishing my visit to the prison at 9 or 10 o'clock in the evening to go through such a volume. We absolutely cannot do it.

THE PRESIDENT: You see, Dr. Sauter, it is not as though you had to cross-examine witnesses immediately after the evidence is given. The documents are put in and it is not for you then to get up and argue upon the interpretation of those documents. You have, I regret to say, a considerable time before you will have to get up and call your own evidence and ultimately to argue upon the documents which are now being put in. Therefore, it is not a question of hours, it is a question of days and weeks before you will have to deal with these documents which are now being put in. And I really do not see that there is any hardship upon defendants' counsel in the system which is being adopted.

And you will not forget that the rule, which, in a sense, penalizes the Prosecution, is that every document which is put in evidence and every part of the document which is put in evidence, has to be read in open court, in order that it should be translated over the earphones and then shall get into the shorthand notes. I am told that the shorthand notes are not available in German the next morning but are available only some days afterwards. But they are ultimately available in German. And therefore every defendant's counsel must have a complete copy of the shorthand notes, at any rate up to the recess; and that contains all the evidence given against the defendants, and it contains it in German.

DR. SAUTER: Yes, Mr. President, what we are most anxious to have done and what we have been asking for many weeks is that the documents, or at least those parts of the document which come into question, should be given to us in German translation. It is very difficult for us, even if we know English, to translate the documents in the time which is at our disposal. It is practically impossible for any of us to do this. It is for this reason that we regret that our wish to get the documents in German is not being taken into consideration. We are conscious of the difficulties and we are very grateful for any assistance given: We assure you we are very sorry to have to make such requests, but the conditions are really very difficult for us. The last word I wish to say is that the conditions are really very difficult for us.

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Sauter, I am most anxious and the other members of the Tribunal are most anxious that every reasonable facility should be afforded to the defendants and their counsel. But, as I have pointed out to you, it is not necessary for you, for any of you, at the present moment, to get up and argue upon these documents which are now being put in. By the time that you have

---

**Defense attorneys were given documents when it was weeks too late to be any good to them . . .**

9 Jan. 46

to get up and argue upon the documents which are now being put in, you will have had ample time in which to consider them in German.

DR. SAUTER: Thank you, Sir.

HERR GEORG BOEHM (Counsel for the SA): I have repeatedly asked to receive copies of everything presented in English. The accusation against the SA was presented on the 19th or 18th of December, and at the same time a document book was presented. Today I received a few photostats, but I have not received the greater part of the photostats or other pertinent translations. This shows that we do not receive the German translations immediately after the presentation. Nor are we ever able to read the transcript of the proceedings on the next day or on the day after that. The minutes of the session...

THE PRESIDENT: We are not dealing with the SA or the organizations at the present moment. If you have any motion to make, you will kindly make it in writing, and we will now proceed with the part of the Trial with which we are dealing.

HERR BOEHM: Mr. President, will you permit me one more remark? The minutes of December 17 and 18, 1945 I have received today.

THE PRESIDENT: Do you mean the transcript of it?

HERR BOEHM: I received today the German transcript for the 18th and 19th of December 1945. You see, it is not a fact that we receive the transcript the day after or a few days after the session. I received it weeks later, after I asked for it repeatedly. I have asked the appropriate offices repeatedly to give me a copy of the document book in German, and I have still not received it.

THE PRESIDENT: Well, we will inquire into that. One moment.

*[There was a pause in the proceedings while the Judges conferred.]*

THE PRESIDENT: Will the last counsel who was speaking stand up?

I am told that the reason for the delay in the case you have mentioned was that there had been an error in the paging and therefore the transcripts of those shorthand notes had to be recopied. I understand that the delay ordinarily is not anything like so long as that delay.

HERR BOEHM: But I hardly believe that in the case of the translation of the document book the delay is due to those reasons. But even if the delay in this particular case should be justified, it means that week after week I am hampered in my defense. I do not know the day before what is going to be presented, and



---

**Defense attorneys had no way of knowing what was even in the document book; what kind of "trial" is this?**

9 Jan. 46

I do not know until weeks afterwards what has been presented. I am therefore not in a position to study the evidence from the standpoint of a Defense Counsel. I do not even know what is contained in the document book. I am thus obviously handicapped in my defense in every way. The Prosecution keeps saying that it will furnish the documents on time. This is apparently not the case.

**THE PRESIDENT:** Perhaps you will kindly make your complaint in writing and give the particulars of it. Do you understand that?

**HERR BOEHM:** Yes.

**THE PRESIDENT:** Very well.

**MR. ROBERTS:** May it please the Tribunal, it is my duty to present the evidence against Keitel and also against the Defendant Jodl and I would ask the Tribunal for permission, if it is thought right, that those two cases should be presented together in the interest of saving time, a matter which I know we all have at heart.

The story with regard to Keitel and Jodl runs on parallel lines. For the years in question they marched down the same road together. Most of the documents affect them both, and in those circumstances, I submit, it might result in a substantial saving of time if I were permitted to present the cases against both of them together.

**THE PRESIDENT:** Yes.

**MR. ROBERTS:** Then I shall proceed, if I may, on that basis.

My Lords, may I say that I fully recognize that the activities of both these defendants have been referred to in detail many times and quite recently by Colonel Telford Taylor, and my earnest desire is to avoid repetition as far as I possibly can. And may I say I welcome any suggestions, as I travel the road, which the Tribunal have to make, to make my presentation still shorter.

There is a substantial document book, Document Book Number 7, which is a joint document book dealing with both the defendants. Practically all the documents in that book have already been referred to. They nearly all, of course, have a German origin. I propose to read passages from only nine new documents and those nine documents, I think, are shown in Your Lordship's bundle and in the bundles of your colleagues.

May I commence by referring, as shortly as may be, to the part of the Indictment which deals with the two defendants. That will be found on Page 33 (Volume I, Page 77) of the English translation. It begins with "Keitel" in the middle of the page, and it

---

The "true and correct copies" were not  
the same as the originals . . .

29 Dec. 48

COL. STOREY: I beg your pardon, Sir?

THE PRESIDENT: Are you sure that they were executed, the 136,000?—because there is no coffin there.

COL. STOREY: No, Sir—the bottom statement—here are the totals from the documents.

THE PRESIDENT: These photostatic copies are different from what you have got there. In the area which is marked 136,421 there is no coffin.

COL. STOREY: Well, I am sorry. The one that I have is a true and correct copy of theirs.

THE PRESIDENT: Mine has not got it and Mr. Biddle's has not got it.

COL. STOREY [*Turning to an assistant.*] Will you hand this to the President, please?

THE PRESIDENT: I suppose the document itself will show it.

COL. STOREY: I will turn to the original and verify it. Let me have the original, please. Apparently there is a typographical error. If Your Honor pleases, here it is: 136,421, with the coffin.

THE PRESIDENT: Mr. Parker points out it is in the document itself, too.

COL. STOREY: Yes, Sir, it is in the document itself. There is an error on that.

The 128,000 at the bottom shows at that time there were 128,000 on hand, and the literal translation of the statement, as I understand, means, "still on hand in the Minsk area."

I next refer to Document 1104-PS, Volume 2, Exhibit USA-483, which I now offer in evidence.

THE PRESIDENT: Colonel Storey, did you tell us what the document was? There is nothing on the translation, is there, to show what the document is.

COL. STOREY: If Your Honor pleases, it is a report of the special-purpose Group A, a top-secret report—or the Einsatz group in other words—making a record of their activities in these areas, and this chart was attached showing the areas covered.

THE PRESIDENT: Special group of the Gestapo?

COL. STOREY: The special group that was organized of the Gestapo and the SD in that area. In other words, a Commando group.

As I mentioned, Your Honor, they organized these special Commando groups to work in and behind the armies as they consolidated their gains in occupied territories, and Your Honor

---

**The prosecutors did not know which document  
was original and which was the copy . . .**

21 May 48

RAEDER: Yes, I forgot the most important point due to the fact that there was a rather lively controversy. The important point is that the spotting of vessels at sea by aircraft was something quite new and had been developed very efficiently. That development continued very rapidly during the war, until submarines could very quickly be located and pursued.

DR. SIEMERS: Regarding D-841, which is the affidavit from Dietmann, may I, with the Tribunal's permission, make a formal application? In this affidavit, there is the following sentence:

"It is my personal opinion that the higher authorities of the Navy in Kiel and other places in Germany had knowledge of these dreadful things."

THE PRESIDENT: It isn't "had knowledge" but "must have had knowledge." It seems to me it is in the translation "must have had knowledge."

DR. SIEMERS: Yes. I have not got the German and I do not know how the original is worded. I only have the English translation. It is not quite clear to me how the German version was worded. May I ask the Tribunal . . .

THE PRESIDENT: Is the document put in in the original German or is it put in in the English? The deposition is in German presumably.

DR. SIEMERS: I presume that originally the statement was in German. The copy I have states that this is a translation and that is English, but I have not seen the German original.

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: My Lord, there must have been a German copy for the witness yesterday. I don't know whether or not it is the original. I didn't see it but I assume it was.

THE PRESIDENT: It isn't the case that the deposition was made in German, then translated into English, and then translated back into German, was it?

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: My Lord, that is why I assume it was the original. I am sorry this was done. I haven't got the original document in front of me but I assume that was so. I will find out in a moment for you.

THE PRESIDENT: Yes. What is the point, Dr. Siemers?

DR. SIEMERS: I believe that this sentence should be struck from the document. It does not record a fact.

THE PRESIDENT: You mean you are asking to have it struck out or . . .

DR. SIEMERS: Yes.

THE PRESIDENT: What do you say, Sir David?

---

Page numbers were incorrectly translated . . .

31 Jan. 46

On Pages 120-121 the Tribunal will find the list of the prisoners who thus disappeared.

On Page 122 there is a confirmation of this testimony by M. Souche, prisoners' representative at Kommando 624, who writes:

"... certain war prisoners, converted into workers, and French civilian workers had organized in Cologne a Catholic Action group under the direction of the re-classified war-prisoner priests, Pannier and Cleton...."

Finally, Page 123:

"... the arrests began with members of the Catholic Action"—and the accusations were—"anti-German maneuvers...."

THE PRESIDENT: I do not know what Dr. Stahmer's objection is.

DR. OTTO STAHMER (Counsel for Defendant Göring): We are not in a position to follow the exposé of the French Prosecutor. First of all, the translation is not very good. Some sentences are left out. Especially, wrong numbers are mentioned. For instance, 612 has been mentioned. I have it here. It is quite a different document. We have not the document books and therefore we cannot follow the page citations. Also my colleagues complain that they are not in a position to follow the proceedings under this manner of presentation.

THE PRESIDENT: May I see your document?

*[The document was handed to the President.]*

DR. STAHMER: This number was just mentioned, as can be confirmed by the other gentlemen.

THE PRESIDENT: The document which M. Dubost was reading was 672. The Document you have got there is a different number.

DR. STAHMER: But this was the number that came through to us, 612, and not only I, but the other gentlemen heard the same number. And not only this number, but all the numbers have been given incorrectly.

Another difficulty is that we have not the document book. Page 118 had been referred to, but the number of the page does not mean anything to us. We cannot follow at this rate.

THE PRESIDENT: M. Dubost, I think the trouble really arises from the fact that you give the numbers too fast and the numbers are very often wrongly translated, not only into German, but sometimes into English. It is very difficult for the interpreters to pick up all these numbers. First of all, you are giving the number of the document, then the number of the exhibit, then the page of the document book—and that means that the interpreters have got to translate many numbers spoken very quickly.



---

... of course, it was all in different languages so the pages could not be the same anyway; endless confusion.

31 Jan. 46

It is essential that the defendants should be able to follow the document; and as I understand it, they have not got the document books in the same shape we have. It is the only way we can follow. But we have them now in this particular document book by page, and therefore it is absolutely essential that you go slowly.

M. DUBOST: Mr. President, the document books, all the documents, have been handed to the Defense.

THE PRESIDENT: Are you telling us that document books have been handed to the Defense in the same shape they are handed to us, let us say, with pages on them? Speaking for myself, that is the only way I am able to follow the document. You mentioned Page 115 and that does show me where the document is. If I have not got that page, I should not be able to find the document.

M. DUBOST: Mr. President, I announced at the same time RF-380, which is the number of the exhibit. F-672 is the classification number. All our documents bear a classification number. It was not possible to hand to the Defense a document book paginated like the one the Tribunal has, for it is not submitted in the same language. It is submitted in German and the pages are not in the same place. There is not an absolute identity of pagination between the German document book and yours.

THE PRESIDENT: I am telling you the difficulties under which the defendants' counsel are working, and if we had simply a number of documents without the pagination we should be under a similar difficulty. And it is a very great difficulty. Therefore you must go very slowly in giving the identification of the document.

M. DUBOST: I shall conform to the wishes of the Tribunal, Mr. President.

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Stahmer, the document being read was Document F-672.

DR. STAHMER: We cannot find Document 672. We have 673. We have nothing but loose sheets, and we have to hunt through them first to find the number. We have Number 673, but we have not yet found Number 672 among our documents. It is very difficult for us to follow a citation, because it takes us so much time to find the numbers even if they have been mentioned correctly.

THE PRESIDENT: I can understand the difficulty. Will you continue, M. Dubost, and do as I say, going very slowly so as to give the defendants' counsel, as far as possible, the opportunity to find the document. And I think that you ought to do something satisfactory, if possible, to make it possible for them to find that document—by pagination or some other letters. An index, for instance, giving the order in which the documents are set out.

Endless confusion over documents . . .

20 Jan. 46

THE PRESIDENT: How do you show that this Addition Number 2 to the report on captivity is equally an official document with this one? That is what we want to know.

M. DUBOST: Mr. President, it is a report which was submitted in the name of the Government of the French Republic by the delegation which I have the honor to represent.

THE PRESIDENT: Well, you see, this one here is headed "Service of Information of War Crimes, Official French Edition." Now, that seems to us to be different from this mere typewritten copy, which has on it the "Appendix Number 2 to the Report on the Captivity." We do not know whose report on the captivity.

M. DUBOST: Mr. President, you have before you the official note of transmission from our government. The clerk of the Court has just handed it to you.

THE PRESIDENT: We have this document, which appears to be an official document, but this addition has no such seal upon it as this has.

M. DUBOST: There is mention of an appendix to this document.

THE PRESIDENT: The other is marked: Appendix. It must be identified by a seal.

M. DUBOST: The covering letter has a seal and the fact that it alludes to the document is sufficient, in my opinion, to authenticate the document transmitted. May I continue?

THE PRESIDENT: No. This document here has a letter attached to it. This document here is not referred to in that letter specifically. Therefore, there is nothing to connect the two documents together.

M. DUBOST: I think there is a manuscript note in the margin. I have not the document before me here and cannot be positive about it but I think there is a manuscript note in the margin.

THE PRESIDENT: The Tribunal wishes you to put this in as one document. I see there is a manuscript note here at the side, in writing, which refers to the Appendix. If you will put the whole thing in together . . .

M. DUBOST: It is all submitted in one file.

Now I wish to read to the Tribunal extracts from two letters addressed to the German Armistice Commission at Wiesbaden by the ex-Ambassador Scapini, both dated 4 April 1941. The Tribunal will find them reproduced in the document book before them, Pages 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, and 22:

---

. . . and translations . . .

28 Jan. 44

hear exactly what the witness says and for that reason I have unfortunately been compelled to have an answer repeated from time to time.

M. DUBOST: I should not like the Tribunal to mistake this interpolation for an interruption of the cross-examination; but I think I must say that some confusion was undoubtedly created in the mind of the Defense Counsel just now in consequence of an interpreter's error which has been brought to my notice.

He asked my witness an insidious question, namely, whether the French deportees were criminals for the most part, and the question was interpreted as follows: whether the French deportees were criminals. The witness answered the question as translated into French and not as asked in German. I therefore request that the question be put once more by the Defense Counsel and correctly translated.

THE PRESIDENT: Do you understand what Mr. Dubost said, Dr. Babel?

HERR BABEL: I think I understand the substance. I think I understand that there was a mistake in the translation. I am not in a position to judge; I cannot follow both the French and German text.

THE PRESIDENT: I think the best course is to continue your cross-examination, if you have any more questions to ask, and Mr. Dubost can clear up the difficulty in re-examination.

HERR BABEL: Mr. President, the Defense Counsel for Kaltenbrunner has already explained today that it is very difficult for the Defense to cross-examine a witness without being informed at least one day before as to the subjects on which the witness is to be heard. The testimony given by today's witnesses was so voluminous that it is impossible for me to follow it without previous preparation and to prepare and conduct from brief notes the extensive cross-examinations which are necessary.

To my knowledge, the President has already informed Defense Counsel for the organizations that we shall have an opportunity of re-examining the witnesses later or of calling them on our own behalf.

THE PRESIDENT: I have already said what I have to say on behalf of the Tribunal on that point, but as Counsel for the Defense must have anticipated that witnesses would be called as to the conditions in the concentration camps, I should have thought they could have prepared their cross-examination during the 40 or more days during which the Trial has taken place.

HERR BABEL: Mr. President, I do not think that this is the proper time for me to argue the matter with the Tribunal, but I

---

. . . yet objections were considered "improper" . . .

3 July 46

with the Assmann document. As suggested by the Tribunal I have brought the other errors in translation to the notice of the General Secretary only.

**THE PRESIDENT:** If there are any errors in translation, that matter can be taken up through the General Secretary with the Translation Division.

Dr. Siemers, it is very improper for counsel in your position to make statements of that sort for which you have no proof at all. You know perfectly well that when there have been any alleged mistranslations, the matter has always been referred through the General Secretary to the Translation Division and then they have been corrected; and for you to get up at this stage of the Trial and say that there are many mistranslations, without any proof of it at all, simply upon your own word, is a most improper thing for counsel to do, and that is the view of the Tribunal.

**DR. SIEMERS:** Mr. President, I beg to apologize, but I think I probably did not express myself correctly. I am not making an accusation, but with so many documents it is not surprising that these errors did occur. I myself make mistakes. I am sorry if my remarks should have been misunderstood.

**THE PRESIDENT:** Everybody makes mistakes, and everybody is capable of having different opinions as to translations, but you and every other member of the defendants' counsel know that those mistakes, if they are mistakes, will be corrected, if it is possible, and they know the way that it can be done, and, therefore, as I said before, it is very improper for you to get up and allege that there are a lot of mistranslations. I do not want to hear anything more about it.

The Tribunal will adjourn.

*[A recess was taken.]*

**THE PRESIDENT:** Dr. Nelte, have you any documents that you wish to offer in evidence?

**DR. NELTE:** Mr. President, with a letter dated 1 July 1946, I put in three affidavits, after having submitted them previously to the Prosecution. Those three documents will become Documents Keitel-23, Keitel-24, and Keitel-25. I beg the Tribunal to receive them, since the Prosecution, as Sir David has told me, does not object to their being offered in evidence.

**THE PRESIDENT:** And they are at present being translated, or have they been translated?

**DR. NELTE:** They are in the process of being translated. I have merely submitted the originals to the Tribunal.

---



**How can such a "trial" be said to have "proven" anything?**

20 Feb. 45

climbed on top of the pile of bodies. Shots were heard. I was slightly injured on the head and fell."

I omit the next part of the quotation which described how this woman saved herself. I quote the last paragraph:

"The legal-medical experts discovered that there were bullet wounds in the necks of these bodies. In the barn and on the stacks of logs the Germans shot and burned 6,500 persons."

I omit the next three pages of the text and next submit to the Tribunal the proofs of the organization of the German fascist invaders...

THE PRESIDENT: The translation came through to us that 63 people were killed. The translation in writing is 6,500.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: The translation in writing is absolutely correct, Mr. President. For the confirmation of this, one could turn to the original document—the report of the Extraordinary State Commission of the Soviet Union. This was a gross error on the part of the interpreters. They diminished the number of those shot more than 10,000 times.

So I omit the following three pages of the statement and will present evidence of the existence of special places of mass executions where the number of victims was numbered by hundreds of thousands of persons and where the doomed were brought in not only from the surrounding regions but from many countries of Europe.

By means of brief excerpts I submit to the Tribunal proof of the existence of two such centers, which were among the most famous. They are the center of mass executions of Panary, 8 kilometers from Vilna, and Fort Number 9, the "Fort of Death" in Kaunas, which has acquired a particularly grim reputation.

I quote a report which has been submitted to the Tribunal, the report of the Extraordinary State Commission on the atrocities of the Hitlerite invaders in Lithuania. The Tribunal will find this quotation on Page 294, second column of the text, last paragraph. For the convenience of the interpreters I inform you that I am quoting from Page 228. I omit the first three paragraphs which state that the mass execution place at Panary was organized in July 1941 and existed until June 1944. I continue the quotation starting with the fourth paragraph where it is related how the Hitlerites attempted to cover up the traces of their crimes in this place of mass executions. I quote:

"In December 1943"—stated witness Saydel Matvey Fedorovich—"we were forced to exhume and burn the corpses."

I omit the next sentence and continue the quotation:

---

**Documents were introduced into evidence which  
were known to be false . . .**

19 Dec. 45

responsible. That would tend to awaken the anti-Jewish sentiment."—Signed—"A. Rosenberg."

*[Dr. Thoma approached the lectern.]*

THE PRESIDENT: May I ask you to speak slowly so that your application will come to me through the earphones correctly.

DR. THOMA: Since the Prosecutor is now dealing with the case against my client, Rosenberg, may I be permitted to voice an objection to Document 212-PS, Exhibit Number USA-272. The Prosecutor claims that this document was a directive issued by the Minister for the East. It begins with the words . . .

THE PRESIDENT: None of that has come through on the earphones. I don't understand you. You had better begin again.

DR. THOMA: The Prosecutor presented earlier today Document Number 212-PS, Exhibit Number USA-272, claiming that its content was a directive issued by the Minister for the East on the treatment of Jews. In this document he is said to have given instructions that violations of German regulations by Jews, especially violations of the compulsory labor laws, could only be punished by death. This document does not originate with the Defendant Rosenberg; nor did it by mistake . . .

THE PRESIDENT: More slowly, please.

DR. THOMA: This document does not originate with the Defendant Rosenberg. It bears neither a date nor an address, nor his signature. I, therefore, object to the assertion that this document originated with the Defendant Rosenberg.

THE PRESIDENT: Wait a minute. I don't think that Counsel for the Prosecution said that, that Document 212-PS emanated from Rosenberg. I didn't so understand him.

DR. THOMA: I understood him to say that it was a directive issued by the Minister for the East; and if I am not mistaken, he also said it was dated April 1941. At that time there was no Ministry for the East. Rosenberg was only named Minister for the East in July 1941.

THE PRESIDENT: I will ask the Counsel for the Prosecution.

MAJOR WALSH: It is my understanding, Sir, that that document, 212-PS, was taken from the captured files of Rosenberg.

DR. THOMA: That is true, it was found among the papers of the Defendant Rosenberg; the Defendant Rosenberg claims, however, that he has never seen this document, that he knows nothing about it, and that it has never passed through his hands.

THE PRESIDENT: Rosenberg, when he is called as a witness or when you appear to speak for him, will be able to say that he

---

2 July 48

VON NEURATH: As for the first report which I prepared, I have already stated that according to my recollection it was much shorter than the one submitted here in photostatic copy. Furthermore, this photostatic copy does not bear my signature, not even my initials. But it is out of the question that the final copy of this report, which was enclosed at my office in the letter to Lammers, would not have been signed or at least initialed by me; and the certificate of correctness, which, remarkably enough, is contained in this report and which was prepared by an SS Obersturmbannführer, is not signed. The photostatic copy which is said to have been enclosed in the letter to Lammers does not even bear my initials. The most noticeable thing, however, is the certificate of correctness on the photostatic copy. This can have a meaning only if the document enclosed in the letter to Lammers, in spite of not bearing my signature, was enclosed in the letter nevertheless. But since the final copy which my office sent to State Secretary Frank's office with the letter to Lammers was certainly signed by me, this certificate proves that it was not the report signed by me which was enclosed in the letter sent to Lammers but another one drafted by Frank or by officials in his office. As for Frank's own report, the text of the photostatic copy here, to my recollection, is not identical with the text of the report which I approved and which I then sent on together with my report to Lammers . . .

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Von Lüdinghausen, we have heard the explanation more than once, I think, that the enclosure which was in the letter was not the same as the one which he drew up. It does not get any more convincing by getting told over again.

DR. VON LÜDINGHAUSEN: I only wanted to express it again. But if the Tribunal believes that that explanation has been made previously, I may dispense with it.

VON NEURATH: Mr. President, may I be permitted to make another statement as to how I imagine—of course, I can only imagine—these things took place? I am firmly convinced that if the two photostatic copies submitted here were actually enclosed in the letter to Lammers, they were prepared in Frank's office, and enclosed without my knowledge. Another possibility would be, of course, that Czech . . .

THE PRESIDENT: We are quite as able to imagine possibilities as you are.

The fact is that the letter was signed in his name, was it not? The letter itself was signed?

DR. VON LÜDINGHAUSEN: Yes.

THE PRESIDENT: And he refers expressly to the enclosure?

DR. VON LÜDINGHAUSEN: Yes.

---

"German" documents were written by foreigners . . .

21 March 46

GÖRING: The date is 15 March 1945, is that right?

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: I am grateful to you. I knew it was just after 10 March. I have not got it in my copy, but if you say it, I will take it.

GÖRING: 1945.

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: Yes.

*[Sir David Maxwell-Fyfe then read from the document excerpts which were withdrawn and stricken from the record on 16 August 1946.]*

DR. STAHLER: I must object to the use of this document, since I cannot recognize that it is genuine. I have not yet seen the original, and the doubts as to its being genuine are due to the fact that expressions are used which are most unusual in the German language.

GÖRING: I was going to raise the same objection. It is not an original as it says at the top, "copy," and there is no original signature, but only the typewritten words "Sprenger, Gauleiter" at the bottom.

DR. STAHLER: For instance the expression "Gerichtlichkeiten" is used. This is an expression completely unusual and unknown in the German language, and I cannot imagine that an official document originating from a Gauleiter could contain such a word.

GÖRING: I can draw your attention to yet another point showing that this is evidently not an original document. If there had been an increase in meat or fat rations, I would have heard something about it. Not a single word of these two documents is known to me. It does not bear a rubber stamp either, the whole thing is typewritten, including the signatures. Therefore, I cannot accept this document.

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: This is a file copy which, to the best of my knowledge, was captured at the office of the Gau Leader. It was sent to us by the British Army of the Rhine. I shall make inquiries about it, but it purports to be a file copy and I have put the original document which we have, which is a file copy, to the witness.

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Stahlmer, I have the original document in my hands now, together with the certificate of an officer of the British Army stating that the document was delivered to him in the above capacity, in the ordinary course of official business, as the original of a document found in German records of files captured by military forces under the command of the Supreme Commander. Under these circumstances it is in exactly the same position as all the other captured documents. The defense, of course, can bring

---



Another "German" document forged in Yugoslavia . . .

7 June 46

being put to the defendant, or used for the purpose of cross-examination of the defendant—and the original document.

Is that clear to you and to Dr. Exner?

COL. POKROVSKY: It shall be done, My Lord.

DR. EXNER: Mr. President, I think that a discussion of this document ought not to be permitted at the moment. There are too many discrepancies in it. As it stands, it cannot be correct. Roman numeral IV, for instance, "the IV Mountain Regiment," is referred to. That Roman numeral IV is quite wrong. Then it says "the commander delivers..." which is not German. Then, on Line 4 there is mention...

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Exner, the Tribunal want to know what you are talking about. Are you talking about 470?

DR. EXNER: Yes. I am merely trying to show that this cannot be a genuine document because it is not proper German at all.

For instance, in Line 4 it says, "Armed Forces Operations Staff, Ob.H." The Armed Forces Operations Staff is attached to the OKW, not to the Ob.H.

Then, there is no signature. It is signed "Keitel" on the first page; but he signs as a Generaloberst, whereas I am told he was already a Field Marshal at that time.

Furthermore, this signature is part of the quotation and it says, "The OKW supplies the following..." Then there is the quotation—and Keitel's signature is a part of that—whereas the document itself is supposed to originate from the 4th Mountain Regiment, and there is no signature of the 4th Mountain Regiment. I really do not think there would be any sense in talking about the document until the original has been supplied. For instance, on Page 2 of the document there is the statement that this goes to the commanders of 6, 7, *et cetera*. They are not commanders, these company commanders. No German military person could have written this document.

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Exner, the Tribunal adhere to the decision that this document may be used now. All the points which you are now raising and any other points which you may wish to raise upon the document will be open to you if you wish to move to have the cross-examination struck out at a later stage when the original had been produced.

DR. EXNER: I understand.

THE PRESIDENT: For the purposes of not wasting time, it is, the Tribunal think, more convenient to have the cross-examination now upon this document. We will leave it to you to move hereafter to strike the whole cross-examination out.

---

28 Aug. 46

Dr. Menge, who stated that Jewish businesses in Hanover were protected by SA detachments, in return for which the Jewish shopkeepers supplied the members of the SA with purchase coupons (Affidavit Number General SA-1). Furthermore, we see from the collective affidavits that houses and businesses of Jewish citizens in other cities too were protected by SA members from looting. From the testimony of the witness Jüttner we see that the attitude adopted by the Supreme SA Leadership in this matter coincided with that of the well-known Jewish professor Karo, who adopts a hostile attitude toward Eastern Jewry. These manifestations of hostility to Eastern Jewry are the after effects of the first World War, when innumerable Jews came to Germany from Galicia.

The events on the occasion of 9 November 1938 are among the most seriously incriminating points charged against the SA. The alleged report of the leader of the Kurpfalz Brigade plays an important part in this connection. It appears from the entire circumstances surrounding this alleged report on action taken (1721-PS) that it can only be an unskilful forgery. In proof of this I named the witnesses Lucke and Fust, who in spite of efforts by the Secretary General extending over a period of months could not be transferred to Nürnberg, although the Defense had indicated the camps where they are interned.

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Böhm, that is an improper observation, or suggestion, for you to make. Every effort has been made by the Secretary General to obtain all the witnesses whose names have been given, and there is no evidence that those witnesses were in the camps that you are referring to.

Now you may go on.

HERR BÖHM: The following may be said in detail—I am here commenting on Document 1721-PS:

(1) In the correspondence of the SA it has never happened that in the case of report on action taken the order given was repeated in substance;

(2) The order of the leader of the Kurpfalz Group reads, according to the Prosecution, that is, this document: "By order of the Gruppenführer." If an order had been given, it would have read: "It is ordered," or "The Group orders"; in no case, however, would it say, "By order of the Gruppenführer."

(3) The expression "Jewish Synagogues" does not exist in German. This expression "Jewish Synagogues" is also foreign to official party communications. The term "Jewish" is already implied in the word "Synagogue." The term "Aryan" in this connection is likewise out of place. If the order were authentic, then in contra-distinction to "Jews" at this point it would have spoken of "German compatriots."

---

28 Aug. 46

(4) "Riots and looting are to be avoided," it continues. Conditions in Germany in 1938 were such that no one, and certainly no leader of a Group or a Brigade, would have thought of such disturbances, much less have used these words in this connection in an order.

(5) "Report on action taken to be made by 8:30 o'clock to the Brigadeführer or local office," it says further in this alleged order.

In no case does the Group order a report on action taken to be made to the Brigade which is receiving the order, but only to the Group. Logically, it should have said "to the Gruppenführer."

(6) It is equally improbable that the leader of the Brigade did not pass on the order, that is, give orders to the leaders of the Standarten on his own initiative, but only "informed the Standartenführer immediately and gave them exact information." Fanciful reports such as this on action taken never existed in the SA.

(7) It says in the report, "...and immediately began to carry out orders." This formula is also completely devoid of probability. The leader of the Brigade reports in the preceding sentence that he immediately informed his Standartenführer. It would then have been a matter of course, which no SA leader would have mentioned in his report on action taken, that the carrying out of the order was immediately begun.

In the examination of the witness Jüttner the Prosecution endeavored to clear the document by alleging that the stamps on the Jüttner letter (1721-PS) and on the report of the Group (1721-PS) were identical. These two documents were submitted under the same PS number. It was established, however, that the written notations were made by different persons.

THE PRESIDENT: Shall we break off?

[A recess was taken.]

HERR BÖHM: Mr. President, Your Honors, I just spoke of the points which were presented to refute the genuineness of Document 1721-PS. I continue.

This alone would not be conclusive if I did not have the affidavit of the Gruppenführer of the Kurpfalz Group, Fust, and a member of the Group Staff, Zimmermann, who was present at the time, who testify that such an order as the one alleged by the Prosecution was never given. If such an order was never given, then there can be no report on action taken. But it was also proved by virtue of the affidavits of the collective summarization that no order of the kind charged by the Prosecution was issued to the Standarten of Brigade 50.

---

18 April 46

Academy for German Law, of which you were president. The document has the heading "Legal Formation of Germany's Polish Policy on Racial-Political Lines"; the legal part serves as a text for the Committee on the Law of Nationalities in the Academy for German Law. I'm having this document submitted to you. Please, will you tell me whether you've ever had this document in your hands before?

FRANK: From whom does it come?

DR. SEIDL: That is the extraordinary part; it has the Exhibit Number USA-300.

FRANK: Does it state anywhere who drew it up or something of the sort?

DR. SEIDL: The document has no author; nor does it show on whose order it was compiled.

FRANK: I can say merely that I've never seen the document; that I never gave an order for it to be drawn up; so I can say really nothing about it.

DR. SEIDL: It states here that it was found in the Ministry of Justice in Kassel. Was there a Ministry of Justice in Kassel in 1940?

FRANK: A Ministry of Justice in Kassel?

DR. SEIDL: Yes.

FRANK: That has not been in existence since 1866.

DR. SEIDL: I have no further questions.

THE PRESIDENT: Then the defendant can return to his seat.

DR. SEIDL: In that case, with the permission of the Tribunal, I shall call witness Dr. Bilfinger.

THE PRESIDENT: Colonel Smirnov.

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: Yes, Sir.

THE PRESIDENT: This document which you produced as USSR-223, which are extracts from Defendant Frank's diary; are you offering that in evidence? Apparently some entries from Frank's diary have already been offered in evidence; others have not. Are you wishing to offer this in evidence?

MR. COUNSELLOR SMIRNOV: This document has already been submitted in evidence under two numbers; the first number is 2233-PS, which was submitted by the American Prosecution, and the second is Exhibit USSR-223, and was already submitted by us on 15 February, 1946.

THE PRESIDENT: I see. Have these entries which you have in this document been submitted under USSR-223? You see, the PS number does not necessarily mean that the documents have been offered in evidence. The PS numbers were applied to documents

---



24 May 46

Do you know anything about a list, which was to be compiled, containing the names of those suffering from heart and lung diseases, who were to be removed from the population?

VON SCHIRACH: No, I know nothing about that.

DR. SERVATIUS: Or that you were to make suggestions for this to the Führer?

VON SCHIRACH: No.

DR. SERVATIUS: In my opinion that document also contains an error which has already been mentioned here, namely, the word "Herr" as a form of address. This letter was addressed to the "Herren Ortsgruppenleiter," and repeated mention is made of the "Herren Kreisleiter and Ortsgruppenleiter" in the text. I ask you now if the expression "Herr" was customary in Party language?

VON SCHIRACH: No, I have never known a Party document with the exception of this one, which I consider a fraud, in which the term "Herr" was used.

DR. SERVATIUS: You are therefore of the opinion that that designation proves in itself that the document is false?

VON SCHIRACH: Yes.

DR. SERVATIUS: I have no further questions.

DR. STEINBAUER: Herr Von Schirach, your predecessor as Gau-leiter was Josef Bürckel. What sort of relations existed between Bürckel and Seyss-Inquart?

VON SCHIRACH: I can only repeat what was generally known in the Party about relations between them. They were extremely bad, and all of us had the impression that from the very beginning Bürckel worked hard to push Seyss-Inquart out.

DR. STEINBAUER: Which one of the two really had the power in his hands?

VON SCHIRACH: Bürckel, undoubtedly.

DR. STEINBAUER: Who, in your opinion and according to the actual information you obtained from the files, is responsible for the persecution of Jews in Vienna?

VON SCHIRACH: Hitler.

DR. STEINBAUER: All right. You say Hitler; but Hitler was not in Vienna. Who carried out these orders in Vienna?

VON SCHIRACH: In my opinion, these orders were carried out—even during Bürckel's and Seyss-Inquart's time—by the same man who has already been mentioned here once today and who, in the meantime, has been condemned to death in Vienna—Dr. Brunner.

**"Confessions" and "statements" were presented  
ready made for signature or else . . .**

20 May 46

M. HERZOG: That being so, you did not approve of the whole of the foreign policy of Hitler; and you did not collaborate with him?

SAUCKEL: In answer to the question by my counsel I stated that I never considered myself to be a politician as regards foreign policy. I entered the Party by quite a different way and for quite different motives.

M. HERZOG: Do you remember the declaration which you made on 4 September 1945 to two American officers?

[Turning to the Tribunal.] This declaration is Document Number 3057-PS. It was submitted as Exhibit Number USA-223.

[Turning to the defendant.] You said the following:

"I have been a convinced National Socialist since 1921 and agreed 100 percent with the program of Adolf Hitler. I worked actively to that end; and during the period from 1921 until the assumption of power I made about 500 speeches, the sense and contents of which represented the National Socialist standpoint. It was for me a particular satisfaction to have raised the Gau of Thuringia to a predominant position with regard to its National Socialist views and convictions. Until the collapse I never doubted Adolf Hitler, but obeyed his orders blindly."

THE PRESIDENT: You are going a little bit too fast. This has been read, M. Herzog. I do not think you need read all of it.

M. HERZOG: I would ask you then, Defendant Sauckel, if you confirm the statements which were made under oath, voluntarily and without any duress, on 4 September 1945, and which contradict those that you made yesterday and which you have just made to me.

SAUCKEL: I confirm that my signature is appended to this document. I ask the Tribunal's permission to state how that signature came about.

This document was presented to me in its finished form. I asked to be allowed to read and study this document in my cell in Oberursel and decide whether I could sign it. That was denied me. During the conversation an officer was consulted who, I was told, belonged to the Polish or Russian army; and it was made clear to me that if I hesitated too long in signing this document I would be handed over to the Russian authorities. Then this Polish or Russian officer entered and asked, "Where is Sauckel's family? We know Sauckel, of course we will take him with us; but his family will have to be taken into Russian territory as well." I am the father of 10 children. I did not stop to consider; and thinking of my family, I signed this document.

---

(Was this the only case or is this the tip of the iceberg?)

20 May 46

to be justified legally and constitutionally, and according to ethics and morality.

Just how many meetings I conducted I cannot say. My speeches and lectures were based mainly on my life and on my experiences. Those were the only things that I could talk about, and I wanted to reconcile the German social classes and the German professions to National Socialist ideology.

THE PRESIDENT: Defendant, I have pointed out to you that what the Tribunal desires is for you to take the document and say what sentences in it are wrong, and not to make speeches.

SAUCKEL: In my eyes, all the sentences are wrong. I would not have put them that way if I myself had been able to formulate them. The way they stand, I dispute each and every sentence, for I did not write them and I was not consulted. These sentences were put before me as they are now.

DR. SERVATIUS: Mr. President, may I be permitted to give an explanation of this matter? This statement is practically a summary of all the interrogations in which the various points appear as a confession in the sense of the Indictment. The defendant could not say a word in his own defense if this were correct. Since it is a résumé and since conclusions can be drawn from it, he must have the opportunity of refuting these conclusions; and that necessitates a statement. These are not definite facts which can be answered with "yes" or "no."

THE PRESIDENT: The defendant has just said that the whole document is wrong, and he has also said that the document was obtained from him under duress.

DR. SERVATIUS: Yes.

THE PRESIDENT: And it is therefore not any use to go through it in detail. But the Tribunal would like to hear from the American Prosecution if they have anything to say about the matter.

MR. DODD: I do not have a copy of the document before me in English, but I...

THE PRESIDENT: You see, Mr. Dodd, M. Herzog has said that it was offered in evidence under the Exhibit Number USA-223.

MR. DODD: My recollection is that—I will check the record, Mr. President—my recollection is that in the presentation of the case on Slave Labor, we included this in our document book but did not offer it in evidence. I think I said to the Tribunal at the time that we had decided not to offer it. It had been printed and put in the document book.

My memory may be faulty, but my recollection is, Mr. President, that the President of the Tribunal asked me if I did not intend to

---

Another "voluntary statement".

28 June 46

THE PRESIDENT: I am not objecting to that. I am only suggesting that it would be better if you put to him each paragraph in turn, and not put three or four paragraphs all in one question.

GEN. RUDENKO: Very well, Mr. President; I will deal with it in this way.

I am asking you, Defendant Fritzsche, do you admit the paragraph read by me concerning the Anschluss?

FRITZSCHE: No; and I maintain that that is not what I testified. That extract contains rather the thoughts which the interrogating Russian officer entertained in respect to my testimony. After it had been drawn up, the record was submitted to me for my signature.

THE PRESIDENT: Wait a minute! What do you deny in it? Take the first paragraph.

FRITZSCHE: Mr. President, I am protesting against everything, particularly against the expressions applied here which I have never used. During my interrogations in Moscow I stated exactly the same things as I stated here in this Trial yesterday, the day before yesterday and today or as I have set down in my affidavit.

THE PRESIDENT: Take the first paragraph. The first paragraph has just been read to you: "In order to justify this aggressive action..." Were you asked any question about that, and did you make any answer?

FRITZSCHE: Yes, indeed. In many interrogations which were held late at night, I was asked such questions, and to the subjects condensed in this one question I answered as follows:

I do not recall the date, but when the Austrian action was about to take place I was summoned to Dr. Goebbels. Dr. Goebbels told me that the Austrian Government of Schuschnigg had plans of such and such a nature—they have been described in sufficient detail here—that a government crisis had developed, that Seyss-Inquart had taken over the Government, that a call for help had come from Austria, and that now the march into Austria would take place.

THE PRESIDENT: Are you now telling us what you told the Russian interrogator, or are you telling us what actually happened in Germany at the time of the Anschluss?

FRITZSCHE: I am telling what I told the interrogating Russian officer, and that is exactly what took place in the Propaganda Ministry on the day in question.

THE PRESIDENT: You are saying, then, that this first paragraph is entirely made up, are you?

FRITZSCHE: No; I should not like to use the expression "made up," but I should like to say—and I beg permission to do so—which

---

**"Witnesses" were allowed to read their  
"testimony" off scraps of paper . . .**

1 July 44

**MARSHAL:** If it please the Tribunal, the Defendant Hess is absent.

**THE PRESIDENT:** Dr. Stahmer.

**DR. STAHMER:** Witness, in your testimony, just before recess, you read out your testimony, if I observed correctly. Will you tell me whether that was so or not?

**BAZILEVSKY:** I was not reading anything. I have only a plan of the courtroom in my hand.

**DR. STAHMER:** It looked to me as though you were reading out your answers. How can you explain the fact that the interpreter already had your answer in his hands?

**BAZILEVSKY:** I do not know how the interpreters could have had my answers beforehand. The testimony which I am giving was, however, known to the Commission beforehand—that is, my testimony during the preliminary examination.

**DR. STAHMER:** Do you know the little castle on the Dnieper, the little villa? Did you not understand me or hear me? Do you know the little castle on the Dnieper, the little villa on the Dnieper?

**BAZILEVSKY:** I do not know which villa you mean. There were quite a number of villas on the Dnieper.

**DR. STAHMER:** The house which was near the Katyn wood on the steep bank of the Dnieper River.

**BAZILEVSKY:** I still do not quite understand which house you mean. The banks of the Dnieper are long, and therefore your question is quite incomprehensible to me.

**DR. STAHMER:** Do you know where the graves of Katyn were found, in which 11,000 Polish officers were buried?

**BAZILEVSKY:** I was not there. I did not see the Katyn burial grounds.

**DR. STAHMER:** Had you never been in the Katyn wood?

**BAZILEVSKY:** As I already said, I was there not once but many times.

**DR. STAHMER:** Do you know where this mass burial site was located?

**BAZILEVSKY:** How can I know where the burial grounds were situated when I could not go there since the occupation?

**DR. STAHMER:** How do you know that the little wood was not fenced in?

**BAZILEVSKY:** Before the occupation of the Smolensk district by the German troops, the entire area, as I already stated, was not surrounded by any barrier; but according to hearsay I knew that



---

The "witnesses" were allowed to repeat any kind of hearsay and rumour; the prosecutors were allowed to lead the witnesses in any manner they liked . . .

M. DUBOST: Then how did they obtain the anatomic exhibits, how did they get these tattoo marks? They waited for a natural death, of course.

DUPONT: The cases I observed were natural deaths or executions. Before our arrival—and I can name witnesses who can testify to this—they killed a man to get these tattoo marks. It happened, I must emphasize, when I was not at Buchenwald. I am repeating what was told me by witnesses whose names I will give. During the period when the camp was commanded by Koch, people who had particularly artistic tattoo marks were killed. The witness I can refer to is a Luxembourger called Nicolas Simon who lives in Luxembourg. He spent 6 years in Buchenwald in exceptional conditions where he had unprecedented opportunities of observation.

M. DUBOST: But I am told that Koch was sentenced to death and executed because of these excesses.

DUPONT: As far as I know, Koch was mixed up with some sort of swindling affair. He quarrelled with the SS administration. He was undoubtedly arrested and imprisoned.

THE PRESIDENT: We had better have an adjournment now.

*[A recess was taken.]*

M. DUBOST: We stopped at the end of the Koch story and the witness was telling the Tribunal that Koch had been executed not for the crimes that he had committed with regard to the internees in his charge, but because of the numerous dishonest acts of which he had been guilty during his period of service.

Did I understand the witness' explanation correctly?

DUPONT: I said explicitly that he had been accused of dishonesty. I cannot give precise details of all the charges. I cannot say that he was accused exclusively of dishonest acts by his administration; I know that such charges were made against him, but I have no further information.

M. DUBOST: Have you nothing to add?

DUPONT: I can say that this information came from Dr. Owen, who had been arrested at the same time and released again and who returned to Buchenwald towards the end, that is, early in 1945.

M. DUBOST: What was the nationality of this doctor?

DUPONT: German. He was in detention. He was an SS man and Koch and he were arrested at the same time. Owen was released and came back to Buchenwald restored to his rank and his functions at the beginning of 1945. He was quite willing to talk to the prisoners and the information that I have given comes from him.

---

28 Jan. 46

M. DUBOST: I have no further questions to ask the witness, Mr. President.

THE PRESIDENT: Does any member of the Defense Counsel wish to ask any questions?

DR. MERKEL: I am the Defense Counsel for the Gestapo.

Witness, you previously stated that the methods of treatment in Buchenwald were not peculiar to the Buchenwald Camp but must be ascribed to a general order. The reasons you gave for this statement were that you had seen those customs and methods in all the other camps too. How am I to understand this expression "in all the other camps"?

DUPONT: I am speaking of concentration camps; to be precise, a certain number of them, Mauthausen, Dachau, Sachsenhausen; labor squads such as Dora, Laura, S III, Mansleben, Ebensee, to mention these only.

DR. MERKEL: Were you yourself in those camps?

DUPONT: I myself went to Buchenwald. I collected exact testimony about the other camps from friends who were there. In any case, the number of friends of mine who died is a sufficiently eloquent proof that extermination was carried out in the same way in all the camps.

HERR BABEL: I should like to know to what block you belonged. Perhaps you can tell the Tribunal—you have already mentioned the point—how the prisoners were distributed? Did they not also bear certain external markings, red patches on the clothing of some and green on that of others?

DUPONT: There were in fact a number of badges, all of which were found in the same Kommandos. To give an example, where I was—in the "terrasse-kommando" known as "Entwässerung" (drainage)—I worked along side of German "common-laws" wearing the green badge. Regarding the nationalities in this Kommando, there were Russians, Czechs, Belgians, and French. Our badges were different; our treatment was identical, and in this particular case we were even commanded by "common-laws."

HERR BABEL: I did not quite hear the beginning of your answer. I asked whether the internees were divided into specific categories identifiable externally by means of stars or some kind of distinguishing mark: green, blue, *et cetera*?

DUPONT: I said that there were various badges in the camp, triangular badges which applied in principle to different categories, but all the men were mixed up together, and subjected to the same treatment.

---

... here the "witness" says "I personally was not a witness" and the prosecutor says "Never mind" . . .

29 Jan. 46

they found in the camp, in Block 2, tattooed and tanned skins on 11 April 1945.

M. DUBOST: Where were these skins tanned?

BALACHOWSKY: These skins were tanned in Block 2, and perhaps also in the crematorium buildings, which were not far from Block 2.

M. DUBOST: Then, according to your testimony, it was a customary practice which continued even after Koch's execution?

BALACHOWSKY: Yes, this practice continued, but I do not know to what extent.

M. DUBOST: Did you witness any inspections made at the camp by German officials, and if so, who were these officials?

BALACHOWSKY: I can tell you something about Dora, concerning such visits.

M. DUBOST: Excuse me, I have one more thing to ask you about the skins. Do you know anything about Koch's conviction?

BALACHOWSKY: I heard rumors and remarks about Koch's conviction from my old comrades, who were in the camp at that time. But I personally was not a witness of the affair.

M. DUBOST: Never mind. It is enough for me to know that after his conviction skins were still tanned and tattooed.

BALACHOWSKY: Exactly.

M. DUBOST: You expressly state it?

BALACHOWSKY: Absolutely. Even after his conviction, tanned and tattooed skins were still seen.

M. DUBOST: Will you tell us now what visits were made to the camp by German officials, and who these officials were?

BALACHOWSKY: Contacts between the outside—that is German civilians and even German soldiers—and the interior of the camp were made possible by departures and furloughs that some political prisoners were able to obtain from the SS in order to spend some time with their families; and, vice versa, there were visits to the camp by members of the Wehrmacht. In Block 50 we had a visit of Luftwaffe cadets. These Luftwaffe cadets, members of the regular German armed forces, passed through the camp and were able to see practically everything that went on there.

M. DUBOST: What did they do in Block 50?

BALACHOWSKY: They just came to see the equipment at the invitation of Sturmbannführer Schuler. We received several visits.

M. DUBOST: What was the equipment?

BALACHOWSKY: Equipment for the manufacture of vaccines, laboratory equipment.

---

**. . . here we learn that concentration camp inmates  
have extrasensory perception.**

159-L

Three classes or kinds of evidence were presented to us. The first was the visual inspection of the camps themselves, freshly freed of SS supervision by the American troops. We saw the barracks, the work places, the physical facilities for torture, degradation, and execution. We saw the victims, both dead and alive, of the atrocities practiced at these camps. We saw the process of liquidation by

— Page 5 —

starvation while it was still going on. We saw the indescribable filth and smelled the nauseating stench before it was cleaned up, and we saw a number of victims of this liquidation process actually die.

The second kind of evidence we obtained was the testimony of eyewitnesses among the prisoners themselves to these atrocities. Many of the prisoners had been in the camps we visited as long as 3 and 4 years. Many others had spent long terms as prisoners in several other similar camps. While these prisoners included men from nearly all the countries of central Europe, whose speech, whose station in life, and whose education and previous environment differed widely from one another, yet the testimony of all of these witnesses was substantially the same. Directly and through interpreters we talked to prisoners who had seen the hangings and the beatings and who had themselves experienced the systematic process of starvation, corporal punishment, and human degradation.

The third kind of evidence was what may be called the common knowledge of the camp, that is to say, evidence of things done in the camp which were not done publicly but which, nevertheless, all prisoners were aware of. This is similar to certain knowledge possessed by prisoners generally in legitimate institutions like State penitentiaries. These prisoners, from custom and experience, from the conversation with the guards and among themselves, and from a very plain and almost mathematical kind of circumstantial evidence, have accurate knowledge of certain things which they have not actually seen with their own eyes. The prisoners at the camps speak about these things as though they had actually seen them. It was the unanimous opinion of our committee after talking to hundreds of prisoners that this third kind of evidence was often as accurate and reliable as the two kinds of direct evidence above referred to. An example of this kind of evidence will be found in that part of our report dealing with the torture chamber at Buchenwald, where no one actually saw the strangulations perpetrated in this chamber, but where the circumstantial evidence of it was so complete and clear as to leave no doubt in the mind of anyone.



**311,982 notarized defense affidavits were never translated  
and have been forgotten.**

15 Aug. 46

group of affidavits which I mentioned to the Tribunal that I would give to the defense counsel at once, as they are general affidavits from ministers and other prominent people in Germany which are in general rebuttal of the affidavits put in by the Defense, and, My Lord, I was quite content—in fact I suggested and the Tribunal approved—that they should be read when we are dealing with the documents after the Defense documents, but that I should give it to the Defense so that they would have an opportunity in advance. My Lord, that is my position, and I am very content to adhere to it.

THE PRESIDENT: If you want to make use of it, I think perhaps it should be offered in evidence so as to make it strictly in evidence.

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: Well, My Lord, I am quite content to do that. They were going to be offered in evidence as affidavits. My Lord, it is only a matter of procedure; I do not mind which—of course the Tribunal will decide that. The Defense are putting in about 300,000 affidavits which are being summarized in a number of general affidavits. My Lord, I suggested the other day that we should put in—at the same time we should put in rebuttal these few affidavits that we have.

THE PRESIDENT: Well, do it then. Offer it in evidence now.

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: Well, My Lord, I will do that.

THE PRESIDENT: Is there any other rebuttal besides these affidavits?

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: My Lord, it is this group—I think there is one addition to it, but that is all the rebuttal as far as I know.

THE PRESIDENT: Yes; you are not going to apply to call any additional witnesses?

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: No, My Lord; I will not try to say for my colleagues, but as far as I know, they have not. I will verify that at once, My Lord.

My Lord, none of the Prosecution are going to submit any oral evidence in rebuttal.

THE PRESIDENT: Very well.

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: My Lord, this is the affidavit of Dr. Wilhelm Högnner, the Bavarian Prime Minister, and it gives his address. In the second paragraph he says:

"The two pamphlets, Part I and II, submitted to me—'Hitler and Kahr, the Bavarian would-be Napoleons of 1923, a scandal of justice exposed in the Committee of Inquiry of the Bavarian Provincial Diet,' were written by me. At that time I was assistant reporter of the Committee of Inquiry of the Bavarian Provincial Diet on the Hitler Putsch of 1923. All the facts

---

21 Aug. 46

Treatment of prisoners: The Prosecution charges the military leaders with planning, tolerating, or committing crimes against prisoners of war in all theaters of war. The Russian Prosecution, in particular, enumerates specific atrocities, which I do not wish to mention in detail. Insofar as they affect the circle of persons whom I represent, I shall refute these accusations by affidavits.

I refer first to Affidavit Number 1101 by Field Marshal Von Kùchler, which deals with the principles of the treatment of prisoners of war. Lieutenant Colonel Schaefer testifies in Affidavit 1102 that in November 1941 in Orsha he participated in a discussion between the Chief of the General Staff, Generaloberst Halder, and the chiefs of the three army groups on the Eastern Front, at which the feeding of prisoners was also discussed. The Army Groups Center and South, which had just taken many prisoners, asked for permission to use army supplies to supplement the food allowances of the prisoners, and if necessary, even to reduce the rations of the German troops for this purpose. In this connection, I further refer to the Affidavits 1103, 1104, 1104-a, 1105-a to c, and 1106 to 1109, inclusive. A particularly important affidavit is Affidavit Number 3146 by General Gercke. General Gercke was, from August 1939 to the end of the war, Chief of Transport in the OKH. He states that the transports of Soviet prisoners of war were treated exactly like the transports of other prisoners of war. The prisoners were transported together in closed freight cars, and orders deviating from this procedure were never issued. Open flat cars, as contended by the Prosecution, were used only very seldom and only on transports over short stretches, because there was a great scarcity of this type of car. In no case were transports in the winter sent intentionally in open cars in order to let the prisoners freeze to death. That is shown by Affidavit 3146.

Now I come to the refutation of individual points of the Russian charges concerning the treatment of prisoners. On 13 February 1946 it was stated that corpses of Red Army men were found on the island of Chortiza on the Dnieper (Volume VII, Page 347).

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Laternser, the Tribunal has already said that it intends only to listen to you for half a day, and unless you shorten or unless you have in mind the shortening of your address, it doesn't look as if you will be able to do it. If you can't do it, then we will have to take your documents as they are without any further reference. It seems to me that with reference to prisoners of war; all you have got to do is tell us what are the numbers of the affidavits which deal with it and say "I particularly refer to such and such an order or such and such an affidavit," and then we shall know that you attach particular importance to those affidavits, but to deal with it in detail like this is simply wasting

---

21 Aug. 46

our time. Anyhow, what I mean is that at the end of half a day your address on these topics will cease.

DR. LATERNSEER: But, Mr. President, I must have an opportunity of answering the accusations of the Prosecution.

THE PRESIDENT: You are having that opportunity at the present moment and you have had since twelve o'clock.

DR. LATERNSEER: On 13 February 1946 it was asserted that on the island of Chortiza on the Dnieper, corpses of Red Army men were found who had been tortured, whose hands had been cut off, whose eyes had been put out, and whose stomachs had been cut open (Volume VII, Page 347). This is refuted by Affidavit Number 1115 of Field Marshal Von Kleist, who was commander-in-chief of the troops there. No German troops were used on this island, but the Hungarian Light Corps was fighting there. That is shown by Affidavit 1115.

In the Northern sector of the Eastern Front, according to the transcript of 13 February 1946, prisoners are said to have been driven before the attacking German troops who used them as shields (Volume VII, Page 348). This is clearly refuted by the testimony of the former commander-in-chief of the 18th Army, Generaloberst Lindemann, Affidavit 1116-a. This testimony is reinforced on the same point by the affidavit of Colonel Nolte, Number 3159.

The Russian Document USSR-151 and the speech of the Prosecution of 13 February 1946 contain the examination of General Von Österreich, who made especially serious charges with regard to the treatment of prisoners (Volume VII, Pages 363-365). As counter-evidence I present Affidavit Number 1117 which proves that Von Österreich reproduced the conference in May 1941 quite wrongly. In particular the affidavit refutes the assertion that orders were given to fire on fleeing prisoners or to poison prisoners incapable of working.

According to the transcript of 13 February 1946, numerous prisoners in the prison of Sevastopol are said to have been killed by intentionally bad treatment (Volume VII, Page 383). This assertion is clearly disproved by the testimony of the Army Medical Officer of the 11th Army at that time, Generalstabsarzt Grosse, in his Affidavit 1118. According to the transcript of 13 February 1946, three trainloads of prisoners of war are said to have been taken from Kertch to Sevastopol and burned or drowned at sea there on 4 September or December 1943 (Volume VII, Page 383). This assertion is disproved by the testimony of Generals Deichmann and Röttiger in Affidavits 3140 and 3007; both generals were in the Crimea at that time. The Russian Prosecution tried, on 13 February 1946, to portray the violent fighting in the quarries near Kertch as bestiality on the part of the Germans (Volume VII, Page 388). Gas is said to

---

21 Aug. 46

have been used, and according to the testimony of a woman who apparently made an exact count, 900 prisoners were maltreated or shot. The clear testimony of the commanding general in that area, General Mattenklott, contradicts this; the reference is Affidavit 1121.

Document USSR-62 and the Prosecution speech of 13 February 1946, according to which on the orders of Field Marshal Model and General Nehring no prisoners were to be taken, are refuted by Affidavits 1222-a to f, that is, by six affidavits on this particular point (Volume VII, Page 392). Maltreatment of prisoners in Norwegian camps is also alleged in the Prosecution speech of 14 February 1946 (Volume VII, Page 433). Generaloberst Von Falkenhorst, in Affidavit 1123, proves that these prisoners were not under the military but under the SS.

Affidavits 1150 to 1160 testify that wounded prisoners were everywhere treated like our own wounded. From the many theaters of war there is testimony that the enemy himself acknowledged that the treatment was good. On this point I submit Statements 1161 and 1162, the latter containing an acknowledgment by the American General Storm. Number 1165 testifies to a letter of thanks from the nephew of the King of England, and Number 1166 contains several letters from RAF officers to the commandant of the Air Force prisoner of war camp at Oberursel thanking him for his chivalrous attitude. Affidavit 1168 shows that in October 1942 the commander of the 14th Division, General Heim, in an order to the German troops at Stalingrad stated that Russian prisoners were to be provided with food and that for this purpose food supplies for the German troops were to be further reduced, although they were already very small. Further examples of the chivalrous treatment of captured enemy soldiers are given in Statement 1170, and in that of General Student, Number 1171. When infantile paralysis broke out among British prisoners on Crete, General Student sent a transport plane to Berlin for the necessary serum, in spite of the difficult position of the German troops, who were dependent on supplies from the air. Oberstabsarzt Dr. Schäfer, in Affidavit 1172, says that the Mountain Rescue Service in the Alps saved approximately 350 enemy flyers from death.

Document 1174 testifies to outstanding personal chivalry on the part of Colonel Count Klinkowström, and I would like to refer to it.

THE PRESIDENT: Surely, Dr. Laternser, you can give us the reference to the numbers of the affidavits which state that prisoners were treated properly. Why waste time about it by telling us what each affidavit says. You only have to tell us that these affidavits refer to good treatment by individuals.

DR. LATERNSE: Mr. President, if I only give numbers and do not refer at least partially to the contents, none of this material

---



21 Aug. 46

will have any weight, because these affidavits have not been translated. Of all the affidavits approximately 40 have been translated. If I cannot go into at least some of the contents, then the Tribunal will not be able to take these affidavits into consideration at all.

THE PRESIDENT: We have got the summary before us in writing. What you are practically doing in every case is to repeat the summary which we have already before us in writing; for instance, 1174: Decent treatment of English prisoners. There is another one from some of the British officers showing who the British officer is and saying what he said about the treatment. Well, I have made it quite clear to you, I hope, that you will not be allowed to go on beyond a half day; and now the Tribunal will adjourn.

*[A recess was taken.]*

THE PRESIDENT: The Tribunal will not sit on Saturday next.

DR. LATERNSEER: The Russian Prosecution, on 13 February 1946 made charges concerning the robbing of corpses (Volume VII, Pages 347 and 354). Evidence to the contrary is provided by Affidavits 1176 to 1178.

The Russian Prosecution asserts that Soviet prisoners of war were forced to serve in the German Wehrmacht. In this connection I refer to Affidavits 1179 to 1203, which show that in one year alone the number of volunteers was 500,000 men.

On the subject of the treatment of prisoners in the home area, I refer to Affidavits 1208 to 1213.

On the subject of special measures for the prevention of excesses, I refer to Affidavits 1214 to 1216.

Destruction and plundering: I have subdivided my material into five sections:

1. Alleged destruction and desecration of churches,
2. Destructions during the advance in the East,
3. Alleged destruction and plundering of cultural monuments and cultural sites,
4. Destructions during the retreat,
5. Plundering.

Affidavits 1301 to 1353 refute the assertion of the Prosecution concerning the destruction and desecration of numerous churches. Most of the churches had already been destroyed or had already been desecrated by being turned into warehouses, workshops, or in certain instances into atheist museums. Affidavits 1301 to 1323 give evidence of this. During the retreat, churches were especially

---

21 Aug. 46

protected: Affidavit 1324. Affidavits 1325 to 1348 prove that in fact the churches were restored to their religious purpose.

Special protection of churches: in the French campaign, the prevention of a major fire in the Cathedral at Rouen by order of a high military commander is shown by Affidavits 1349 to 1353.

With reference to Section 2, Affidavits 1354 to 1401 deal with destructions during the advance. Affidavits 1354 to 1362 prove the organized work of Soviet commandos who were charged with destructions before the German advance. Affidavits 1363 to 1398 show the tremendous destruction carried out by the Russians in the Donets Basin, and in the industrial areas of Stalino, Maikop, Artenisk, Dniepropetrovsk, Krivoy-Rog, Orel, Orchom-Kisegrad, Zaporozhe, Smolensk, Vitebsk, Rovno, Riga, and Kharkov.

In Vitebsk, according to Affidavit 1319, actual firebrand commandos were set into action with gasoline cans. All this refutes the assertions of the Prosecution in the transcripts of 18 February 1946 (Volume VII, Page 534), 21 February 1946 (Volume VII, Page 90), and 22 February 1946 (Volume VII, Page 124).

The dam at Zaporozhe was destroyed by the Russians themselves. This is proved by Affidavits 1371 to 1384.

The chief reason for destruction in France is explained by Affidavit 1400.

Destructions in Greece were not carried out by the German troops but by the retreating enemy troops, and this is proved by Affidavit 1401.

Affidavits 1402 to 1552 deal with Section 3, destruction and plundering of cultural monuments, and clearly refute a number of assertions.

Affidavit 1402 was deposed by Field Marshal Von Kuehler and states that art treasures were taken from areas at the front to the rear and stored in a secure museum in Pleskov. In a ceremony there, they were handed over to the Metropolitan of the city.

Leningrad: Destruction was determined by military necessity. Affidavits 1403 to 1405 are proof thereof and refute the testimony of the witnesses Orbeli and Lomakin. Affidavits 1406 to 1411 refer to the places in the vicinity of Leningrad, most of which were destroyed by Russian fire.

The famous estate of Tolstoi in Yasnaya Polyana was spared by the Germans upon express orders of Generaloberst Guderian, as shown by Affidavits 1412 to 1418. One of these affidavits deposes that in the Russian victory film of the spring of 1942 the Tolstoi estate was shown undamaged after recapture. The Tschaikovsky Museum in Klin was not plundered by the Germans. Proof: Affidavits 1419 to 1422. Affidavits 1423 to 1427 prove that the observatory in Bulkowo was never in German hands and therefore

---

21 Aug. 46

was not plundered by the German Wehrmacht. The observatory at Siemais in the Crimea was not plundered by German troops. According to Affidavit 1428 the instruments were removed by the Russians in their retreat before the German troops marched in.

Destructions in Novgorod (Affidavits 1429 to 1438) were never ordered. St. Peter's Church and the famous Schwarzhäupter House in Riga were not destroyed by the Germans but by fire by the Russians themselves.

Riga, Reval, and Novgorod suffered heavily through Russian bombing attacks. The church treasures of Novgorod were not plundered by German troops. The Russians in 1941 loaded these treasures on a ship which sank in the Wolchow and remained lying there. Proof of this: Affidavits 1429 to 1438.

The monument "1000 Years of Russia" was treated by the Germans correctly and with great care. Proof of this: Affidavits 1439 and 1440.

An order to set 500 villages in the neighborhood of Pleskov on fire was never given. Proof: Affidavits 1441 to 1443.

Generaloberst Mackensen did not rob the museum in Rostov of valuable paintings. Proof: Affidavit 3021.

Destruction in Kiev: Kiev came into German hands relatively undamaged. Affidavits 1444 to 1451 prove that the destruction was caused primarily by time bombs. The German troops did everything to fight the fire and remove the mines, and in that way the Lenin Museum was saved. Hoses to fight the fire were brought in from Germany by airplane. Proof of this: Affidavits 1444 to 1451.

Plundering in Tula never took place. German troops were never in Tula, but only reached the edge of the city; see Affidavit 1452.

Affidavits 1453 to 1483 refer to plundering and destruction during the retreat. Affidavit 1483 by General Wöhler gives proof of the fact that at the last minute the wish of a high Russian Church prelate in Poltava, that church valuables be safeguarded, was fulfilled.

Affidavits 1484 to 1500 and 1551 to 1591 prove that plundering of any kind was strictly prohibited and was severely punished, even if an object of small value was involved.

Affidavit 3024 by General Eberbach is especially important and proves that the order given by Hitler in the summer of 1944, that everything was to be destroyed in the retreat from France, was not carried out by the commander-in-chief of the 7th Army in agreement with Field Marshal Model.

---

21 Aug. 46

For the Italian theater of war, there is the testimony of witnesses Kesselring and Weizsäcker, and in addition, Affidavits 3008, 3025, and 3026, which show that:

- (1) cities of cultural value were evacuated in good time;
- (2) art treasures from Monte Cassino, Ravenna, Bologna, and Rimini were protected and removed to safety;
- (3) the destruction of industrial installations, which had been ordered, was not carried out, and through the personal intervention of a German general the port of Genoa was saved from being blown up. This is shown in Affidavits 3008, 3025, and 3026.

I should like to refer to Documents USSR-115, USSR-168, and General Staff Number 19 contained in my document book. The Wehrmacht communiqué of 18 May 1940 shows that Louvain was taken after hard fighting. This explains the damage to the university at Louvain, which the witness Van der Essen believed he could attribute to arbitrary acts.

Treatment of the civilian population: The Russian Prosecution has asserted, on 8 February 1946, that the directives for the "Barbarossa" order called for the physical destruction of people under suspicion (Volume VII, Page 172). In order to refute this, I refer to Affidavits 1601, 1601-a, and 1601-b, which show that frequently the death penalty was imposed for excesses, especially in cases of rape.

1601-c offers evidence of three death sentences for crimes committed against a Russian family.

It is asserted, on 14 February 1946, that the German Wehrmacht, on 1 July 1941, carried out a mass killing in Lvov (Volume VII, Page 454). I refer to Affidavits 1602, 1603, and 1604 which show that when the German troops marched in, many rows of partly mutilated corpses were found, and were viewed by several generals.

On 2 July the 49th Mountaineer Corps took steps against the maltreatment of Jews by the local Ukrainians. According to the Prosecution speech of 15 February 1946 135,000 corpses were said to be found in the area of Smolensk (Volume VII, Pages 465-466). Evidence to the contrary: Affidavits 3006 and 1607, showing that especially good relations existed with the population there. Among other things, the famed Cathedral at Smolensk was restored and reopened. During the retreat large masses of the population followed the German troops against the wish of the commanders. That is proved by Affidavit 1608.

According to the assertions made on 15 February 1946, 245 children were poisoned with coffee and cake at Kertch (Volume VII, Page 493). Evidence to the contrary: Number 1609, an affidavit

---



21 Aug. 46

by General Konrad, which also shows that relations with the population of the Crimea were especially good. I refer particularly to Affidavits 1611 and 1612 in this connection.

According to the assertion of the Prosecution on 15 February 1946, a cruel alarm order was issued by the commander of Feodosia and instructions published by the 260th Infantry Division (Volume VII, Page 499). Evidence: Affidavit 1612-a, which shows that a 260th Infantry Division was never stationed in the Crimea. Supplementary proof: 1614.

In the Prosecution's case of 15 February 1946 reprisals in Kiev in 1941 are mentioned (Volume VII, Page 503). I refer on this point to an affidavit by General Von Obstfelder, Number 1615.

According to Affidavit 1616, also deposed by General Von Obstfelder, German troops gave substantial aid to an insane asylum which presented a dreadful picture of negligence, as the inmates had been left to look after themselves.

With regard to the alleged murder of 33,000 Jews in Kiev, I refer to Affidavit Number 1665 deposed by General Heim. He knows of no order to that effect.

In the autumn of 1943, 195,000 persons are alleged to have been killed in mass executions and in gas vans in Kiev. For counter-evidence I refer to Affidavits 1116-a, 1116-b, and 1116-c, which show that the Wehrmacht never possessed any gas vans.

According to the record of 15 February 1946, the military command in Stalingrad sowed death everywhere (Volume VII, Page 504). The state of affairs in Stalingrad is described in Affidavit 1617.

The accusation is made on 18 February 1946 that the German Wehrmacht drowned 144,000 Russians in the sea (Volume VII, Pages 545-546). At another point, 144,000 citizens are again mentioned as having been taken out to sea on ferries and then drowned. I refer to Affidavits 1609, 3007, 3140, 1625, and 1625-a, which show, among other things, that the shipping space was so inadequate that not even the supplies of the German troops could be entirely handled by way of the water and that the air transport service had to help out.

It is asserted on 26 February 1946, quite generally, that the Wehrmacht participated in the persecution of the Jews (Volume VIII, Page 294). I refer to Affidavit 1629, deposed by Field Marshal Von Kuehler, who describes at great length the absolute refusal of the Wehrmacht to take part in such things, and its endeavors to take measures against excesses.

Affidavits 1630 and 1632 are of significance in this connection; they testify especially to the medical help provided, against the wish of certain quarters, during a typhus epidemic among the Jews. To show that no orders were issued for the killing of

The typical piece of Holocaust "evidence" consists of a Communist "report" originally written in Russian.

000(1)-USSR

- Page 20 -

CERTIFICATE OF TRANSLATION

I, Frank A. Esterkin, AGO No. 20073, hereby certify that I am thoroughly conversant with the English and Russian languages; and that the above is a true and correct translation of Document No. USSR 60 (1), with the exception of Enclosure I, from beginning to "... (without regard to the black market prices)."; Enclosure III from beginning to "... intervention of Dr. Hacha, however well reasoned they were."; and Appendices 5, 6 and 7, which are missing in the Russian text submitted to me.

12 January 1948

Frank A. Esterkin  
Frank A. Esterkin  
AGO ET 20073

DOCUMENT 060(2)-USSR

SUPPLEMENT NUMBER 5, 12 DECEMBER 1945, TO THE CZECHOSLOVAK OFFICIAL REPORT, "GERMAN CRIMES AGAINST CZECHOSLOVAKIA," (SEE 998-PS): FRICK'S RESPONSIBILITY FOR CRIMES AGAINST CZECHOSLOVAKIA \_\_\_\_\_

EXPLANATORY NOTE:

Orig. Russian \_\_\_\_\_

The Activities of the Defendant Wilhelm FRICK

Wilhelm Frick, former Reichsminister of the Interior, became in August 1943 so-called Reichsprotector in Bohemia and Moravia. Simultaneously with this appointment, Hitler also reorganised the position, duties and rights of the Reichsprotector. By virtue of this reorganisation the Reichsprotector became in future the representative of Hitler in his character as Chief of the Reich. It was his duty to confirm the members of the so-called Protectorate Government, to nominate and dismiss German officials in the Protectorate and decide on their superannuation; his competence extended further to amnesty and abolition.

From the point of view of Czecho-Slovakia, Wilhelm Frick has also been guilty in his character as Minister of the Interior. Frick was already Minister of the Interior in January 1933.

Already the Decree of Hitler of 1.10.1939 (R.G.B.I. I. page 1331) regarding the administration of the Sudeten-German territory bears

Over half the Soviet documents are "photocopies" of German documents which have been "certified genuine" by the Russians.

13-00000

der deutschen Geschichte. Er ist aber nicht plötzlich gekommen, sondern er hat eine mindestens 1.600 Jahre alte Überlieferung. Der Sinn der germanischen Geschichte hat nunmehr wieder freie Bahn, er hat diesen Osten bekommen, und er führt diesen Krieg mit dem vollen Bewußtsein, daß dieser deutsche Lebensraum, der dort erkämpft worden ist — ganz gleich wie die politische Form einmal von Führer bestimmt werden mag — niemals mehr den deutschen Händen entronnen werden kann, daß dieser Lebensraum für immer die Sicherung der Ernährung, die Sicherung der Rohstoffe für Deutschland und für Europa darstellt, daß hier die nationalsozialistische Weltanschauung sich erprobt, und daß auch diesem Lebensraum wirklich ein großgermanisches Deutsches Reich entsteht. Und wir alle, meine Kameraden, dürfen, glaube ich, am Ende unseres Lebens sagen: Auch wir sind stolz, dabei gewesen zu sein (Stürmischer Beifall).

DOCUMENT 172-USSR

FILE MEMORANDUM BY BORMANN ON A CONFERENCE WITH HITLER, 2 OCTOBER 1940, CONCERNING THE GOVERNMENT GENERAL. FRANK REPORTS THAT THE JEWS OF WARSAW AND OTHER CITIES WERE SHUT UP IN GHETTOS. SCHIRACH WISHES TO TAKE JEWS FROM VIENNA, GAULEITER ROCH THE POLES AND JEWS FROM THE ZIECHENAU TERRITORY, TO BE TAKEN OVER BY THE GOVERNMENT GENERAL. FRANK EMPHASIZES THE LACK OF HOUSING, CLOTHING AND MONEY; HITLER EXPLAINS THAT THE GOVERNMENT GENERAL IS TO BE A RESERVOIR OF CHEAP LABOR FOR GERMANY; THE POLISH INTELLECTUALS IS TO BE KILLED.

BESCHREIBUNG:

Das, bestanden von der Sowjetischen Anlagensetzungs-

Geheimnis

Berlin, den 2. 10. 1940.  
Bo-An.

Aktenvermerk.

Am 2. 10. 1940 entspann sich nach Tisch in der Wohnung des Führers eine Unterhaltung über den Charakter des Gouvernements, über die Behandlung der Polen und über die vom Führer bereits angeordnete Abtötung der Kreise Petrikau und Tomaszow an den Warthegau.

IMT XXXIX

Another photocopy certified genuine by the  
Soviet War Crimes Commission . . .

**DOCUMENT 018-USSR**

ORDER BY THE LOCAL COMMANDER OF PLESKAY TO THE UNIT  
LEADERS IN THE RAILWAY AND FIELD-TRACK RESERVATION,  
16 NOVEMBER 1943: ALL CIVILIANS WHO BEHAVE SUSPICIOUSLY  
IN THIS AREA ARE TO BE LOOKED ON AS BANDITS AND SHOT

**BESCHREIBUNG:**

Photographie, beglaubigt von der sowjetischen Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission  
Ecke o r: „191“ (hs) | | n Abs 1 und n Abs 2 bis 4 je zwei Rd-Striche (hs)

Standortkommandantur Pleskau  
Abt.Ia

16.November 1943

**An alle Einheitsführer im Bahn- und  
Rollbahnschutz**

Es ist erwiesen, daß Zivilpersonen — vielfach Frauen und Mädchen  
— Kundschafterdienst für die Banditen leisten, günstige Möglich-  
keiten für Anschläge auf Bahnen, Straßen und Brücken ermitteln  
oder selbst Sprengladungen an Objekten anbringen.

Jch befehle daher:

- 1.) Alle Zivilpersonen, gleichviel welchen Alters und Geschlechts, die  
auf dem Bahnkörper oder in der Nähe betroffen werden, sind als  
Banditen zu betrachten und zu erschießen. Ausgenommen sind  
selbstverständlich die Arbeitskolonnen unter Aufsicht.
- 2.) Alle Personen wie unter 1) genannt, die sich querbeet bewegen,  
sind zu erschießen.
- 3.) Alle Personen, wie unter 1), die bei Nacht oder in der Däm-  
merung sich auf Straßen befinden, sind zu erschießen.
- 4.) Bei Tage sind die unter 1) genannten auf Straßen betroffenen  
Personen festzunehmen und peinlichst zu überprüfen.

Der Standortkommandant  
Unterschrift (unl)  
Generalmajor

---

**A certified photocopy of a mimeographed document  
which the Russians say is genuine . . .**

311-USSR

— Seite 4 —

Als Vergeltungsmassnahmen ordnete ich an, dass durch die Gendarmerie in den umliegenden Ortschaften sofort eine Überprüfung sämtlicher bereits entlassener Kgf. auf ihre politische Betätigung während der Sowjetzeit durchgeführt würde und 20 Aktivisten und KP-Mitglieder aus diesen Reihen festgenommen und der Sonderbehandlung zugeführt werden. Ausserdem erteilte ich Strmscharf. Knop Anweisungen und Richtlinien für die Durchführung weiterer Exekutionen.

Bei meinem Eintreffen in der Aussendienststelle Berditschew waren die erschossenen Kameraden in einem hergerichteten Totenzimmer würdig aufgebahrt. Der Dienststellenleiter hat durch die Wehrmacht in Berditschew Särge erhalten, sodass am 27.12. die Überführung der erschossenen Kameraden nach hier erfolgen konnte. Die Beisetzung fand am heutigen Tage um 14 Uhr auf dem Heldenfriedhof der SS und Polizei in Hegewald statt.—

**Kuntze**  
SS-Obersturmführer.

**DOCUMENT 343-USSR**

**OKW DECREE, 20 JULY 1942: ALL SOVIET PRISONERS OF WAR  
ARE TO BE TATTOOED FOR IDENTIFICATION PURPOSES**

Photographie einer Verv, beglaubigt von der Sowjetischen Anklagevertretung |  
zweiteilig

Erstes S: l n BeglVn bei \* Rund-Stp mit Hoheitszeichen: „Geheime Staatspolizei, Geheimes Staatspolizeiamt“ (Verv) l r unter Datum Stp: „EK, AK, PK, SK SB“ (alles untereinander), „Amt VI, Uhrzeit, Anlagen, 3. AUG. 1942, VIE 1“ (Nummer hs); durch unteren Stp-Rd zwei P'n unl

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei  
und des SD

Berlin, den 30. Juli 1942

IV A 1 c — B N r. 9 5 8 7 / 4 2.

An

alle Staatspolizei-leit-stellen,  
alle Kriminalpolizei-leit-stellen,  
die SD- (Leit) Abschnitte,  
die Kommandeure der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD.,  
den Verbindungsführer beim Kommandeur der Kriegsgefangenen  
im Generalgouvernement SS-Stubaf. Liska  
in Lublin,

---

**More Communist "evidence" . . .**

**DOCUMENT 036-USSR**

**EXTRACTS FROM THE REPORT OF THE YUGOSLAV STATE COMMISSION FOR THE INVESTIGATION OF CRIMES COMMITTED BY THE OCCUPIERS AND THEIR COLLABORATORS, 26 DECEMBER 1945, TO THE INTERNATIONAL MILITARY TRIBUNAL**

**EXPLANATORY NOTE:**  
Orig. Serbo-Croatian

**JUGOSLAV WAR CRIMES COMMISSION**

**REPORT**

to

**THE INTERNATIONAL MILITARY TRIBUNAL  
Nürnberg**

**REPORT**

**FROM**

**THE JUGOSLAV STATE COMMISSION  
for the Investigation of Crimes committed by the  
Occupiers and their Collaborators**

**TO**

**THE INTERNATIONAL MILITARY TRIBUNAL  
IN NUERNBERG.**

.....

**THE PLANNED CONSPIRACY FOR THE  
ENSLAVEMENT AND DESTRUCTION OF  
JUGOSLAVIA.—**

.....

1.—The Government of the Third Reich and Hitler's Party organized secretly the German minority in Jugoslavia.—

.... Since 1920, they had their own national organization called "the Schwaebisch-Deutscher Kulturbund". It was just this organization (and through it all the Germans in Jugoslavia) that the Nazi





406-USSR

- 5) Jadviga Dzido, 27 years of age, Warsaw, 24 Pius XI Street.  
On 22 November 1942 operation of the right leg was carried out. Strong swelling, elevated temperature, unconsciousness. After 4 days incision heavy purulent discharge. Knee became unmovable — foot weak.
- 6) Helena Heger, 29 years of age, resident of Warsaw, 246 Grochowska Street.

— Page 3 —

In November 1942 operation. Fever higher than 39 degr. C. Experiments were performed every two weeks. Discharge lasted for six months.

The wounds have been opened one after the other and the physicians induced inflammatory infectious material.

According to the Penal Code and the Decree of November 1945 about the Central and District Commissions for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, Law Gazette of the Polish Republic No. and is a supplement to the report of the Polish Government of 22 January 1946, submitted to the International Military Tribunal according to Article 21 of the Statute.

*Kurowski*  
STEFAN KUROWSKI

PLENIPOTENTIARY OF THE POLISH GOVERNMENT AND  
PRESIDING MEMBER OF THE CENTRAL COMMISSION  
FOR THE INVESTIGATION OF GERMAN CRIMES IN  
POLAND.

Nuremberg  
1 February 1946.

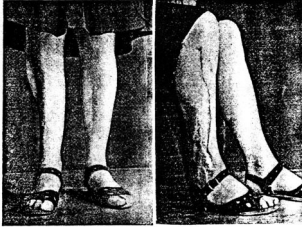
---

Certificate of Translation

I, Frank A. ESTERKIN, ET 20073, hereby certify that I am thoroughly conversant with the English and the Russian languages and that the above is a true and correct translation of Document No. USSR- 406.

*Esterkin*  
FRANK A. ESTERKIN  
ET 20073

446 USSR



I certify that the above pictures are photographs of Maria Kunaszek taken in the presence of the expert physicians, Prof. Dr. Victor Orrevo Dabrowski and Prof. Dr. Adam Gruba.

Kuronaki  
STEFAN KURONAKI

PLENIPOTENTIARY OF THE POLISH GOVERNMENT AND  
PRESIDENT MEMBER OF THE CENTRAL COMMISSION  
FOR THE INVESTIGATION OF GERMAN CRIMES IN  
POLAND.

Nuremberg  
1 February 1946.  
IMT XXXIX

406-USSF



I certify that the above pictures are photographs of Yadviga Dzido,  
taken in the presence of the expert physicians, Prof. Dr. Victor Grzevo  
Dabrowski and Prof. Dr. Adam Grutsa.

*Kurowski*

STEFAN KUROWSKI

PLENIPOTENTIARY OF THE POLISH GOVERNMENT AND  
PRESIDING MEMBER OF THE CENTRAL COMMISSION  
FOR THE INVESTIGATION OF GERMAN CRIMES IN  
POLAND.

Nuremberg  
1 February 1946.

**One affidavit from an army officer or political commissar  
was enough to certify any document as genuine at any time . . .**

20 Jan. 46

of 30 April 1944 the Tribunal will see that 832 kilograms of crystals were sent, giving a net weight of 555 kilograms.

**THE PRESIDENT:** What is this document that you have just put in?

**M. DUBOST:** The 30th of April 1944, but I am taking them at random.

**THE PRESIDENT:** I am not asking the date. What I want to know is what is the authority for this document? It comes, does it not, from one of the committees set up by the French Republic?

**M. DUBOST:** No, Mr. President. The Document is an American document which was in the American archives, under the Document Number 1553-PS.

**THE PRESIDENT:** M. Dubost, this note at the bottom of Document 1553-PS was not on the original put in by the United States, was it?

**M. DUBOST:** No, Mr. President, but you have before you all the originals under the number which the clerk of the Court has just handed you.

**THE PRESIDENT:** Unless you have an affidavit identifying these originals, the originals do not prove themselves. You have got to prove these documents which you have just handed up to us either by a witness or by an affidavit. The documents are documents, but they do not prove themselves.

**M. DUBOST:** These documents were found by the American Army and filed in the archives of the Nuremberg Trial. I took them from the archives of the American Delegation, and I consider them to be as authentic as all the other documents which were filed by my American colleagues in their archives. They were no doubt captured by the American Army.

**THE PRESIDENT:** There are two points, M. Dubost. The first is, that in the case of the original exhibit, 1553-PS, it was certified, we imagine, by an officer of the United States. These documents which you have now drawn our attention to are not so certified by anyone as far as we have been able to see. Certainly we cannot take judicial notice of these documents, which are private documents; and therefore, unless they are read in Court, they cannot be put in evidence. That can all be rectified very simply by such a certificate or by an affidavit annexing these documents and showing that they are analogous to the document which is the United States exhibit.

**M. DUBOST:** They are all United States documents, and they are all filed in the archives of the United States in the American Delegation under the Number 1553-PS.

---

... the affidavit or certificate simply states where the document was "found", and that it is "genuine".

20 Jan. 45

**THE PRESIDENT:** The American Document Number 1553-PS has not yet been submitted to the Tribunal and the Tribunal is of the opinion that they cannot take judicial notice of this exhibit without any further certification, and they think that some short affidavit identifying the document must be made.

**M. DUBOST:** I will request my colleagues of the American Prosecution to furnish this affidavit. I did not think it possible that this document, which was classified in their archives, could be ruled out.

This purpose of extermination, moreover, does not need to be proved by this document. It is sufficiently established by the testimony which we have submitted to the Tribunal. The witness, Boix, spoke these words: "No one is allowed to leave this camp alive... There is only one exit, and that is the chimney of the crematorium."

In Document F-321, Exhibit Number RF-331, Page 49, at the top of the page, we read:

"The only explanation which the SS men made to the prisoners was that no captive should leave the place alive."

On Page 179, the paragraph before the last of the French text:

"The SS told us there was only one exit—the chimney."

On Page 174, the last paragraph before the heading "Gassing and Cremation":

"The essential purpose of this camp was the extermination of the greatest possible number of men. It was known as the extermination camp."

This destruction, this extermination of the internees, assumed two different forms. One was progressive; the other was brutal.

In the second document book which is before the Tribunal, we find the report of a delegation of British Members of Parliament, dated April 1945, submitted under Exhibit Number RF-351, from which we quote these words (the third paragraph on Page 29):

"Although the work of cleaning out the camp had gone on busily for over a week before our visit... our immediate and continuing impression was of intense general squalor...."

Page 30, the last paragraph but one:

"We should conclude, however, by stating that it is our considered and unanimous opinion, on the evidence available to us, that a policy of steady starvation and inhuman brutality was carried out at Buchenwald for a long period of time; and that such camps as this mark the lowest point of degradation to which humanity has yet descended."

Likewise, in the report of a committee set up by General Eisenhower, Document L-159, which we submit under Exhibit

---



**All PS documents, for example, are covered by one affidavit sworn by Major Coogan on Nov. 22, 1945.**

20 Jan. 46

This particular document, Number 532-PS, as a copy, I think I am right in saying, does not contain the marginal note in the script which the original contains. At any rate it is important that copies should contain everything which is on the originals.

Then there is another matter to which I wish to refer. I have already said that it is very important that documents, when they are put in evidence, should not only be numbered as exhibits, but that the exhibit number should be stated at the time; and also even more important, or as important, that the certificate certifying where the document comes from should also be produced for the Tribunal. Every document put in by the United States bore upon it a certificate stating where it had been found or what was its origin, and it is important that that practice should be adopted in every case.

The only other thing I want to say is that it would be very convenient, both to defendants' counsel and to the Tribunal too, that they should be informed at least the night before of the program which counsel proposes to adopt for the following day. It is true, as was said, that perhaps that has not been absolutely regularly carried out by the Prosecutor on all occasions; but it has been done on quite a number of occasions within my recollection, and it is at any rate the most convenient practice, which the Tribunal desires should be carried out; and they would be glad to know above all what you, M. Dubost, propose to address yourself to tomorrow; and the Tribunal would be very grateful to know how long the French Prosecutors anticipate their case will take. They would like you, before you finish or at the conclusion of your address this afternoon, to indicate to the Tribunal and to the defendants' counsel, what the program for tomorrow is to be.

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: If Your Honor please, I wonder if I could say one word in regard to the position as to documents, because I had an opportunity during recess of consulting with my friend Mr. Dodd, and also with my friend M. Dubost. All PS documents form a series of captured documents, whose origin and the process taken subsequent to the article, were verified on 22 November by an affidavit by Major Coogan, which was put in by my friend Colonel Storey. It is the submission of the Prosecution, which, of course, it is delighted to elaborate any time convenient to the Tribunal, that all such documents being captured and verified in that way are admissible. I stress the word admissible, but the weight which the Tribunal will attach to any respective documents is, of course, a matter at which the Tribunal would arrive from the contents of the document and the circumstances under which it came into being. That, I fear, is the only reason I ventured to intervene at the moment, that there might be some confusion

---

Documents which have been "found" are not individually "certified" "genuine". ONE affidavit makes them ALL genuine and that is that.

28 Jan. 46

between the general verification of the document as a captured document, which is done by Major Coogan's affidavit, and the individual certificate of translation, that is, of the correctness of the translation of the different documents, which appeared at the end of each individual American document. The fact is that my friend, Mr. Dodd, and I were very anxious that that matter should be before the Tribunal, and we should be only too delighted to give to the Tribunal any further information which it desires.

THE PRESIDENT: Does that affidavit of Major Coogan apply to all the other series of documents put in by the United States?

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: It applies to PS and I think it is D, C, L, R and EC.

THE PRESIDENT: Does that certificate then cover this particular sheet of paper which is marked 532-PS, and has on it no other identifying mark?

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: Yes. The affidavit proves that that was a document captured from German sources; it gives the whole process—what happens after. I have not troubled the Tribunal by reading it, because as such we submit that it is admissible as a submission. Of course, the matter of weight may vary. I do not want the Tribunal to be under a misapprehension that every document was certified individually; what is certified is, of course, a non-captured document. If a document comes from any of the sources mentioned in Article 21, then someone with authority from his government certifies it as coming from one of these sources and that we do individually. But concerning captured documents, we do not make any individual certification; we depend on Major Coogan's affidavit.

THE PRESIDENT: Yes, but just a moment. Sir David, it is perhaps right to say in reference to this particular document, 532-PS, or the portion of it which has been produced, first of all that the copy which was put before us did not contain the marginal note, and that it is, therefore, wrong. We are in agreement with your submission that it has been certified, as you say, by Major Coogan's affidavit, which is admissible; but, of course, that has nothing to do with its weight. That is the point on which Dr. Exner was addressing us.

SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: So I appreciated it, Your Honor.

THE PRESIDENT: It is a document—being a private document and not a document of which we can take judicial notice—which has not been read in court by the United States or other prosecutors, and it is not in evidence now because it has not been read by M. Dubost.

---

**"Copies" were prepared on a mimeograph, so the only thing appearing on the "copy" was what they typed onto the stencil -**

You are appearing for the Defendant Raeder, and the Defendant Raeder, I am afraid, at the present rate will not be in the witness box for some time.

**DR. SIEMERS:** The result of that is that the defense counsel, who is not momentarily concerned, cannot understand the cross-examination. As to the technical question, I ask the Court to consider that I cannot follow Justice Jackson on this technical point. The document is mimeographed by means of a stencil. In mimeographing it makes no difference at all whether 20, 40, 80, or 150 copies are produced. It makes no difference from the point of view of time, except perhaps 4 or 5 minutes. I consider for this reason that one can hardly refer to technical difficulties in this matter.

**THE PRESIDENT:** Counsel for the Prosecution will consider what you say, but no rule has been made by the Tribunal that every document should be supplied to every counsel during cross-examination.

**GÖRING:** I should like to say again in regard to the document that this is not...

**MR. JUSTICE JACKSON:** May I respectfully ask that the witness be instructed to answer the question and reserve his explanations until his counsel takes him on. Otherwise, this cross-examination cannot successfully be conducted, in the sense of being reasonable in time.

**THE PRESIDENT:** I have already explained, on several occasions, that it is the duty of defendants when they are in the witness-box, and the duty of witnesses, to answer questions directly, if they are capable of being answered directly, in the affirmative or in the negative; and if they have any explanation to make afterwards, they can make it after answering the question directly.

**MR. JUSTICE JACKSON:** I call your attention to Item 3, under II, "Finances," reading as follows:

"Very critical situation of the Reich Exchequer. Relief initially through the milliard imposed on the Jews and through profits accruing to the Reich from the Aryanization of Jewish enterprises."

You find that in the minutes, do you not?

**GÖRING:** Yes, that is there.

**MR. JUSTICE JACKSON:** And you find the minutes signed by Woermann, do you not?

**GÖRING:** No, that is not true. I beg your pardon? Here on the photostat Woermann has signed it, that is not Bormann. I know Bormann's signature well, it is quite different.

**MR. JUSTICE JACKSON:** I said Woermann.

---

"The man without a signature."

12 April 46

COL. AMEN: Will you answer that, Defendant? You deny this document just like you have denied every other document that has been shown to you today. Is that correct?

KALTENBRUNNER: I already stated yesterday, and also told my defense counsel, that these documents were never submitted to me. I should know it today. To a certain degree I am to blame for not having paid more attention as to whether such orders were issued in my name. I never denied yesterday that I was partly to blame in this respect but my position to this question can be clearly seen from Koller's testimony.

THE PRESIDENT: I do not understand. Are you saying that the signature on the document is not yours, or that you may have signed it without looking at the decree? Which are you saying?

KALTENBRUNNER: Your Lordship, this document and this decree were never submitted to me. To sign such a document would have been completely against my inner attitude towards the entire problem. My attitude in this matter can be seen from Koller's testimony.

THE PRESIDENT: I am not asking you what your inner attitude is. I am asking you whether the name on it is written by your hand.

KALTENBRUNNER: No.

THE PRESIDENT: The Tribunal would like to look at the document.

COL. AMEN: It is a typewritten signature, Your Lordship.

THE PRESIDENT: Yes; let us look at the document.  
Defendant, who is Rose?

KALTENBRUNNER: I do not know, Your Lordship.

THE PRESIDENT: Colonel Amen, can you give any idea how long you will be with your cross-examination?

COL. AMEN: Perhaps half an hour, depending on the answers of the defendant.

THE PRESIDENT: Very well. Then the Tribunal will adjourn. We will sit tomorrow at 10 o'clock to continue this part of the case, and will adjourn at half past 12 in order to hear Dr. Thoma and the Prosecution upon his documents.

*[The Tribunal adjourned until 13 April 1946 at 1000 hours.]*

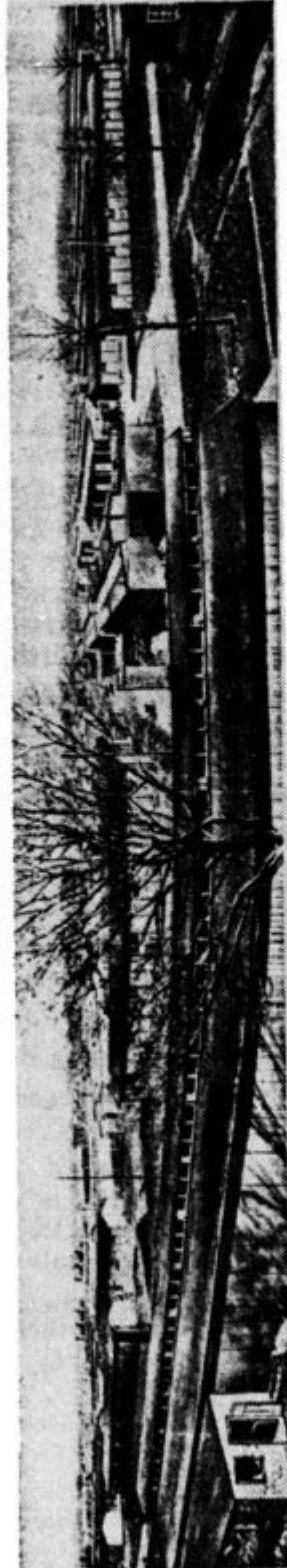
These are "captured" "original" "certified genuine" "German" photographs.  
The Russian stamps mean that they have been "certified genuine" by the  
Soviet War Crimes Commission.

The captions of these genuine German photos have been translated  
from the original Russian.

THE FOLLOWING PHOTOGRAPHS ARE TAKEN FROM THE SOVIET  
DOCUMENTS USSR-28, USSR-28B, USSR-28C AND USSR-28D. THESE  
DOCUMENTS GIVE SOME RESULTS OF THE INVESTIGATIONS OF  
THE "EXTRAORDINARY STATE COMMISSION FOR THE INVESTIGATION  
AND PROSECUTION OF THE CRIMES COMMITTED BY  
THE GERMAN-FASCIST CRIMINALS AND THEIR ACCOMPLICES."  
THE PHOTOGRAPHS CAPTURED GERMAN ORIGINALS ARE  
CERTIFIED BY THE REPRESENTATIVE OF THE EXTRAORDINARY  
STATE COMMISSION, ALEXANDER SMIRNOV.  
THE GERMAN CAPTIONS UNDER THE PHOTOGRAPHS ARE TRANSLATIONS  
FROM THE ORIGINAL RUSSIAN.



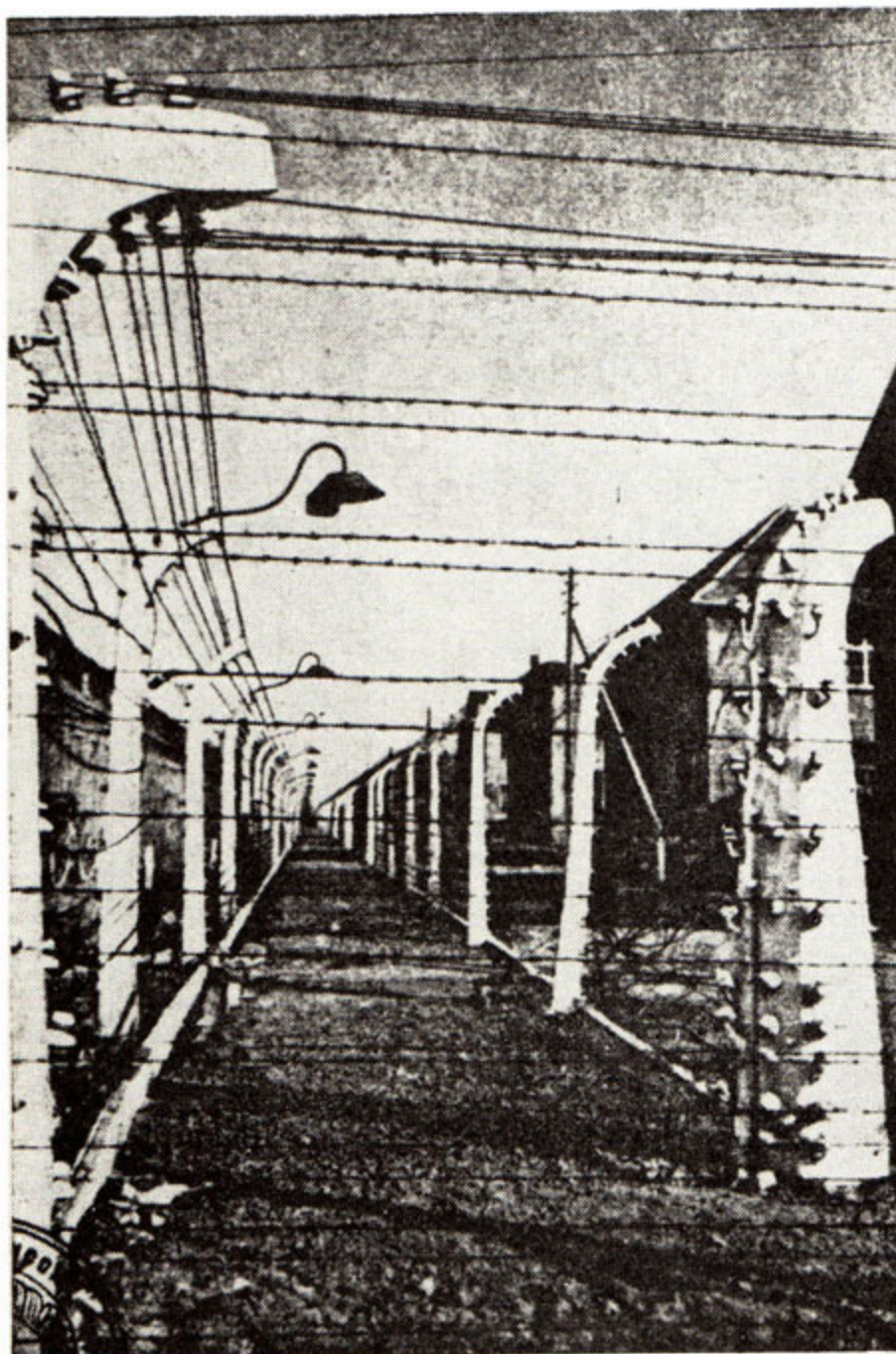
- 1 -



Gesamtansicht einer Abteilung des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz

---

The Russian rubber-stamp "certificate of authenticity" is usually edited out of this one when it appears in anthologies.



Elektrisch geladener Stacheldrahtzaun des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz

---

One of the greatest film producers of the 20th century  
was a Russian, **Sergei Eisenstein.**



Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz

---

Eisenstein produced his 1st film (Strike) in 1924.

- 4 -



Kinder-Haftlinge

---



Eisenstein visited Hollywood in 1930, returned to Russia  
and taught in the State Institute of Cinematography.



Frauen-Häftlinge

(Same woman as in photo -3- but with white wig)

---

His films include *Potemkin* (1925) . . .  
*10 Days That Shook the World* (1928) . . .



Zu Tode gequälte Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz

---

Alexander Nevsky (1938), with its bold sweep of 13th century battles . . .

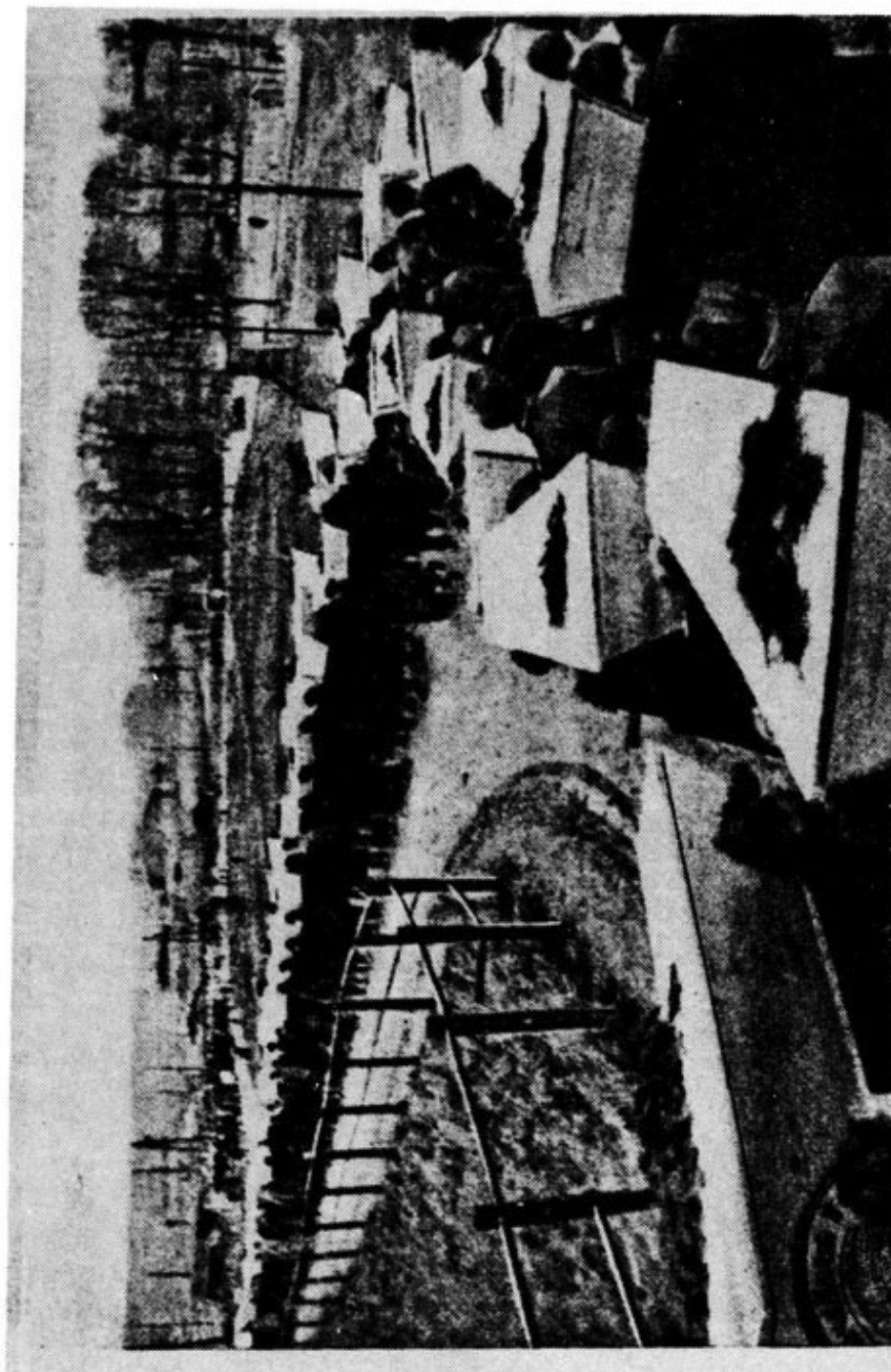


Zu Tode gequält (Auschwitz)

---

Ivan the Terrible (1944), another nationalistic subject . . .

- 8 -



Leidenprozeßion

---



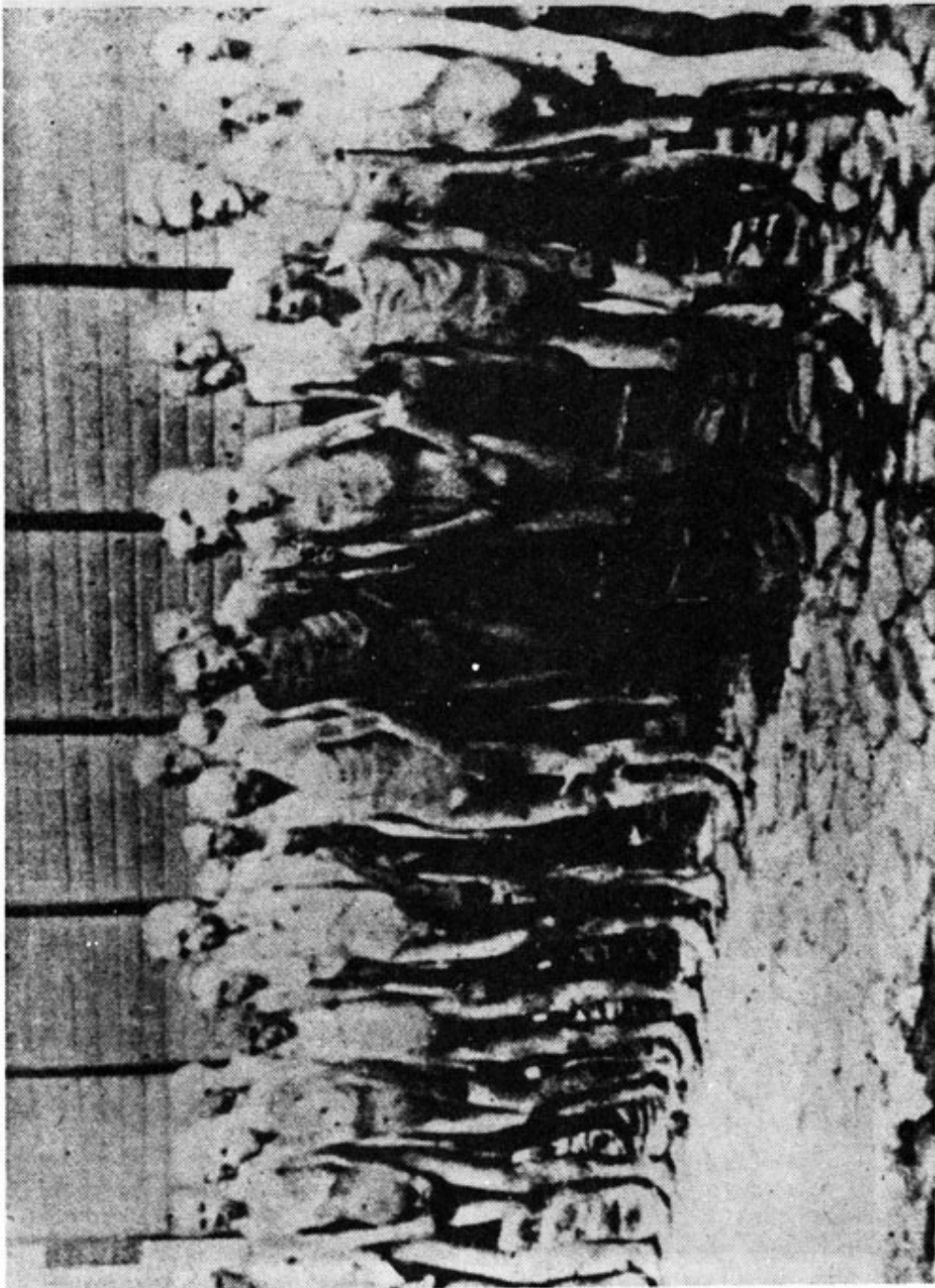
... and "documentary films" for the war effort during WWII.



Kleidungsstücke der im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz getöteten Häftlinge

---

The Russians had hundreds of concentration camps with their own epidemics, famines and atrocities. Also available were props, sets, extras, and costumes.



Appel.

---

"Documentary proof" that the Nazis castrated people.

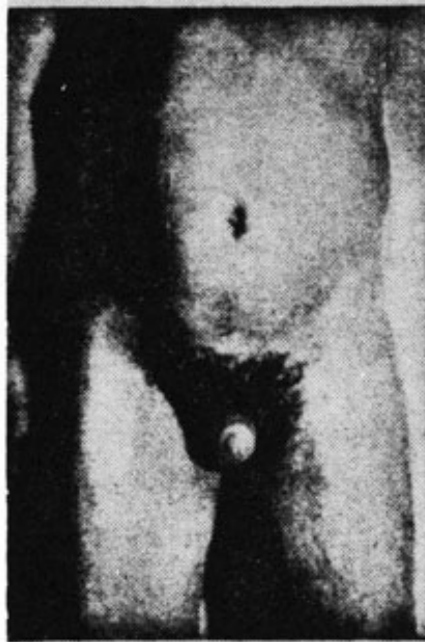
— 26 —



— 27 —



— 28 —



— 29 —



David Sirius, 30 Jahre, aus Griechenland

Linkseitige Kastration nach Röntgenbestrahlung bei Sterilisationsversuchen



More "evidence" from Hollywood.

220-72

3. TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE AND BELIEF THESE MOTION PICTURES CONSTITUTE A TRUE REPRESENTATION OF THE INDIVIDUALS AND SCENES PHOTOGRAPHED; THEY HAVE NOT BEEN ALTERED IN ANY RESPECT SINCE THE EXPOSURES WERE MADE.

4. THE ACCOMPANYING NARRATION IS A TRUE STATEMENT OF THE FACTS AND CIRCUMSTANCES UNDER WHICH THESE PICTURES WERE MADE.

GEORGE C. STEVENS  
GEORGE C. STEVENS,  
LT. COLONEL, AUS

SWORN TO BEFORE ME THIS  
SECOND DAY OF OCTOBER 1945  
JAMES B. DONOVAN  
JAMES B. DONOVAN  
COMMANDER, U. S. NAVAL RESERVE

EXHIBIT "B"

THE UNITED STATES NAVY DEPARTMENT  
WASHINGTON, D. C.

CERTIFICATE AND AFFIDAVIT

I, E. R. KELLOGG, LIEUTENANT, UNITED STATES NAVY.  
HEREBY CERTIFY THAT:

1. FROM 1929 TO 1941, I WAS EMPLOYED AT TWENTIETH-CENTURY FOX STUDIOS IN HOLLYWOOD, CALIFORNIA AS A DIRECTOR OF PHOTOGRAPHIC EFFECTS AND AM FAMILIAR WITH ALL PHOTOGRAPHIC TECHNIQUES.

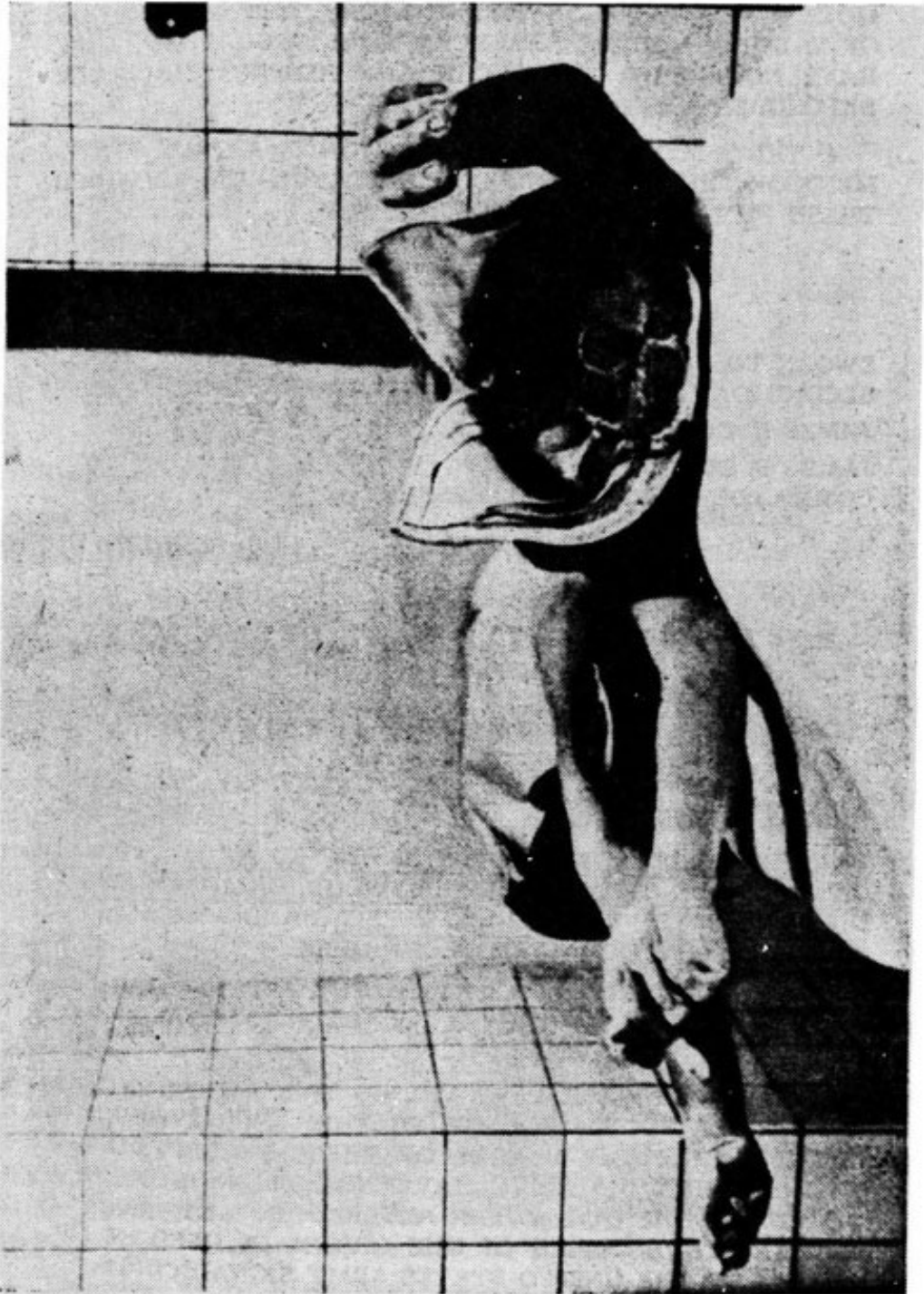
2. SINCE 6 SEPTEMBER 1941 TO THE PRESENT DATE OF 27 AUGUST 1945, I HAVE BEEN ON ACTIVE DUTY WITH THE UNITED STATES NAVY.

3. I HAVE CAREFULLY EXAMINED THE MOTION PICTURE FILM TO BE SHOWN FOLLOWING THIS AFFIDAVIT AND I CERTIFY THAT THE IMAGES OF THESE EXCERPTS FROM THE ORIGINAL NEGATIVE HAVE NOT BEEN RETOUCHEE, DISTORTED, OR OTHERWISE ALTERED IN ANY RESPECT AND ARE TRUE COPIES OF THE ORIGINALS HELD IN THE VAULTS OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY SIGNAL CORPS.

---

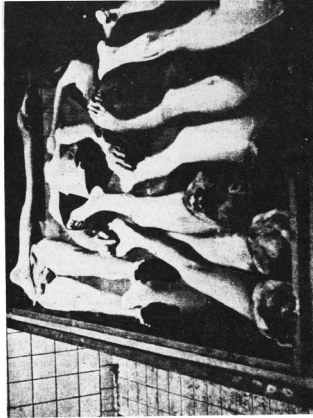


Is this real, or did they borrow it from a late-night movie?



This is a crude photomontage. Just look at the "torso" or the soles of the feet or the leg floating in the air at the top, or the long-distance torso at the right, which first appears to be a vague shape. The perspective also appears to be wrong. In this picture truly everything is a bunch.

- 14 - 308-75



[The Refrigerator of Dr. Frankenstein]

The pictures of the Warsaw uprising bear a PS document number and are theoretically covered by the one affidavit of Major Coogan of the U.S.Army sworn on November 22, 1945; BUT . . .

**Sechstes S: Bildbeilagen**

THE FOLLOWING PICTURES ARE A SELECTION FROM PHOTOGRAPHS CONTAINED IN THE ORIGINAL DOCUMENT. THE TITLES OF THE PICTURES ARE LIKEWISE TAKEN FROM THE ORIGINAL DOCUMENT.

---

---

. . . the fact that a document bears a PS number does not guarantee that it is not Russian in origin (see footnote).

**DOCUMENT 008-USSR \***

REPORT BY THE SOVIET WAR CRIMES COMMISSION, 6 MAY 1945:  
THERE WERE USUALLY 200,000 INMATES AT ONE TIME IN THE EXTERMINATION CAMP OF AUSCHWITZ. OVER 4 MILLION PEOPLE FROM THE COUNTRIES OCCUPIED BY GERMANY WERE KILLED IN AUSCHWITZ, IN MOST CASES BY GAS IMMEDIATELY AFTER THEIR ARRIVAL; THE REMAINDER WERE FIRST USED FOR LABOR OR FOR MEDICAL EXPERIMENTS AND LATER KILLED IN VARIOUS WAYS (INJECTIONS, ILL-TREATMENT ETC.); DETAILS RELATING TO THE CAMP AND THE PERSONS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE CRIMES

---

**BESCHREIBUNG:**

Protokoll Nr. 56 der sowjetischen Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission, zweite Ausf. in russischer Sprache, U'en Ti I W der deutschen Uebersetzung

---

**MITTEILUNG**

der Ausserordentlichen Staatlichen Kommission zur Feststellung und Untersuchung der Schandtaten der faschistischen deutschen Eindringlinge und ihrer Helfershelfer, ueber die ungeheuren Greuelthaten und Verbrechen der deutschen Regierung in Auschwitz (Oswiezim).

Schon bevor die Rote Armee polnisches Gebiet in Oberschlesien befreit hatte, erreichten die Ausserordentliche Kommission zahlreiche Berichte ueber das Vorhandensein eines riesigen Lagers, das die deutsche Regierung zur Vernichtung russischer Gefangener in der Umgebung der Stadt Oswiezim (Auschwitz) errichtet hatte. Nach der Befreiung von Polnisch-Schlesien durch Sowjet-Truppen, fanden Einheiten der Roten Armee dieses Lager. Auf Anordnung der Ausserordentlichen Staatskommission fand im Februar und Macrz 1945 eine eingehende Untersuchung der im Lager von Auschwitz durch die Deutschen begangenen Verbrechen statt. Die Untersuchung wurde durchgefuehrt vom Gerichtsoffizier der 1. Ukrainischen Front mit KUDRYAVTSEV und KUZMIN als

---

\* Ed. Note: Documents presented by the Soviet prosecution which were not provided with document numbers (PS, C, etc.) are reproduced here under their "USSR" exhibit numbers.

---

The soldier pointing the weapon at the child appears to be the same as the soldier with the sadistic smile in the next picture, possibly indicating they were shooting with a small cast.

1061-PS

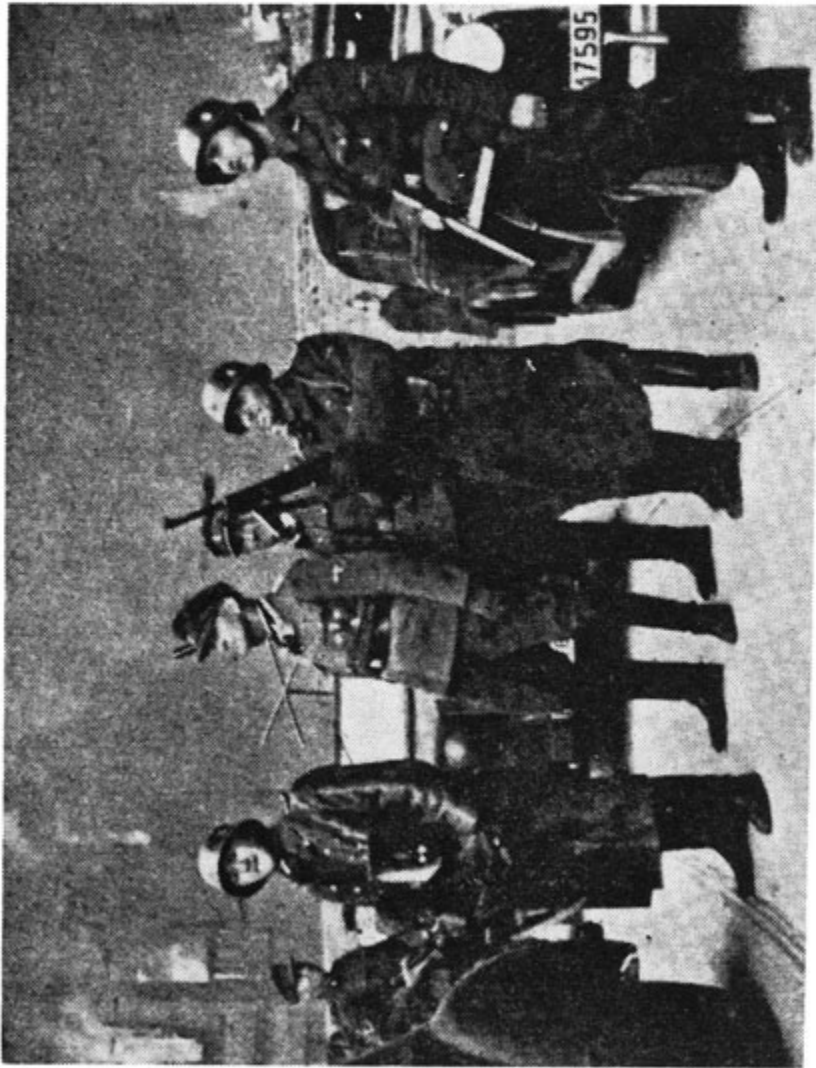
- 7 -



Mit Gewalt aus Bunkern hervorgeholt.

---





Der Führer der Großaktion.

**In a real trial it might be questioned whether the "probative value" of such photographs is not exceeded by their "prejudicial nature".**

**THE FOLLOWING PHOTOGRAPHS ARE TAKEN FROM DOCUMENT RF-426, AN OFFICIAL FRENCH PUBLICATION EDITED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF THE "COMMISSARIAT DE LA RÉPUBLIQUE (RÉGION RHÔNE-ALPES)" ENTITLED "MÉMORIAL DE L'OPPRESSION." CAPTIONS AND HEADINGS OF PHOTOGRAPHS ARE TAKEN FROM THE ORIGINAL DOCUMENT.**

---

Without the caption the evidence proves nothing . . .

2430-PS

LE RACISME EN ACTION: UNE FAMILLE DISPARAÎT.

— 19 —



Le fils, Lévy, Jean-Paul, étudiant.

— 20 —



Le père, Lévy, Gaston, ingénieur.

— 21 —



Le grand-père, Blum, Léon.

---



. . . so that all that is required is a good caption writer.

2438-P8

PRIS À L'HÔPITAL DE NANTUA.

— 22 —



— 23 —



Ce blessé a été torturé puis fusillé à Peronnas.

Horror - video "evidence" from Yugoslavia.

THE FOLLOWING PHOTOGRAPHS ARE TAKEN FROM DOCUMENT  
USSR-307, THE REPORT (BR. 1-6) OF THE STATE COMMISSION  
FOR THE INVESTIGATION OF ATROCITIES COMMITTED BY THE  
OCCUPYING POWERS AND THEIR ACCOMPLICES IN YUGOSLAVIA,  
PUBLISHED BELGRADE 1944.

ACCORDING TO THE CAPTIONS IN THE ORIGINAL, PHOTOGRAPHS  
1 TO 4 REPRESENT THE MUTILATION AND MURDER OF SLOVENIAN  
PARTISANS BY THE GERMANS, WHILE THE REMAINDER SHOW  
GERMANS DECAPITATING PARTISANS AFTER SHOOTING THEM.

INT XXX



- 5 -



- 6 -



---



**Speer describes Mauthausen**

19 June 44

not have many of these subterranean works at our disposal, we had to house in the main this latest equipment there. This equipment required perfect conditions of work—air which was dry and free from dust, good lighting facilities, big fresh air installations, so that the conditions which applied to such a subterranean factory would be about the same as those in a night shift in a regular industry.

I should like to add that contrary to the impression which has been created here in Court, these subterranean factories, almost without exception, were staffed with German workers, because we had a special interest in having these modern installations manned by the best workers which were at our disposal.

DR. FLÄCHSNER: Can you tell us about how many of these factories there were?

SPEER: It was an insignificant number at the end of the war. We were using 300,000 square meters of subterranean premises and were planning for 3,000,000 square meters.

DR. FLÄCHSNER: Herr Speer, in the year 1943 you visited the concentration camp at Mauthausen? Why did you visit this camp?

SPEER: I learned, when I inspected industries at Linz, that along the Danube, near the camp at Mauthausen, a large harbor installation and numerous railroad installations were being put up so that the paving stone coming from the quarry at Mauthausen could be transported to the Danube. This was purely a peacetime matter which I could not tolerate at all, for it violated all the decrees and directives which I had issued. I gave short notice of an impending visit, for I wanted to ascertain on the spot whether this construction work was an actual fact and request stoppage of the work. This is an example for giving directives in this field even within the economic administrative sphere of the SS. I stated on that occasion that it would be more judicious to have these workers employed during wartime in a steel plant at Linz rather than in peacetime construction.

DR. FLÄCHSNER: Will you describe the visit to the camp?

SPEER: My visit ostensibly followed the prescribed program as already described by the witness Blaha. I saw the kitchen barracks, the washroom barracks, and one group of barracks used as living quarters. These barracks were made of massive stone and were made as far as modern equipment is concerned. Since my visit had only been reported a short time in advance, in my opinion it is out of the question that big preparations could have been made before my visit. Nevertheless, the camp on the small part of the camp which I saw made a model impression of cleanliness. However, I did not see any of the workers, any of the camp inmates, since at that time they were all engaged in work. The entire inspection

**Another witness describes Dachau . . .**

11 March 46

MILCH: At that time there was so much talk about these camps, also in Germany in our officers circles, that I decided to judge for myself. Himmler gave his immediate consent to my request. At that time, I believe, Dachau was the only concentration camp in existence. There I found a very mixed assortment of inmates. One group consisted of major criminals, all habitual offenders; other groups consisted of people who repeatedly committed the same offense which were not crimes, but only offenses. There was another group of persons who had participated in the Röhm Putsch. One of the men I recognized as having seen before. He had been a high-ranking SA leader and was now an internee. The camp, run on military lines, was clean and properly organized. They had their own slaughterhouse and their own bakery. We insisted on having the food of the internees served to us. The food was good and one of the camp leaders explained that they fed the inmates very well as they were engaged on heavy work. All the inmates whom we approached explained the reason for their internment. For instance, one man told us that he had committed forgery 20 times; another, that he had committed assault and other offenses 18 times. There were many cases of this kind. I cannot, of course, say if we were shown everything in this large establishment.

DR. KAUFFMANN: You have just mentioned that the question had been discussed in military circles, among the officers. Later, when you returned, did you convey your impressions of Dachau to anyone?

MILCH: I scarcely mentioned them to anybody, only if my more intimate comrades broached the subject. As I have said before, I did not go alone; there were several other gentlemen with me and, no doubt, they too must have had occasion to discuss this subject in smaller circles.

DR. KAUFFMANN: Unheard of acts of cruelty were perpetrated in the concentration camps. Did you come to hear of them and, if so, when did you first hear of them?

MILCH: On the day on which I was captured it was revealed to me for the first time when internees from an auxiliary camp in the vicinity were led past the place where I was captured. This was the first time I saw it for myself. The rest I learned in captivity from the various documents which we were shown.

DR. KAUFFMANN: Then it was completely unknown to you that more than 200 concentration camps existed in Germany and in the occupied territories.

MILCH: It was completely unknown to me. I have already mentioned the two camps whose existence was known to me.

---

**Konrad Morgen describes Buchenwald and Dachau.**

7 AUG. 46

MORGEN: I investigated Weimar-Buchenwald, Lublin, Auschwitz, Sachsenhausen, Oranienburg, Hertogenbosch, Kraków, Plaszów, Warsaw, and the Concentration Camp Dachau. And others were investigated after my time.

HERR PELCKMANN: How many cases did you investigate? How many sentences were passed? How many death sentences?

MORGEN: I investigated about 800 cases, that is, about 800 documents, and one document would affect several cases. About 200 were tried during my activity. Five concentration camp commanders were arrested by me personally. Two were shot after being tried.

HERR PELCKMANN: You had them shot?

MORGEN: Yes. Apart from the commanders, there were numerous other death sentences against Führer and Unterführer.

HERR PELCKMANN: Did you have any opportunity of gaining personal insight into the conditions in concentration camps?

MORGEN: Yes, because I had authority to visit concentration camps. Only a very few persons had this permission. Before beginning an investigation, I examined the concentration camp in question in all its details very closely, inspecting especially those arrangements which seemed particularly important to me. I visited them repeatedly and without notice. I was working mostly in Buchenwald itself for 8 months and have lived there. I was in Dachau for one or two months.

HERR PELCKMANN: Since so many visitors to concentration camps say they were deceived, do you consider it possible that you, too, were a victim of such deceit?

MORGEN: I have just pointed out that I was not a mere visitor to a concentration camp but I had settled down there for a long residence, I might almost say I established myself there. It is almost impossible to be deceived for such a long time. In addition, the commissions from the Reich Criminal Police Department worked under my instructions, and I placed them directly in the concentration camps themselves. I do not mean to say that in spite of these very intensive efforts I was able to learn of all the crimes, but I believe that there was no deception in regard to what I did learn.

HERR PELCKMANN: Did you gain the impression, and at what time, that the concentration camps were places for the extermination of human beings?

MORGEN: I did not gain this impression. A concentration camp is not a place for the extermination of human beings. I must say that my first visit to a concentration camp—I mentioned the first one was Weimar-Buchenwald—was a great surprise to me. The

---



**Morgen was the S.S. judge who shot Koch for making human lampshades . .**

7 Aug. 46

camp is situated on wooded heights, with a wonderful view. The installations were clean and freshly painted. There was much lawn and flowers. The prisoners were healthy, normally fed, sun-tanned, working . . .

PRESIDENT: When are you speaking of? When are you speaking of?

MORGEN: I am speaking of the beginning of my investigations in July 1943.

HERR PELCKMANN: What crimes did you discover?

MORGEN: Pardon me, I had not—may I continue?

HERR PELCKMANN: Please, be more brief.

MORGEN: The installations of the camp were in good order, especially the hospital. The camp authorities, under the Commander Diester, aimed at providing the prisoners with an existence worthy of human beings. They had regular mail service. They had a large camp library, even books in foreign languages. They had variety shows, motion pictures, sporting contests and even had a brothel. Nearly all the other concentration camps were similar to Buchenwald.

PRESIDENT: What was it they even had?

MORGEN: A brothel.

HERR PELCKMANN: What crimes did you learn about?

MORGEN: As I said before, the investigations were based on a suspicion of corrupt practices. In time however, I was obliged to come to the conclusion that besides those crimes, killings had also occurred.

HERR PELCKMANN: How did you reach the suspicion that killings had occurred?

MORGEN: I learned that the starting point for the corruption was the assignment of Jews to the camps after the action of 1938. I made it a point to learn all the possible facts about this action, and in doing so I found that the majority of the prisoners who were suspected of knowing something about these cases of corruption, had died. This peculiar frequency of killings was noticeable; it struck me because other prisoners who were not in any key positions remained in Buchenwald for years in the best of health, and were still there, so that it was rather remarkable that it was just certain prisoners who might have been possible witnesses who had died. I thereupon examined the files concerning these deceased prisoners. The files themselves offered no clues to suspect illegal killings. The dates of the deaths were years apart and in each case different causes of death were given. But it struck me that the majority of these deceased prisoners had been put into the camp

---

**Morgen lied himself blue in the face on other matters, so we are free to disregard all of his testimony.**

8 Aug. 46

THE PRESIDENT: Dr. Pelckmann, he said he did not report it. Surely that is sufficient. We don't want to know more about it. He did not report. We are not trying the witness.

HERR PELCKMANN: I beg your pardon, I believe that is a mistake, if I understood correctly. He said he did report.

THE PRESIDENT: He said he made no other report, as I understood it, except this that he has spoken of.

HERR PELCKMANN: Witness, will you comment on that?

MORGEN: That is true. Aside from the chief of the Main Office of the SS, no one else was informed.

HERR PELCKMANN: Did you not consider it your duty to inform the public or to clear your conscience somehow by raising the cry "murder"?

MORGEN: I would have needed access to the technical means for doing this, that is to the press and the radio, which I did not have. If I had blurted that out at every street corner, no one would have believed me, because this system was beyond human imagination. I would have been locked up as insane.

HERR PELCKMANN: The Camp Dachau was here described as a pure extermination camp by the Prosecution and by certain witnesses. Is that true?

MORGEN: I believe that from my investigation from May to July 1944 I know the Concentration Camp Dachau rather well. I must say that I had the opposite impression. The Concentration Camp Dachau was always considered a very good camp, the prisoners considered it a rest camp, and I actually did get that impression.

HERR PELCKMANN: Did you see the internal arrangements, the hospital, and so forth?

MORGEN: I examined all these facilities carefully, and I must say the hospital was in excellent order. I went through all the wards. There was no noticeable overcrowding, and remarkably enough the number of medical instruments which were at the service of the prisoners was astonishing. Amongst the prisoners themselves were leading medical specialists.

HERR PELCKMANN: Very well. You want to say that conditions were good. But you thereby contradict the testimony of the witness, Dr. Blaha, which was made the subject of evidence here. Do you know his testimony?

MORGEN: I have read the testimony of Dr. Blaha in the press, and here I have had the opportunity to look through the record of the Trial. I must say I am amazed at this testimony. I am of the opinion that Blaha, from his own knowledge, cannot make such

---

**More insults to our intelligence from those lying Nazis.**

28 May 46

already been placed at the disposal of the Reich, that Himmler declared that he now had to accommodate a kind of concentration camp with the Death's-Head units on this very suitable site. I opposed this to begin with, because I did not consider a concentration camp at all the right kind of thing for the town of Weimar and its traditions. However, he—I mean Himmler—making use of his position, refused to have any discussion about it. And so the camp was set up neither to my satisfaction nor to that of the population of Weimar.

DR. SERVATIUS: Did you have anything to do with the administration of the camp later on?

SAUCKEL: I never had anything to do with the administration of the camp. The Thuringian Government made an attempt at the time to influence the planning of the building by saying that the building police in Thuringia wished to give the orders for the sanitary arrangements in the camp. Himmler rejected this on the grounds of his position, saying that he had a construction office of his own and the site now belonged to the Reich.

DR. SERVATIUS: Did you visit the camp at any time?

SAUCKEL: As far as I can remember, on one single occasion at the end of 1937 or at the beginning of 1938, I visited and inspected the camp with an Italian commission.

DR. SERVATIUS: Did you find anything wrong there?

SAUCKEL: I did not find anything wrong. I inspected the accommodations—I myself had been a prisoner for 5 years, and so it interested me. I must admit that at that time there was no cause for any complaint as such. The accommodations had been divided into day and night rooms. The beds were covered with blue and white sheets; the kitchens, washrooms, and latrines were beyond reproach, so that the Italian officer or officers who were inspecting the camp with me said that in Italy they would not accommodate their own soldiers any better.

DR. SERVATIUS: Later on did you hear about the events in that camp which have been alleged here?

SAUCKEL: I heard nothing about such events as have been alleged here.

DR. SERVATIUS: Did you have anything to do with the evacuation of the camp at the end of the war, before the American Army approached?

SAUCKEL: When the mayor of Weimar informed me that they intended to evacuate the camp at Buchenwald and to use the camp guards to fight the American troops, I raised the strongest objections.

---

"Even as old Heidelberg Castle was evidence that old Germany had been too weak to resist the invading Frenchmen who destroyed it, so the black remains of the synagogues would be a perpetual monument reminding the coming generations of the strength of New Germany.

"He reminded the students that there were still countries who squandered their time and energy with books and wasteful discussions about abstract topics of philosophy and metaphysics. Those days were over. New Germany was a land of action. The other countries were sound asleep.

"But he was in favor of letting them sleep. The more soundly they slumbered, the better opportunity for the men of the Third Reich to prepare for more action. The day would come when students of Heidelberg would take their places side by side with legions of other students to conquer the world for the ideology of Nazism.

"The honor students marched past him and received a medal or a certificate of promotion. Everybody roared the Horst Wessel Lied.

— Page 181 —

"One of the most popular lecturers in the entire Politische Hochschule was Dr. Karl Boemer (Dr. rer. pol. et Dr. phil., Dozent at the

— Page 182 —

College of Political Science. Head of the Press Office of the Department of Foreign Politics of the NSDAP, office hours at Party Headquarters, Lennestrasse 8).

"Week after week he analysed the weaknesses and malignant intentions of the press in various countries. I recall a typical lecture, directed against the American press.

"According to Boemer, the American press is the most foul, the most crooked, the most Jew-drenched press in the whole world. It is published by criminals, written by liars, and read by morons. Its methods are cheaply sensational, and its policies are dictated by crooked advertisers; its make-up is puerile.

"In purple language Boemer ridiculed the system of headlines as used by the American press, belittled the format of newspapers, and scorned the wealth of advertising material. He prophesied that sooner or later the American press would precipitate America into another war with Germany — a war which Germany would win.

**Scientifically, the Holocaust is a farce. The prosecutors admitted that they lacked the technical expertise to judge the evidence . . .**

29 Jan. 46

French. I should now like to deal with details of the experiments themselves.

**M. DUBOST:** Do not go too much into details, because we are not specialists. It will suffice us to know that these experiments were carried out without any regard to humanity and on nonvoluntary subjects. Will you please describe to us the atrocious character of these experiments and their results.

**BALACHOWSKY:** The experiments carried out in Block 46 did without doubt serve a medical purpose, but for the greater part they were of no service to science. Therefore, they can hardly be called experiments. The men were used for observing the effects of drugs, poisons, bacterial cultures, *et cetera*. I take, as an example, the use of vaccine against exanthematous typhus. To manufacture this vaccine it is necessary to have bacterial cultures of typhus. For experiments such as are carried out at the Pasteur Institute and the other similar institutes of the world, cultures are not necessary as typhus patients can always be found for samples of infected blood. Here it was quite different. From the records and the chart you have in hand, we could ascertain in Block 46 12 different cultures of typhus germs, designated by the letter BU, (meaning Buchenwald) and numbered Buchenwald 1 to Buchenwald 12. A constant supply of these cultures was kept in Block 46 by means of the contamination of healthy individuals through sick ones; this was achieved by artificial inoculation of typhus germs by means of intravenous injections of 0.5 to 1 cubic centimeter of infected blood drawn from a patient at the height of the crisis. Now, it is well-known that artificial inoculation of typhus by intravenous injection is invariably fatal. Therefore all these men who were used for bacterial culture during the whole time such cultures were required (from October 1942 to the liberation of the camp) died, and we counted 600 victims sacrificed for the sole purpose of supplying typhus germs.

**M. DUBOST:** They were literally murdered to keep typhus germs alive?

**BALACHOWSKY:** They were literally murdered to keep typhus germs alive. Apart from these, other experiments were made as to the efficacy of vaccines.

**M. DUBOST:** What is this document?

**BALACHOWSKY:** This document contains a record of the typhus cultures.

**M. DUBOST:** This document was taken by you from the camp?

**BALACHOWSKY:** Yes, I took this document from the camp, and its contents were summarized by me in the experiment book of Block 46.





. . . so they told the witnesses not to get too technical(!)

27 Jan. 46

received different kinds of vaccines, their deaths were in proportion to the efficacy of the vaccines administered to them. Some vaccines had excellent results, with a very low death rate—such was the case with the Polish vaccines. Others, on the contrary, had a much higher death rate. After the conclusion of the experiments, no survivors were allowed to live, according to the custom prevailing in Block 46. All the survivors of the experiments were "liquidated" and murdered in Block 46, by the customary methods which some of my comrades have already described to you, that is by means of intracardiac injections of phenol. Intracardiac injections of 10 cubic centimeters of pure phenol was the usual method of extermination in Buchenwald.

THE PRESIDENT: We are not really concerned here with the proportion of the particular injections.

BALACHOWSKY: Will you repeat that please?

THE PRESIDENT: As I have said, we are not really concerned here with the proportions in which these injections were given, and will you kindly not deal with these details?

M. DUBOST: You might try and confine the witness.

BALACHOWSKY: *[Continuing]* Then I will speak of other details which may interest you. They are experiments of a psychotherapeutic nature, utilization of chemical products to cure typhus, in Block 46, under the same conditions as before. German industries co-operated in these experiments, notably the I. G. Farben Industrie which supplied a certain number of drugs to be used for experiments in Block 46. Among the professors who supplied the drugs, knowing that they would be used in Block 46 for experimental purposes, was Professor Lautenschläger of Frankfurt. So much for the question of typhus.

I now come to experiments with phosphorus, particularly made on prisoners of Russian origin. Phosphorus burns were inflicted in Block 46 on Russian prisoners for the following reason. Certain bombs dropped in Germany by the Allied aviators caused burns on the civilians and soldiers which were difficult to heal. Consequently, the Germans tried to find a whole series of drugs which would hasten the healing of the wounds caused by these burns. Thus, experiments were carried out in Block 46 on Russian prisoners who were artificially burned with phosphorus products and then treated with different drugs supplied by the German chemical industry.

Now as to experiments on sexual hormones . . .

M. DUBOST: What were the results of these experiments?

BALACHOWSKY: All these experiments resulted in death.

---

**Since victims of acute cyanide poisoning become unconscious and do not all die in the same period of time if at all, the "peephole" would not have been much help . . .**

150-L

in this 1 train and that at least 100 of these civilian prisoners had been jammed into each car—locked in—and they had been on the road for several days without food or water and that approximately 3,000 of them were dead upon arrival and most of the others were in a dying condition.

We saw many dead bodies on the ground. These prisoners had apparently crawled out of the cars and had died on the ground. Our officials advised us that many of the others who had survived the trip in the cars had died since in the camp, and many more, although still alive, were starved beyond redemption.

Directly across the road from the cars—near the entrance of this Dachau Camp—we saw three dead members of the Nazi SS troops. Two had been shot, and the skull of one had been crushed. We were advised that these three were members of the SS guards at the prison who were captured and killed by Russian inmates of the prison when the camp was liberated by the advancing American Army.

-- Page 13 --

#### EXECUTION AT DACHAU

A distinguishing feature of the Dachau Camp was the gas chamber for the execution of prisoners and the somewhat elaborate facilities for execution by shooting.

The gas chamber was located in the center of a large room in the crematory building. It was built of concrete. Its dimensions were about 20 by 20 feet, and the ceiling was some 10 feet in height! In two opposite walls of the chamber were airtight doors through which condemned prisoners could be taken into the chamber for execution and removed after execution. The supply of gas into the chamber was controlled by means of two valves on one of the outer walls, and beneath the valves was a small glass-covered peephole through which the operator could watch the victims die. The gas was let into the chamber through pipes terminating in perforated brass fixtures set into the ceiling. The chamber was of size sufficient to execute probably a hundred men at one time.

The room in which the gas chamber stood was flanked on both ends by warerooms in which the bodies were placed after execution to await cremation. The size of each room was approximately 30 by 50 feet. At the time we visited the camp these warerooms were piled high with dead bodies. In one of the rooms the bodies were thrown in an irregular heap. In the other room they were neatly stacked like cordwood. The irregular pile of bodies was perhaps 10 feet high, covering most of the floor space. All of them were naked.

---

**Cyanide gas is lighter than air and Zyklon cannot flow through pipes . . .  
(At the Dachau Trial, this gas chamber didn't exist.)**

**2430-PS**

**DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP**

**-- Page 10 --**

**Dachau—factory of horrors.**

Dachau, near Muenchen, one of the oldest of the Nazi prison camps. It is known that from 1941 to 1944 up to 30,000 people were entombed here at one time, and 30,000 were present when the Allies reached Dachau. The Nazis said it was a prison for political dissenters, habitual criminals and religious enthusiasts.

When these scenes were filmed, over 1600 priests, representing many denominations, still remained alive. They came from Germany, Poland, Czechoslovakia, France and Holland.

Incoming prison trains arrived, carrying more dead than living. Those strong enough to travel were brought to Dachau from outlying points which were threatened by the Allied advance. This is how they looked when they arrived.

Some survived and when the rescuers arrived they administered what aid they could.

Others died after the liberation.

They were buried by their fellow prisoners.

As in the case of other camps, local townspeople were brought in to view the dead at Dachau.

This is what the liberators found inside the buildings.

Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in the lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to remove their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided.

This is the Brausebad—the showerbath.

Inside the showerbath—the gas vents.

On the ceiling—the dummy shower heads.

In the engineers' room—the intake and outlet pipes.

Push buttons to control inflow and outtake of gas. A hand-valve to regulate pressure.

Cyanide powder was used to generate the lethal smoke.

From the gas chamber, the bodies were removed to the crematory.

**-- Page 11 --**

Here is what the camera crew found inside.

These are the survivors.

---

... an early "gassing" yarn with a "gas reservoir" instead of Zyklon.

2045-273

of the room and mostly the water was turned off. On the outside of the room was the gas reservoir and two gas pipes led from the outside into the room. There was a slot at the back and the gas emanated from this slot.

- Q. Gas never came from the showers?  
A. All the showers were plugged. It was just to make the effect that the prisoners were entering a bath-toom.  
Q. Was this gas chamber built by SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Dr KREBSBACH?  
A. I do not know.

SECRET

- Page 13 -

SECRET

- Q. Do you remember a special car which was operated between MAUTHAUSEN and GUSEN, in which prisoners were gassed on the journey?  
A. Yes, the commander personally went with this car. WASICKI<sup>1)</sup> put the gas into this car.  
Q. How many people could be put into this car?  
A. Twenty or thirty.  
Q. Did this car belong to SS Untersturmfuehrer WASICKI?<sup>2)</sup>  
A. This car was just like a police car, only constructed air-tight.  
Q. Did ZIEREIS drive this car?  
A. Yes, I saw him myself.  
Q. ZIEREIS himself drove the car, but he did not put the gas into the car?  
A. The whole poison was in the hands of WASCHINSKI  
Q. But ZIEREIS knew that the prisoners were being gassed?  
A. Yes, he usually gave the orders.  
Q. The gassing of prisoners was due to the urging of the SS KREBSBACH?  
A. I think that they both were in agreement about it, since they were the best of friends. If there were too many people, they simply got rid of them.  
Q. Do you remember the last 800 people who were killed by a club or through drowning?  
A. Yes, I know how people were led into the gas chamber and hot and cold water applied on them, and then they had to line up and were beaten until they died.

<sup>1)</sup> "Casecki" or "Gasecki" altered to read "Wasicki"

<sup>2)</sup> "Waschinski" altered to read "Wasicki"



---

**Here it says the gas chamber was made out of wood.  
Cyanide gas can penetrate wooden walls . . .**

28 Jan. 46

the camp, next to the crematory. When the trucks came to fetch the patients we heard the sound of the motor across the camp, and the noise ceased right by the crematory whose chimney rose above the high wall of the camp.

At the time of the liberation I returned to these places. I visited the gas chamber which was a hermetically sealed building made of boards, and inside it one could still smell the disagreeable odor of gas. I know that at Auschwitz the gases were the same as those which were used against the lice, and the only traces they left were small, pale green crystals which were swept out when the windows were opened. I know these details, since the men employed in delousing the blocks were in contact with the personnel who gassed the victims and they told them that one and the same gas was used in both cases.

M. DUBOST: Was this the only way used to exterminate the internees in Ravensbrück?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: In Block 10 they also experimented with a white powder. One day the German Schwester, Martha, arrived in the block and distributed a powder to some 20 patients. The patients subsequently fell into a deep sleep. Four or five of them were seized with violent fits of vomiting and this saved their lives. During the night the snores gradually ceased and the patients died. This I know because I went every day to visit the French women in the block. Two of the nurses were French and Dr. Louise Le Porz, a native of Bordeaux who came back, can likewise testify to this fact.

M. DUBOST: Was this a frequent occurrence?

MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: During my stay this was the only case of its kind within the Revier but the system was also applied at the Jugendlager, so called because it was a former reform school for German juvenile delinquents.

Towards the beginning of 1945 Dr. Winkelmann, no longer satisfied with selections in the Revier, proceeded to make his selections in the blocks. All the prisoners had to answer roll call in their bare feet and expose their breasts and legs. All those who were sick, too old, too thin, or whose legs were swollen with oedema, were set aside and then sent to this Jugendlager, a quarter of an hour away from the camp at Ravensbrück. I visited it at the liberation.

In the blocks an order had been circulated to the effect that the old women and the patients who could no longer work should apply in writing for admission to the Jugendlager, where they would be far better off, where they would not have to work, and where there would be no roll call. We learned about this later through some of the people who worked at the Jugendlager—the chief of the camp was

Here are 2000 people flopping down unconscious in the death chamber . . .

HYDROCYANIC ACID AND THE CYANIDS

677

two minutes. The patient may utter a cry as for help, and then fall down insensible; the respiration is at first rapid and convulsive, but soon becomes extremely slow and gasping. Convulsions are common, but in some cases the patient staggers a few steps and then falls down and dies in five minutes or less without sound or convulsion.

In most cases, however, the course is somewhat more prolonged, and it is possible to recognize several stages. As the poison is swallowed there are an acrid harsh taste and a feeling of constriction in the throat. Other symptoms may not begin for several seconds or even minutes, and the patient may perform a number of conscious acts, such as walking across the room, rinsing the glass from which the poison was taken, or concealing the bottle or throwing it out of the window. As a rule, however, if a fatal dose has been taken, no voluntary acts of any importance are performed; the feeling of constriction in the throat is followed by salivation, nausea, and occasionally, though rarely, by vomiting; these are followed by anxiety, confusion, vertigo, and headache. There are unsteadiness of the gait and a feeling of stiffness of the lower jaw. There are palpitation of the heart and a feeling of constriction in the chest, and the respiration becomes first rapid, then slow and irregular. The inspirations are very short, the expirations greatly prolonged. The patient becomes unconscious, falls suddenly to the ground in convulsions not unlike those of epilepsy. The skin is covered with a cold sweat; the pupils are dilated and insensible to light; the eyes are glassy, staring, and very prominent, as in other cases of asphyxia. The mouth is covered with foam, which is sometimes blood-stained; the breath smells strongly of hydrocyanic acid. The pulse is at first rapid, but so weak that it can scarcely be felt. The convulsions may be general and lead to opisthotonos, or they may be confined to certain groups of muscles; thus there is often trismus. The hands are usually clenched. Involuntary evacuations of the feces and urine, also of the semen, may occur.

The convulsive stage is followed by that of depression and paralysis. The patient remains unconscious and then becomes comatose; the skin is usually cyanotic; the temperature falls; the heart is very feeble and

Here are the S.S. men looking through a "peephole" at thousands of unconscious people . . .

678

NON-ALKALOIDAL ORGANIC POISONS

In less severe cases of cyanid poisoning in which the patient finally recovers the early symptoms are as those described above; the patient falls to the ground insensible, convulsions follow, succeeded by the stage of paralysis, in which the respiration becomes slow and shallow. After a little the respiration begins to improve and the patient awakes; vomiting now frequently occurs. A feeling of constriction in the chest and weakness, causing an unsteady gait, headache, difficulty in speech, and drowsiness may continue for a few days; as a rule, however, recovery is rapid and complete. In Kolipinski's case<sup>1</sup> recovery was complete in twelve hours. In the often-quoted case of Dr. Arnold<sup>2</sup> the patient (Dr. Arnold) was unconscious for six hours. Before the return of full consciousness he had the most horrible sensation of impending suffocation. As soon as the first disposition to vomit was felt, consciousness was perfectly restored and there was a complete cessation of all the symptoms.

The mortality in cases of cyanid-poisoning is very great; thus, in a series of 364 cases the mortality was 79.4 per cent., and the series included many cases of slight poisoning.<sup>3</sup> In a series of 40 cases the mortality was 95 per cent.<sup>4</sup>

Cyanid poisoning may result from the inhalation of the vapors of hydrocyanic acid<sup>5</sup>; the chief symptoms are a sensation of constriction of the chest, dizziness, vertigo, and insensibility. In one case there were disturbances of the vision.<sup>6</sup> Hydrocyanic acid is fatal to animals in one-half to an hour when present to the extent of 0.3 to 0.12 mg. per liter of air.

To test this hypotheses we poisoned a terminally-ill dog with potassium cyanide. The dog vomited, collapsed, defecated, got up, staggered 15 feet, and passed out. Six hours later he was conscious, hungry and ate normally. He died 3 months later.- (Editor's Note).

Here is Hoess/Brookhart(?) listening outside the door to thousands of unconscious people ("we knew when the people were dead because their screaming stopped")...

"Legal Medicine and Toxicology", Vol. 2, pp. 679, 683.

(see also page 170 of this volume.)

A healthy woman, aged twenty-two, died in fifteen to twenty minutes from about  $\frac{1}{2}$  grain (0.058 gm.) contained in a lotion.\* In another case a man took a similar dose and was insensible for four hours, but recovered.

suicidal intent. The symptoms began in a few minutes; there were unconsciousness and convulsions in ten minutes, and death in an hour and a half after the appearance of the first symptoms. Baker<sup>1</sup> reports

Here are the S.S. men burning millions of bodies in holes dug in a swamp ...

"Legal Medicine and Toxicology", Vol. 2.

DESTRUCTION BY FIRE

877

alleged burning took place, but an opinion can be formed as to the approximate time required from observations already made. At the trial of Professor Webster in 1850, Dr. Woodbridge Strong testified that he undertook to burn a body in the open air, but after working all night there was still much unconsumed. The kind of fuel is not stated, but was probably wood. In the Calder case<sup>2</sup> it was in evidence that the two murdered men were placed on a great fire of logs at 2 P. M.; the fire was replenished from time to time, and at midnight the bodies had been mostly consumed, at daybreak only ashes and cinders were left, among which subsequently several teeth and many parts of charred bones were found.

As the result of experiments in connection with the trial of Roxalana Druse in 1835<sup>3</sup> Dr. A. Walker Suter found that a human body weighing 140 pounds could be burned in a wood-stove in eight hours, and that only 14 pounds of fuel such as was used in this case (dry pine shingles) would be required for each pound of mixed animal tissues. It was found that the tissues first lost water and then the dry mass burned readily.

In the celebrated Pel case in Paris in 1884<sup>4</sup> Brouardel performed experiments with a small kitchen stove such as Pel used. He found that a body could be consumed at the rate of 14 kilograms, or 31 pounds, per hour, so that a corpse weighing 60 kilograms, or 132 pounds, could be consumed in forty hours, using charcoal as fuel. The weight of ashes left in this case was 6 kilograms, or 13 pounds.

No very marked odor is necessarily occasioned by the burning of the body. The first part of the process in which the flesh is deprived of water and begins to char is usually accompanied by an odor resembling that of meat scorched in cooking, but the further burning does not of necessity give off much odorous gas. A great deal depends, however, on the method of combustion—the more nearly perfect and rapid it is the less the odor, while in the case of slow and imperfect combustion the odor may be quite offensive.

When alcohol, petroleum, or oil is used as fuel, the time necessary for combustion, according to Descouts, Robert, and Ogier,<sup>5</sup> must be at least an entire day.

What did they do when it was raining?

(A cord of wood equals 128 cu.ft.)

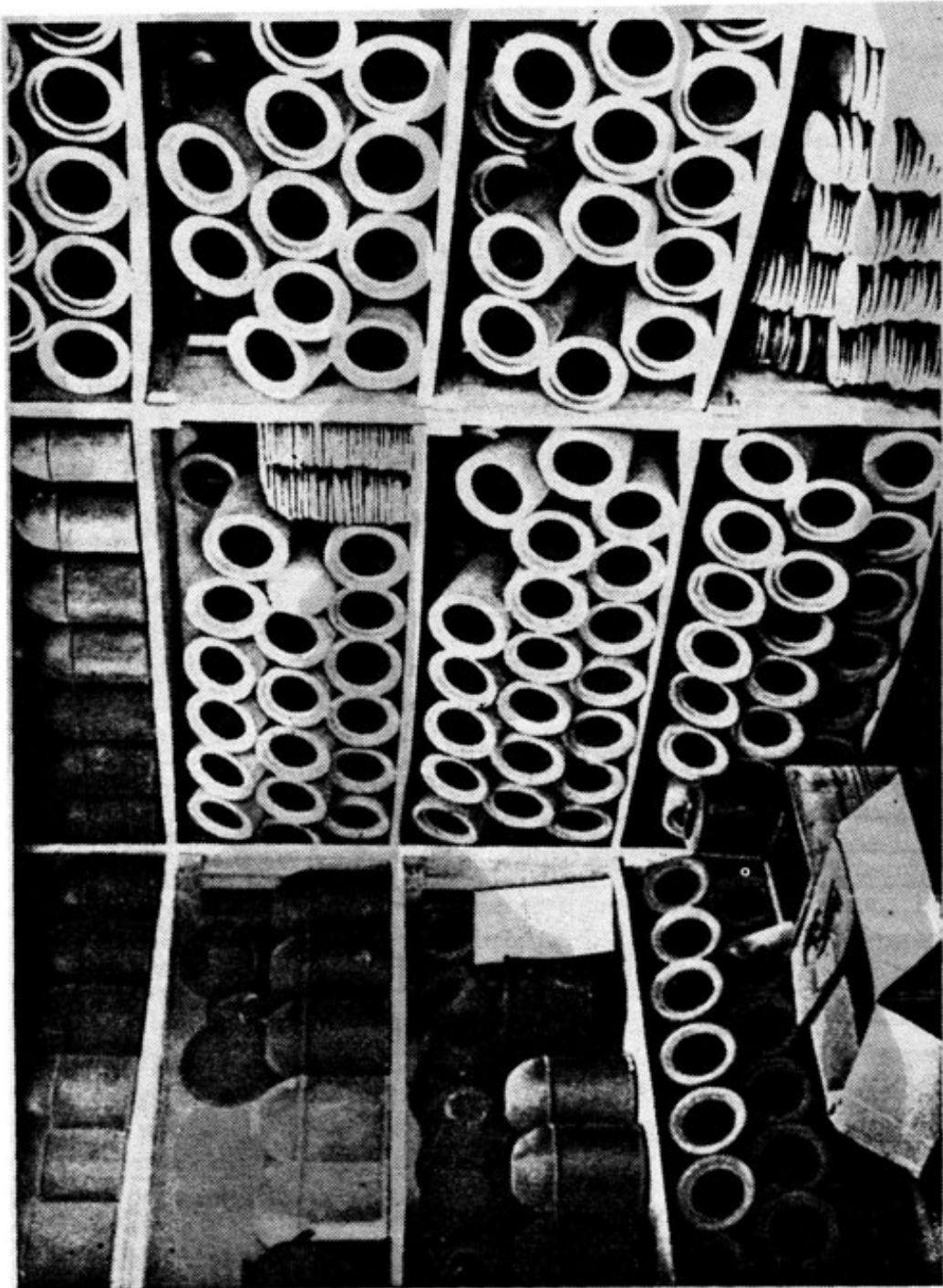
(Thus the cremation of 10,000 bodies a day using dry wood for fuel would require 1000 tons of wood. Wet wood in holes is extra.)

878 DESTRUCTION OF HUMAN BODY BY FIRE AND CHEMICALS

In connection with a murder trial held in Appleton, Wis., in 1906, Dr. John F. Golden,<sup>1</sup> of Chicago, conducted an experiment to determine how quickly the human body could be consumed by a fire in the open air. A bonfire was started, green maple wood being used for the purpose. The body of an adult man weighing about 160 pounds and about 5 feet, 8 inches in height was placed on the fire, and from time to time additional wood was added so as to keep up a continuous burning. The body was consumed in four and a half hours, two-thirds of a cord of 16-inch green-maple wood having been used. During the process no disagreeable or peculiar odors were evolved. In the resulting ashes fragments of bone were found, the largest not over 2 inches in length, and some of these, although small, were identified as human by Dr. George A. Dorsey, at that time of the Field Columbian Museum of Chicago. The pieces of bone recovered were sufficient to fill a large cigar box.



These are the "funeral urns" which were filled with human ashes and then smashed, so that "every trace was wiped out" (IMT XXXIII - 232)



Urnes funéraires.



---

204-PS

- Q. Besides your work in the kitchen did you also work in the crematorium?
- A. Yes.
- Q. At what date did you begin your work in the crematorium?
- A. From the 9th of May.
- Q. What did you there?
- A. I worked the heating for the cremation of the bodies.
- Q. Describe your work.
- A. At first my occupation consisted of removing the bodies, then I served the heating and had to learn how to put in the corpses, then I had to stir up and to take out the ashes. This way my occupation during 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  years. Afterwards I had to fill the urns. In the first quarter of the year cremations of single persons took place, afterwards there were only mass-cremations, the ashes were thrown away. When the Americans advanced, we filled 3000 urns of Dutch Jews. We had to smash the urns afterwards and to throw the ashes away, so that every trace was wiped out.
- Q. At what hour did you work in the crematorium?
- A. From 3.p.m. till 10 a.m.
- Q. How many days weekly?
- A. This was different. It happened that there only were 7 cremations monthly. The last time we worked through day and night, I can't say how many days we had to work. Afterwards we had to clean the oven and then we were allowed to go to bed. Some days of rest followed often.
- Q. How many hours daily did you usually work?
- A. We usually worked 12 hours. When there was much work we had to work for 15 hours. Days followed again in which there was less work.
- Q. Did you work all by yourself in the crematorium?
- A. I wasn't alone.
- Q. Who were the men who worked with you?
- A. SUSSOCK Franz, he is dead. The the bearers Ignaz PUKOWSKY, a certain DABETH, a Pole, he was there only half a year, whose name I don't know. Then the bearers TIEFENBACHER Alfred and POLSTER Johann.
- Q. Do you know where some of them are now?

SECRET

- Page 3 -

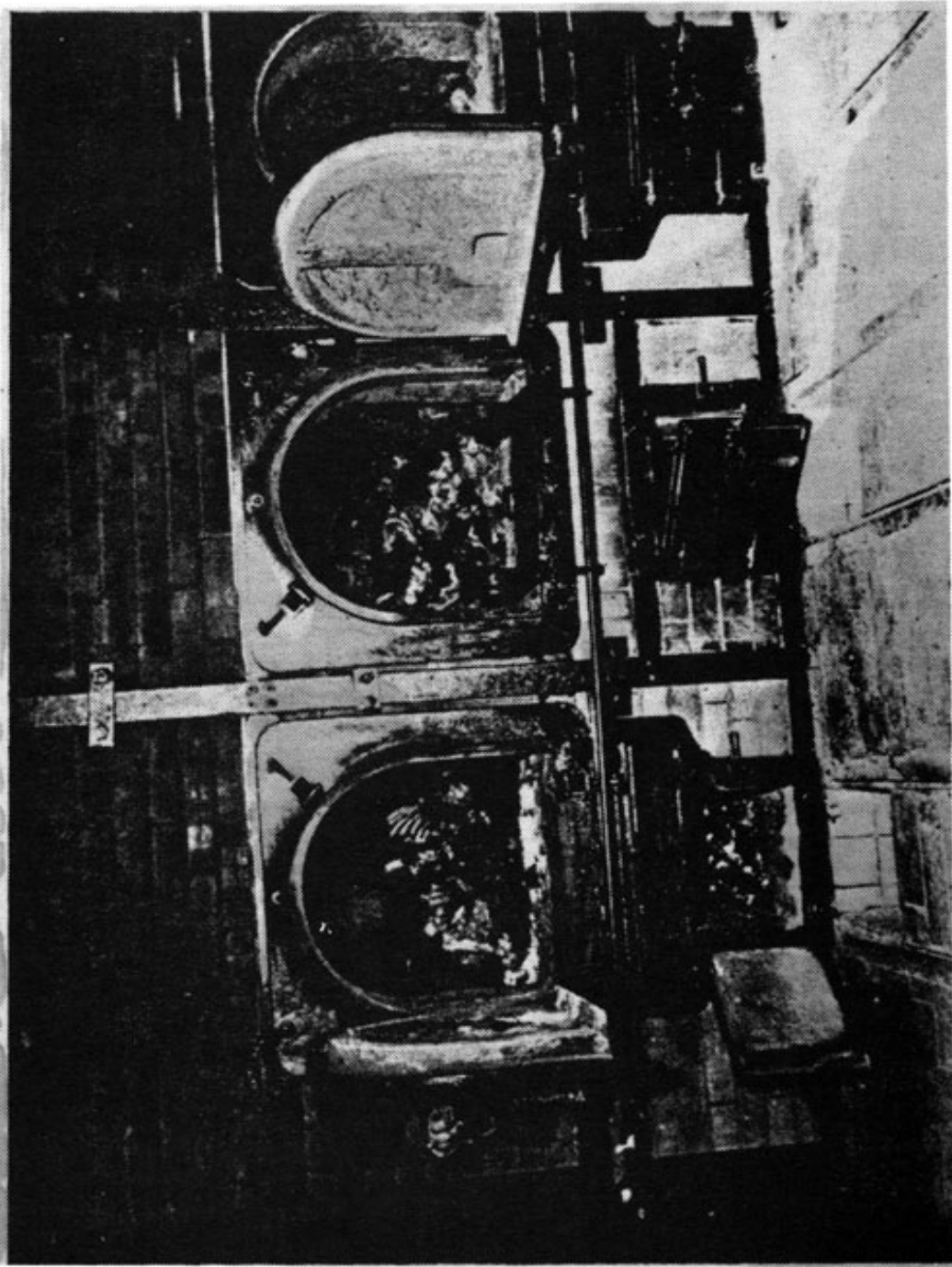
SECRET

- A. I only know, that TIEFENBACHER Alfred is living in INNSBRUCK and POLSTER Johann in Pottendorf near Vienna.

---



Note the small size of the oven. Most crematory ovens are designed for 3 or 4 cremations a day. They cannot be operated continuously. They must be pre-heated, cooled, cleaned, and repaired. They do not smell or emit smoke.



Fours crématoires.

---

**Millions of bodies cannot be crudely cremated without leaving huge quantities of evidence. To burn a human body using wood can require up to 40 hours; in a crematory oven, at least 1 - 2 hours depending on the fuel. The ash, assuming complete combustion, weighs 5 - 9 pounds.**

## **CREMATION**

In the destruction of the human body by cremation the corpse in a wooden coffin, from which the metallic handles and name plate have been removed, is placed in an apparatus especially devised for the purpose, called a retort, and heat, produced either by the combustion of ordinary illuminating gas or petroleum, is applied. The temperature used is about 3200° F. (or 1760° C.). A body of ordinary size is completely cremated when gas is used as a fuel in one hour; when petroleum is used, from one and a half to two hours are required. The ash which remains, which consists entirely of mineral substances, all organic compounds having been destroyed, weighs from 5 to 9 pounds, depending on the size of the body. Immediately after the cremation the skeleton of the body is left intact in form, its abundant mineral con-

**"Legal Medicine and Toxicology", by Frederick Peterson,  
co-edited by Haynes and Webster, Vol.2, p.883.**

---



. . . The "crematory oven letters" turn out to be certified photocopies which the Russians forgot to bring to court . . .

19 Feb. 48

began to build four powerful crematoria and gas chambers in Birkenau. Berlin demanded with impatience that the construction be expedited and all work completed by the beginning of 1943.

"In the office records of the Auschwitz Camp there was discovered a voluminous correspondence between the administration of the camp and the firm of Topf and Sons. Among them the following letters:

" 'I. A. Topf and Sons, Erfurt; 12 February 1943.

" 'To Central Construction Office of SS and Police, Auschwitz.

" 'Subject: Crematoria 2 and 3 for the camp for prisoners of war.

" 'We acknowledge receipt of your wire of 10 February, as follows:

" 'We again acknowledge receipt of your order for five triple furnaces, including two electric lifts for raising the corpses and one emergency lift. A practical installation for stoking coal was also ordered and one for transporting the ashes. You are to deliver the complete installation for Crematorium Number 3. You are expected to take steps to ensure the immediate dispatch of all the machines complete with parts.' "

I omit the next document which deals with "bath-houses for special purposes" (gas chambers), and present to the Tribunal as Exhibit Number USSR-64 (Document Number USSR-64), a document which is appended to the report of the Yugoslav Government. This is a certified photostat of a document externally having all the official character of a business document from a "sound business firm." The name of the firm is Didier-Werke. The subject of the correspondence—the construction of crematoria "designed for a large camp in Belgrade." The document presented by me characterized the firm Didier as a firm with considerable experience in construction of crematoria for concentration camps and which advertised itself as a firm that understood the demands of its clients. For placing the bodies into the furnace, the firm designed a special conveyer with a two-wheeled shaft. The firm claimed that it could fill this order much better than any other firms, and asked for a small advance, to draw up draft plans for the construction of a crematorium in the camp.

I quote a few short excerpts from this document—the first two paragraphs:

"With reference to your son's visit and his conversation with our expert, Herr Storl, we note that the Belgrade SS unit intends to build a crematorium for a large camp and that you have received instructions to design and construct the building in collaboration with local architects."

---

. . . but the dimensions are only 18 x 24 inches.

19 Feb. 46

I interrupt my quotation and I shall quote one more excerpt:

"For putting the bodies into the furnace, we suggest simply a metal fork moving on cylinders.

"Each furnace will have an oven measuring only 600 millimeters in breadth and 450 millimeters in height, as coffins will not be used. For transporting the corpses from the storage point to the furnaces we suggest using light carts on wheels and we enclose diagrams of these drawn to scale."

I interrupt my quotation here and I present to the Tribunal Exhibit Number USSR-225 (Document Number USSR-225). This document will be brought to you presently, Mr. President. May I refer to it? It will be presented to you within a few minutes.

I submit the new document as Exhibit Number USSR-225; it deals also with the construction of those crematoria for concentration camps in Belgrade and contains the correspondence of the firm Kori, G.m.b.H. This is a well-known firm, which considered that even every business letter must be ended with "Heil Hitler!" As its clients were well known to it, the firm Kori once again inquired whether "two furnaces would be sufficient." The firm, among other things, mentioned that it had already built four furnaces for Dachau and five for Lublin; it emphasized that its technically perfected furnaces gave full satisfaction in practice. I quote a very short excerpt of this document which the Tribunal will find on Page 471 in Volume II of the document book. I quote the first paragraph; this is Page 38, first paragraph of the text:

"Following our verbal discussion regarding the delivery of a crematorium installation of simple construction, we suggest our perfected coal-burning furnaces for crematoria which have hitherto given full satisfaction.

"We suggest two crematoria furnaces for the building planned, but we advise you to make further inquiries to make sure that two ovens will be sufficient for your requirements."

I omit the next paragraph and continue the quotation:

"The area required for the furnaces, including space for the stokers and other personnel, is shown by the attached diagram. Sketch J. Number 8998 shows an installation with two furnaces. Sketch J. Number 9122 shows the arrangement of four furnaces in the construction projected for Dachau. A further sketch, J. Number 9080, shows the Lublin installation with 5 crematoria furnaces and two built-in compartments for stoking."

I omit the next part of the document. The ending is very typical:

"Awaiting your further news, we will be at your service. Heil Hitler! C. H. Kori, G.m.b.H."

---

**When we see factory smoke we know it is a crematorium . . .**

28 Jan. 48

THE PRESIDENT: Would you like to sit down and spell your name and surname?

M. DUBOST: Will you please spell your name and surname?

VEITH: J-e-a-n F-r-é-d-é-r-i-c V-e-i-t-h. I was born on 28 April 1903 in Moscow.

M. DUBOST: You are of French nationality?

VEITH: I am of French nationality, born of French parents.

M. DUBOST: In which camp were you interned?

VEITH: At Mauthausen; from 22 April 1943 until 22 April 1945.

M. DUBOST: You knew about the work carried out in the factories supplying material to the Luftwaffe. Who controlled these factories?

VEITH: I was in the Arbeitseinsatz at Mauthausen from June 1943, and I was therefore well acquainted with all questions dealing with the work.

M. DUBOST: Who controlled the factories working for the Luftwaffe?

VEITH: There were outside camps at Mauthausen where workers were employed by Heinkel, Messerschmidt, Alfa-Vienne, and the Saurer-Werke, and there was, moreover, the construction work on the Leibl Pass tunnel by the Alpine Montan.

M. DUBOST: Who controlled this work, supervisors or engineers?

VEITH: There was only SS supervision. The work itself was controlled by the engineers and the firms themselves.

M. DUBOST: Did these engineers belong to the Luftwaffe?

VEITH: On certain days I saw Luftwaffe officers who came to visit the Messerschmidt workshops in the quarry.

M. DUBOST: Were they able to see for themselves the conditions under which the prisoners lived?

VEITH: Yes, certainly.

M. DUBOST: Did you see any high-ranking Nazi officials visiting the camp?

VEITH: I saw a great many high-ranking officials, among them Himmler, Kaltenbrunner, Pohl, Maurer, the Chief of the Labor Office, Amt D II, of the Reich, and many other visitors whose names I do not know.

M. DUBOST: Who told you that Kaltenbrunner had come?

VEITH: Well, our offices faced the parade ground overlooking !! the Kommandantur; we therefore saw the high-ranking officials

---

28 Jan. 46

DR. KAUFFMANN: Could you please repeat that again? Did you see the secrecy order? What did you see?

VEITH: Not the order, I saw the execution and that is worse.

DR. KAUFFMANN: My question was this: Do you know that the strictest orders were given to the SS personnel, to the executioners, *et cetera*, not to speak even inside the camp, much less outside of it, of the atrocities that went on and that eyewitnesses who spoke of them rendered themselves liable to the most rigorous penalties, including the death penalty? Do you know anything about that, about such a practice inside the camps? Perhaps you will tell me whether you yourself were allowed to talk about any observations of the kind.

VEITH: I know that liberated prisoners had to sign a statement saying that they would never reveal what had happened in the camp and that they had to forget what had happened; but those who were in contact with the population, and there were many of them, did not fail to talk about it. Furthermore, Mauthausen was situated on a hill. There was a crematorium, which emitted flames 3 feet high. When you see flames 3 feet high coming out of a chimney every night, you are bound to wonder what it is; and everyone must have known that it was a crematorium.

DR. KAUFFMANN: I have no further question. Thank you.

THE PRESIDENT: Does any other counsel for the defendants wish to ask any questions? Did you tell us who the "green prisoners" were? You mentioned "green prisoners."

VEITH: Yes, these "green prisoners" were prisoners convicted under the common law. They were used by the SS to police the camps. As I have already said, they were often more bestial than the SS themselves and acted as their executioners. They did the work with which the SS did not wish to soil their hands; they were doing all the dirty work, but always by order of the Kommandoführer.

This contact with the "green" Germans was terrible for the internees, particularly for the political internees. They could not bear the sight of them, because they realized that we were not their sort, and they persecuted us for that alone. It was the same in all the camps. In all the camps we were bullied by the German criminals serving with the SS.

THE PRESIDENT: M. Dubost, do you wish to ask any other question?

M. DUBOST: Your Honor, I have no more questions to ask.

---



**The crematory processes described are impossible . . .**

— Page 8 —

**MEDICAL EXPERIMENT BUILDING**

Block No. 41 in the camp was used for medical experiments and vivisections, with prisoners as "guinea pigs." Medical scientists came from Berlin periodically to reenforce the experimental staff. In particular, new toxins and antitoxins were tried out on prisoners. Few prisoners who entered this experimental building ever emerged alive. Prisoners were induced to "volunteer" for experimentation on the representation that living quarters provided there were far superior to those in the barracks and that their rations were far superior to those received by ordinary prisoners.

**THE BODY-DISPOSAL PLANT OR CREMATORY**

The design of this installation was a striking example of "German industrial efficiency." It had a maximum disposal capacity of about 400 bodies per 10-hour day, which is about 2 percent of the camp population at the time of liberation. We were informed that when the death rate exceeded the capacity of the crematory, the bodies were taken out and buried in pits without any means for identification. Teeth having gold fillings were extracted prior to cremating the bodies. We have been advised that on the day following our visit to Buchenwald a large cache of gold fillings and gold jewelry was discovered in a quarry near the camp. Included were literally thousands of wedding rings alone.

The crematory was entirely enclosed within a high board fence. No one, except a small operating force of SS personnel, were allowed even to look inside this fence. No prisoner who passed within it—as a member of a labor party or for any other reason—came out alive. Inside this fence was the incinerator building, centrally located between 2 yards. This building was of substantial brick construction with cement floors, 1 story high, with full-size 12-foot-high basement beneath. The main floor contained an administration office at the front end, a locker and washroom for SS personnel at the far end, and the incinerator room in the center. The latter contained, in line, 2 batteries of 3 firebrick incinerators each. Fifteen to twenty minutes were required for the incineration of a total of 18 bodies, each incinerator having a capacity of 3 bodies, or a total charge of 18 bodies. Fifteen to twenty minutes were required for the incineration of a charge.

The floor of each incinerator consisted of a coarse grate, through which the day's accumulation of bone ash was extracted at the end of operation. The fire came from a furnace room occupying the rear two-thirds of the basement, the flames being deflected

**The chemical reactions described are wrong and all contradict each other...**

**(For example, Zyklon was not “crystallized Prussic Acid”, as claimed by Hoess/Brookhar(d)t.**

**TO fumigate with it takes hours, because the liquid active ingredient must evaporate, rise to the ceiling, and be carried by air currents throughout the entire area to be fumigated.**

**The toxicity of cyanide gas is dependent on its concentration in the air. One cannot kill a man in 15 minutes with a concentration of 50 parts per million, nor can one kill him in 1 minute with 500 parts per million.**

**Since victims of cyanide poisoning become UNCONSCIOUS and may die in minutes, or hours later, or may recover with no ill effects after four to six hours, the concentration involved must be exactly known... not guessed at by listening to unconscious people.**

**Take any 5 books on the Holocaust and look up “Zyklon” in the index. You will probably find 5 different chemical descriptions of the murder weapon, all of them wrong; the chemical reactions involved will be wrong; the properties of cyanide gas will be given incorrectly; and the symptoms of cyanide poisoning will be largely wrong.**

**The gas will be described as heavier than air; the victims will sometimes be described as attempting to escape by climbing above the gas, retaining consciousness until the end; while S.S. men watch through “peepholes” to see whether they are dead or not. Generally, the word “peephole” will appear at least once per page.**



To accuse the Germans of killing millions of people with carbon monoxide generated by a Diesel motor . . .

27 Feb. 44

"The whole organization set up for the extermination of people was so cunningly devised and carried out that right up to the last moment the next transport of doomed persons could not guess the fate of the group which had preceded them. The departure of transports—consisting of 1,000 to 2,000 persons—from the village of Sawadki to the extermination camp and the extermination of the arrivals lasted until 2 o'clock.

"The cars loaded with Jews arrived in the camp and stopped before the mansion. A representative of the Sonderkommando made a short speech to the new arrivals. He assured them that they were going to work in the East. He promised them just treatment by the authorities and adequate food and, at the same time, instructed them to take a bath before leaving, while their clothing was disinfected. From the courtyard the Jews were then brought to a big warm room on the second floor of the mansion. There they had to undress, and, clad in underclothes only, they went downstairs, passed through a corridor with signs such as 'To the medical officer' and 'To the bath' on the walls. The arrow which showed the way 'To the bath' pointed toward the exit. The Germans told the Jews who came out into the yard that they would go to the bath in a closed car; and, true enough, a large car was brought up to this door so that the Jews coming out of the house found themselves on a ladder leading straight inside the car. The loading of the Jews into the car lasted a very short time. Police were on guard in the corridor and near the car. With blows and shouts they forced the Jews to enter the car, stunning them, so that they could not attempt any resistance. When all the Jews were piled inside the car, the doors were carefully locked, and the chauffeur switched on the motor, so that those in the car were poisoned by the exhaust gas."

I consider it unnecessary to quote that part of the report which testifies that the car in question was the "murder van" already well known to the Court.

I will just quote one sentence from Page 10 of this document, Paragraph 3:

"Thus, at least 340,000 men, women, and children, from newborn babies to aged persons, were exterminated in Helmno."

I believe that I can end here that part of my statement which concerns the secret exterminating centers. And now I pass on to the part of my statement dealing with religious persecutions.

In the Soviet Union as well as in the occupied countries of Eastern Europe, the German fascist criminals brought shame upon



. . . is so stupid that it is not worth discussing . . .

21 June 46

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: Now, was the proposal made at that time to resort to poison gas warfare?

SPEER: I was not able to make out from my own direct observations whether gas warfare was to be started, but I knew from various associates of Ley's and Goebbels' that they were discussing the question of using our two new combat gases, Tabun and Sarin. They believed that these gases would be of particular efficacy, and they did in fact produce the most frightful results. We made these observations as early as the autumn of 1944, when the situation had become critical and many people were seriously worried about it.

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: Now, will you tell us about these two gases and about their production and their effects, their qualities, and the preparations that were made for gas warfare?

SPEER: I cannot tell you that in detail. I am not enough of an expert. All I know is that these two gases both had a quite extraordinary effect, and that there was no respirator, and no protection against them that we knew of. So the soldiers would have been unable to protect themselves against this gas in any way. For the manufacture of this gas we had about three factories, all of which were undamaged and which until November 1944 were working at full speed. When rumors reached us that gas might be used, I stopped its production in November 1944. I stopped it by the following means. I blocked the so-called preliminary production, that is, the chemical supplies for the making of gas, so that the gas-production, as the Allied authorities themselves ascertained, after the end of December or the beginning of January, actually slowed down and finally came to a standstill. Beginning with a letter which is still in existence and which I wrote to Hitler in October 1944, I tried through legal methods to obtain his permission to have these gas factories stop their production. The reason I gave him was that on account of air raids the preliminary products, primarily cyanide, were needed urgently for other purposes. Hitler informed me that the gas production would have to continue whatever happened, but I gave instructions for the preliminary products not to be supplied any more.

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: Can you identify others of the group that were advocating gas warfare?

SPEER: In military circles there was certainly no one in favor of gas warfare. All sensible Army people turned gas warfare down as being utterly insane since, in view of your superiority in the air, it would not be long before it would bring the most terrible catastrophe upon German cities, which were completely unprotected.

MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: The group that did advocate it, however, consisted of the political group around Hitler, didn't it?

A description of German WWI gas chamber experiments. During WWI they were scientific, but 25 years later they "improvised" with Diesel engines and bug bombs...

112

Die Feststellung der für die Gaskampfstoffe demnach sehr wichtigen Tödllichkeitazahlen erfolgt praktisch so, daß man in ein Kubikmeter Luft eine bestimmte Anzahl Milligramme c des betreffenden Kampfstoffes, sei es als solchen in reiner Form, sei es gelöst in harmlosen Lösungsmitteln, vergast, vernebelt oder verstäubt. In diese vergiftete Luft

Tabelle 5.

Chlor	7500
Phosgen	450
Perchlormeisensäuremethylester	500
Dichlordiäthylsulfid	1500
Chlorpicrin	2000
Perchlormethylmercaptan	3000
Xylylbromid	6000
Bromessigsäureäthylester	3000
Jodoessigsäureäthylester	1500
Chloracetone	3000
Bromacetone	4000
Athylschwefelkohlenstoff	2000

wird nun das Versuchstier gesetzt, worauf mit der Uhr in der Hand festgestellt wird, wieviel Minuten das Tier in dieser Atmosphäre leben kann. Dann ist c.t=W das gesuchte Tödllichkeitsprodukt. Aus experimentellen Bequemlichkeitsgründen wägt man den Kampfstoff häufig, vor allem bei flüssigen Kampfstoffen, nicht auf der Waage ab, sondern mißt ihn nach Kubikmillimetern mittels einer Pipette. Durch Multiplikation der angewendeten Anzahl Kubikmillimeter mit der Dichte des flüssigen Kampfstoffes erhält man die gesuchte Zahl c in Milligrammen. Da die Dichte des flüssigen Kampfstoffes nicht immer bekannt ist, begnügt man sich auch wohl mit der auf Kubikmillimeter bezogenen Tödllichkeitszahl W. Sie weicht von der anderen,

"Der Gaskampf und die chemischen Kampfstoffe" Julius Meyer, Leipzig, 1925

## TRANSLATION

The establishment of the mortality figures which are so important with regards to the substances used in chemical warfare is determined in practice by placing a certain number of milligrams c of the chemical warfare substance concerned, either in pure form, in the form of a gas, fog, or dust. in one cubic metre of air.

Table 5

Chlorine 7500

Phosgene 450

Perchlorformicacidmethylester 500

Dichlordiethylsulphide 1500

Chlorpicrin 2000

Perchlormethylmercaptan 3000

Xylylbromide 6000

Bromaceticacidethylester 3000

Idoaceticacidethylester 1500

Cloracetone 3000

Bromacetone 4000

Ethylsulphuricacidchloride 2000

The test animal is then placed in this poisoned atmosphere, and a determination is made, holding a watch in one's hand, of how many minutes the animal can live in this atmosphere, because the mortality product is  $c.t = W$ . For reasons of experimental convenience, the chemical warfare material, particularly in the case of liquid substances, is not weighed on the scales, but rather measured by means of a pipette according to cubic millimetres. The desired number of milligrams is obtained by multiplying the number of cubic millimetres used by the density of the liquid chemical substance. Since the density of the liquid chemical warfare substance is not always known, one is often content with the the mortality figure  $W$  relating to cubic millimetres, which deviates only very inconsiderably

---



auf Milligramme bezogenen Tödlichkeitszahl  $W$  meistens nur unerheblich ab.

In Tab. 5, S. 112, sind die so bestimmten Tödlichkeitszahlen einer Anzahl von Gaskampfstoffen wiedergegeben, und zwar handelt es sich hier um örtlich wirkende Gifte, bei denen also die erste H a b e r s c h e Formel  $c \cdot t = W$  gilt, bei denen also  $c \cdot t$  sehr angenähert konstant ist. In der nächsten Tabelle 6 sind einige resorptiv wirkende Gifte angegeben, bei denen die Tödlichkeitszahl von der Konzentration  $c$  abhängt.

Tabelle 6.

Blausäure . . . . .	1000 — 4000
Kohlenoxyd . . . . .	70000

Eine Durchsicht beider Tabellen zeigt uns, daß die traditionellen Gifte Blausäure, Chlor, Kohlenmonoxyd, die bisher wegen ihrer furchtbaren Wirkung berüchtigt und gefürchtet waren und mit vollem Recht auch noch gefürchtet bleiben müssen, im Gaskampf hinter anderen, wirksameren Stoffen weit zurückstehen und daher im Felde kaum zu gebrauchen sind. Denn es ist kaum möglich, mit ihnen Kampfgaswolken herzustellen, deren Kampfstoffkonzentration für längere Zeit genügend groß ist, um tödlich wirken zu können. Dies Ergebnis ist etwas überraschend und zeigt, daß auch die Wissenschaft, insbesondere die Toxikologie, durch den Gaskampf erheblich an Ausdehnung und Vertiefung gewonnen hat.

Noch ein anderes Ergebnis ist sehr bemerkenswert, nämlich die Tatsache, daß zu Vergiftungen durch Kampfgase häufig außerordentlich kleine absolute Kampfstoffmengen genügen. Für Phosgen z. B. ist die Tödlichkeitszahl  $c \cdot t = 450$ , d. h. ein Mensch stirbt, wenn er eine Minute lang Luft einatmet, die im Kubikmeter 450 mg Phosgen enthält. In dieser Minute atmet der Mensch aber durchschnittlich 8 l Luft ein, so daß ihm nur  $8 \cdot \frac{450}{1000}$  mg Phosgen gleich 3,6 mg  $\text{COCl}_2$  zugeführt werden müssen, um ihn töd-

from the other mortality figure  $W$ , expressed in milligrams.

Table 5, p. 112, shows the mortality figures, determined in the above described manner, of a number of poison gas warfare agents; these are, of course, locally effective poisons, the first II of which, therefore, are governed by the formula  $c.t = W$ , in which  $c.t$  is nearly constant. Table 6 shows a few resorptive poisons [i.e., those which are excreted as they are inhaled] in which the mortality figures are dependent on the concentration in the air.

Table 6

Hydrocyanic acid 1000-4000

Carbon Monoxide 70,000

An examination of these tables shows that the traditional poisons -- hydrocyanic acid, chlorine, carbon monoxide -- which used to be notorious for their effectiveness and which must also, and quite correctly, continue to be feared, are far less effective in gas warfare than other agents, and should therefore hardly be used in the field, because **it is hardly possible, using these substances, to create gas clouds in which the concentrations of toxic active ingredient are high enough to produce a fatal effect over a lengthier period of time.** This finding is rather surprising, and shows that science, in particular, toxicology, has gained considerably in both breadth and depth as a result of gas warfare.

There is another very noteworthy result, namely, the fact that **extraordinarily small absolute quantities of combat gases are sufficient to cause intoxication.** With phosgene, for example, the mortality figure is  $c.t = 450$ , i.e., a man will die after breathing air containing 450 mg of phosgene per cubic meter air for one minute. During this one minute, however, that same man inhales an average of 8 litres of air, so that, as far as he is concerned, one need only introduce  $8.450/1000$  mg phosgene, equivalent to 3.6 mg  $\text{COCl}_2$ , in order to kill him.

---

**"Animal heat" medical experiments.**

**Are we supposed to believe the Germans intended to carry prostitutes around on their air-sea rescue operations?**

11 Jan. 46

Most of the prisoners used died from these experiments, from internal hemorrhage of the lungs or brain. The survivors coughed blood when taken out. It was my job to take the bodies out and as soon as they were found to be dead to send the internal organs to Munich for study. About 400 to 500 prisoners were experimented on. The survivors were sent to invalid blocks and liquidated shortly afterwards. Only a few escaped.

"5. Rascher also conducted experiments on the effect of cold water on human beings. This was done to find a way for reviving airmen who had fallen into the ocean. The subject was placed in ice cold water and kept there until he was unconscious. Blood was taken from his neck and tested each time his body temperature dropped one degree. This drop was determined by a rectal thermometer. Urine was also periodically tested. Some men stood it as long as 24 to 36 hours. The lowest body temperature reached was 19 degrees centigrade, but most men died at 25 or 26 degrees. When the men were removed from the ice water attempts were made to revive them by artificial sunshine, with hot water, by electro-therapy, or by animal warmth. For this last experiment prostitutes were used and the body of the unconscious man was placed between the bodies of two women. Himmler was present at one such experiment. I could see him from one of the windows in the street between the blocks. I have personally been present at some of these cold water experiments when Rascher was absent, and I have seen notes and diagrams on them in Rascher's laboratory. About 300 persons were used in these experiments. The majority died. Of those who survived, many became mentally deranged. Those who did not die were sent to invalid blocks and were killed just as were the victims of the air pressure experiments. I know only two who survived, a Yugoslav and a Pole, both of whom are mental cases.

"6. Liver puncture experiments were performed by Dr. Brachtl on healthy people and on people who had diseases of the stomach and gall bladder. For this purpose a needle was jabbed into the liver of a person and a small piece of the liver was extracted. No anaesthetic was used. The experiment is very painful and often had serious results, as the stomach or large blood vessels were often punctured, resulting in hemorrhage. Many persons died of these tests for which Polish, Russian, Czech, and German prisoners were employed. Altogether about 175 people were subjected to these experiments.

---

**Typhus is an epidemic disease of prison camps spread by flea - or lice infested clothing. The clothing must be removed and sterilized.**



Delirium is a symptom of typhus.

1922 Supplement to Encyclopaedia Britannica, "Typhus".

In badly infected districts a large number of bathing and disinfecting stations should be established and a general disinfection of people should be carried out. The following procedure, as adopted by the American Typhus Commission with most satisfactory results in the Serbian epidemic of 1914-5, is recommended. The infested person goes into a room, takes off the clothes, which are steamed or boiled, passes into another room where he is bathed, then into a third room where he is sprayed with petrol, and finally into a fourth room in which he receives clean or sterilized clothes. The sterilization of the clothes may be conducted by boiling, but better still by making them into lightly packed bundles and placing them in a truck or room into which steam is blown.

AUTHORITIES.—Arkwright, Bacot and Duncan, *Trans. Soc. Trop. Med.* (1919); Borrel, Cantacuzène, Jonesco and Nasha, *C.R. Soc. Biol.* (1919); Cumming, Buchanan, Castellani and Visbecq, *Report*

**Holocaust accusations fall into three categories: the impossibly ridiculous; the ridiculously impossible; and the hopelessly insane.**

**To accuse an industrialized nation of killing millions of people with Diesel exhaust and insecticide to obtain hair socks; hair mattresses; dirty underwear; human soap; and a pack-rat's nest full of old watches and used false teeth which were kept in a bank vault(!) must surely be the product of a lunatic asylum.**

**It remains to suggest a motive for the fabrication of these impossible crimes.**

**Discussion of German treaty violations runs to thousands of pages in the Nuremberg trial transcript. The prosecutors were obsessed with the notion that German lack of "guilt" over WW1 led to violations of the Versailles Treaty which "caused" WW2 and that the key to world peace lay in giving Germans a guilt complex.**

**If one believes the Versailles Treaty to have been justified ... that West Prussia was "Poland" and not "Germany" ... then this is logical and has been entirely successful. The lobotomized paraplegic which is the Bundesrepublik today is its own worst enemy.**

**The Germans were well aware of Allied war crimes and atrocities ... the mass expulsions, mass rapes. indiscriminate population bombings. slave labor agreements. and Katyn ... and felt no guilt for anything in May 1945.**

**Under our system of justice it is net enough to find some violation of some law, and it is not enough to prove that the defendant has a bad moral character. The prosecution must prove every element of the offense charged beyond reasonable doubt and may not shift the burden of proof to the defense in any way.**

---

**A defendant on trial in a criminal case under U.S. law is not required to testify, to present evidence, to call witnesses, to defend himself or to prove his innocence at any time.**

**The first thing the defense attorney does in a criminal trial under our system of law is to remind the jury (there is a jury even in military trials) that accusations are not evidence; that the prosecutor's opening and closing statements to the jury are not evidence; and that he and the defendant are not required to do anything or prove anything. In the words of one trial lawyer, "Not one word you have heard up to now, including the last word I just said, is evidence of anything."**

**No one has ever been convicted of a criminal offense under U.S. law on the basis of a "soap dish" accompanied by a "confession" which has disappeared, said to have been signed by an "accomplice" no one has ever heard of, and which was simply "quoted" by the prosecutor.**

**No one has ever been convicted of a criminal offense under U.S. law on the basis of a "report" written by the prosecutors: if that were possible, there would be no need for a trial, because the indictment would suffice for conviction.**

**No one has ever been convicted of a criminal offense under U.S. law on the basis of a "shrunk head" accompanied by an "affidavit".**



APPENDIX I; TRANSLATION OF USSR-197,  
STATEMENT OF "HUMAN SOAP" MAKER SIGMUND MAZUR.

The document is in Russian, and is a "certified true copy" on which the signature is typewritten. That is, *where the word "signature" appears in the translation there is no signature on the document: only the type-written word "signature."*

Sigmund, his signature, his statement and his soap may have gone to a better world, but their memory survives in this document. The "human soap" accusation is particularly important because it was *upheld in the judgement at Nuremberg on the same page (IMT I-252) as gassing millions of Jews and cutting their hair off to make human hair mattresses.*

We have not reproduced the "original document" because it is almost illegible. ( [Graphics of Document USSR-197](#) ) ("Human-soap confession" )(6 pages)

As a "certified photocopy" of a negative photostat of a "true copy" of an original which was never produced, it is a typical Holocaust "document".

See also [mazur.htm](http://mazur.htm)

---

-368-

APPENDIX I  
TRANSLATION OF DOCUMENT USSR-197,  
CONFESSION OF HUMAN SOAP MAKER  
SIGMUND MAZUR

The document is in Russian, and is a "certified true copy" on which the signatures are typewritten. That is, *where the word "signature" appears in the translation, there is no signature on the document: only the typewritten word "signature".*

Sigmund, his signature, his statement and his soap may have gone to a better world, but their memory survives in this document. The human soap accusation is particularly important because it was *upheld in the judgement at Nuremberg on the same page (IMT I-252) as gassing millions of Jews and cutting their hair off to make human hair mattresses.*

We have not reproduced the "original document" because it is almost illegible. As a "certified photocopy" of a negative photostat of a "true copy" of an original which was never produced, it is a typical Holocaust "document".

RECORD OF EXAMINATION of  
the witness Z. Yu. MAZUR on 11th  
June 1945

*Mazur declared that he would make his depositions in Polish.*

The witness and interpreter were warned of their liability under Articles 92 and 95 of the Criminal Law Code of the Russian Soviet Federal Socialist Republic:  
[typewritten] Signatures.

QUESTION: In previous examinations, you testified that you boiled human fat into soap according to a recipe given by Professor Spanner. Could you tell us whether you received the recipe in oral or written form?

---

ANSWER: After I received Professor Spanner's instruction to start boiling human fat into soap, Professor Spanner at once, on the same day, personally handed me the recipe for preparing this soap, in written form; that is to say, the recipe had been typed on the letterhead of the Anatomical Institute. As soon as I had read the recipe, Spanner took it from me, and there and then he told the senior laboratory assistant von Barger to stick it to a plywood board, and nail up the board with the recipe in the building where this soap was prepared, that is to say, in the second room of this building—the middle room, and von Barger immediately carried out this task. This happened on 15th February 1944 in the presence of Secretary Horn and four students. On that same day, we prepared soap from human fat.

QUESTION: You have been shown a recipe typed in the letterhead of the Anatomical Institute. What do you have to say in respect of this recipe?

ANSWER: The recipe shown to me, dated 15th February 1944, is the same recipe about which I have just testified. This recipe was stuck to a plywood board which hung in the building where soap was prepared.

*Faithfully taken down from my words, read to me and translated into my native language, Polish.*

[typewritten] Signature /Mazur/  
[typewritten] Interpreter /Kotlyarevskaya/

Examiner: Judge-Advocate of the Garrison of Gdansk,  
Major of the legal service

[typewritten] /Vodopyanov/  
The examination was attended by a member of the  
Special State Commission  
[typewritten] /Zimenkov/

True copy:  
[stamp] Special State Commission  
From the documents of the  
Special State Commission

---

RECORD OF EXAMINATION  
of the witness Z. Yu. MAZUR  
on 12th June 1945

The witness and the interpreter from Polish, Kötlyarevskaya, were warned of their liability under Articles 92 and 95 of the criminal Law Code of the Russian Soviet Federal Socialist Republic:

[typewritten] Signatures.

QUESTION: *Could you tell us whether you took home with you from the factory any soap made from human fat; how many times, when exactly, and in what quantity; and what you did with it at home, and also, to which members of your family you disclosed what kind of soap it was?*

ANSWER: Yes, I took soap made from human fat home with me two or three times, in February and March 1945. Altogether the total weight of the soap I took home on all those occasions did not exceed 4 kilograms. *Each time, I handed the soap over to my mother. My mother knew what kind of soap it was, because I had already told her and my sisters everything in 1944, when we first started making this soap, I mean soap made of human fat, as a novelty unheard-of until that time. At first my mother did not want to take the soap from me and use it, but I convinced her that it was absolutely harmless for washing laundry and even for washing oneself, since the caustic soda added to it during its preparation rendered it completely harmless. To convince them further, I also did what Professor Spanner had done for me and my other colleagues in the factory: I took the soap and washed my hands with it in front of them, that is, in front of my mother and sisters. In spite of this, my mother was contemptuous about the soap, but all the same I think my family used it for washing laundry. True, none of my family ever asked me to bring this soap. The soap I brought home, made of human fat, was in the form of a hard lump of white stuff, with an unpleasant smell.*

---

*Testimony faithfully taken down from my words, and translated for me into my native Polish when read out.*

Signatures:

[typewritten] Interpreter /Kotlearevskaya/

Examiner: Judge-Advocate of the Garrison of Gdansk,  
Major of the legal service

[typewritten] /Vodopyanov/

True copy:

[stamp] Special State Commission

From the documents of the  
Special State Commission.

[Handwritten] I hereby confirm that the Records of Examination of Z. Yu. Mazur are *exactly reproduced from the original documents*. The text of the records is *true to the text of the originals, which are kept among the proceedings of the Special State Commission in Moscow*.

Authorised representative of the Special State Commission, D. Kuzmin.

17/1/1946

Copy.

RECORD OF EXAMINATION  
of witness.

In Danzig on 28th May 1945, the Judge-Advocate of the rear services of the Byelorussian Front, Lieutenant-Colonel Geitman of the legal services, and the Investigating Officer of the Judge-Advocate's Office of the Second Byelorussian Front, Major Kadensky of the legal services, examined the undernamed person as a witness, and he gave evidence: Zigmund Yuzefovich MAZUR, born in 1920, native of Danzig, a Pole who received German citizenship in January 1944; completed 6 classes of the Polish "gymnasium" (grammar school) in Danzig in 1939; a clerical worker; unmarried; according

---

to his declaration, not previously convicted; he lived at no. 2, Betschergasse, Danzig, and was employed until April 1945 as a laboratory assistant at the Anatomical Institute of Danzig; his mother lives in Danzig at no. 10, Neuschottland Street; *he has a command of the Polish and German languages.*

*The testimony is translated from Polish into Russian by the interpreter of the Danzig Commandant's Office, Boguslava Kostinova. The word "German" has been altered to "Polish," which should be taken as the correct version.*

The witness was warned of his liability for withholding evidence and for giving false evidence under Articles 92 and 95 of the Criminal Law Code of the Russian Soviet Federal Socialist Republic.

The interpreter was warned of her liability for refusing to translate and for giving a false translation under Articles 92 and 95 of the Criminal Law Code of the Soviet Federal Socialist Republic.

In October 1940, while in Danzig, I was looking for work.

The German official Gustav Lange from the Danzig employment office, to whom I had given some of the rooms of my flat, promised to find me a better, more suitable job in one of the educational establishments of Danzig, and after this I was sent to the Anatomical Institute of Danzig, where I began work in January 1941. At first I was working as a courier for three months. While working as a courier, I began to take an interest in medicine, and with the help of Lange and Professor Spanner, I was appointed to the post of laboratory assistant at the Anatomical Institute, from January 1941. My duties as laboratory assistant included drawing charts and assisting in the dissection of corpses.

The Director of the Anatomical Institute was a German from the town of Kiel, Professor Rudolf Spanner, who left for the area of the town of Halle in January 1945.

Professor Spanner's deputy was a doctor, Senior Lecturer Wollman—he was an SS officer, but wore



---

civilian clothes, and sometimes black SS uniform. Wollman was from Czechoslovakia, and his Czechoslovakian surname was Kozlik.

In January 1945 he voluntarily entered the SS forces.

From October 1944, a woman, Fosbeck from Doppot, was working as an assistant. She left for Halle with Professor Spanner.

The senior laboratory assistant was von Bargaen, who came to Danzig from Kiel with Professor Spanner.

The attendant for laying out corpses was a German, Reichert from Danzig, who left in November 1944 to join the German army. Borckman, a German from Danzig, was likewise an attendant, but I do not where he is now.

QUESTION: *Tell us how human fat was boiled into soap at the Danzig Anatomical Institute.*

ANSWER: In the summer of 1943, a one-storey stone building with three rooms was built inside the yard next to the Anatomical Institute. The building was constructed for processing corpses and boiling out bones: this was the official announcement made by Professor Spanner. This laboratory was designated as a laboratory for preparing human skeletons and incinerating flesh and superfluous bones. But as early as the winter of 1943-1944, Professor spanner gave the order to collect human fat and not to throw it away. This order was given to Reichert and Borckman.

In February 1944, Professor Spanner gave me a recipe for making soap from human fat. This recipe gave instructions to take 5 kilograms of human fat, with 10 litres of water and 500 or 1,000 grams of caustic soda, boil all this for 2-3 hours, then leave to cool. The soap floats to the surface, and the residues and water remain at the bottom, in buckets. Common salt and a further handful of soda were added to the mixture. Then fresh water was added and the mixture was again boiled for 2-3 hours. After cooling, the finished soap was poured out into moulds.

---

The soap produced had an unpleasant smell. To eliminate this unpleasant smell, benzaldehyde was added.

The work of preparing soap from human fat began in January 1944. The senior laboratory assistant von Barga was the immediate head of the soap factory. All the equipment was taken from the Anatomical Institute.

The first batch of corpses was delivered from Konradstein, from the *psychiatric hospital*; I do not remember the quantity.

Apart from this, there was a *large supply of corpses* in the Anatomical Institute, amounting to about 400 corpses. A large number of the corpses were decapitated. *The decapitated corpses had been guillotined* in the prison of the town of Königsberg, and in 1944 a guillotine was set up in the Danzig prison. I saw this guillotine in the yard, in one of the rooms of the prison; I saw it when I went to the Danzig prison for corpses. I attach a sketch of the guillotine.

When I arrived at the prison for corpses, the corpses were fresh, just after execution, and we received them in a room next to the one where the guillotine was. The corpses were still warm.

On each corpse there was a label giving the surname and year of birth, and these names were noted down in a special book in the Anatomical Institute. I do not know where that book is now. I went to the prison in Danzig for corpses 4-5 times.

From the Stutthof Camp, Borkner brought four corpses of Russian people, men.

Borkner and Reichert collected fat from human bodies.

*I boiled soap from bodies of men and women. One productive boiling took several days, from 3 to 7 days. The two boilings which I know about, in which I took a direct part, yielded a finished product of more than 25 kilograms of soap. For these boilings, 70-80 kilograms of human fat were collected from about 40 corpses. The finished soap was passed to Professor Spanner, who personally stored it in his home.*

*The Hitler government was, I know, interested in the work on production of soap from human corpses.*

---

The Minister of Education Rust, the Minister of Health [?Koschti], the Gauleiter of Danzig Albert . . . rster [surname partly illegible], and also many professors from other medical institutes, came to the Anatomical Institute.

*So I personally used soap made from human fat for my washing and laundry requirements. I took 4 kilograms of this soap for my own personal use.*

Since this work on soap production was being carried out on Professor Spanner's orders, I considered it a normal occurrence.

Reichter, Borckman, von Barga and our boss, Professor Spanner, as well as all our other colleagues, also took soap for their personal use.

This soap was also given to some students who were helping in the work.

Professor Spanner said the production of soap from human fat must be kept secret.

The production of soap in our institute was of an experimental nature, but I do not know when it was suggested that *corpses should be used for soap production on a large scale.*

Professor Spanner was *trying to obtain as many corpses as possible, and was corresponding with prisons and camps*, with which he was negotiating for corpses in these places to be reserved for the Danzig Anatomical Institute.

In the preparation room, we shaved the corpses which arrived, and the hair was burnt; in any case, the facts about use of hair are unknown to me.

In exactly the same way as human fat, Professor Spanner ordered that *human skin should be collected*; after degreasing, it was treated with certain chemicals. The senior assistant von Barga and Professor Spanner himself attended to the production of human leather. The processed skin was stored in a box, and went for special purposes: what purposes these were, I do not know.

Conferences of a scientific nature took place in the Anatomical Institute, and I know of about three such conferences, but I cannot say what was discussed, since I did not attend them.

*Correctly taken down from my words, translated into Polish for me, and confirmed by me.*

[typewritten] Zigmund Mazur /signature/

Judge-Advocate of the rear services of the  
2nd Byeolorussian Front, Lieutenant-Colonel  
of the legal service,

[typewritten] /Geitman/

Examining Officer, Major of the legal service,  
[typewritten] A. Kadensky

[typewritten] Interpreter B. Kostinova /signature/

Certified true copy:  
[stamp] Special State Commission

From the documents of the  
Special State Commission.

[handwritten] I hereby confirm that this Record of Examination of the witness Zigmund Mazur is exactly reproduced from the original record.

The text of the record is *true to the text of the original which is kept among the proceedings of the Special State Commission in Moscow.*

Authorised representative of the Special State Commission, D. Kuzmin.  
20/1/1946 [stamp] Special State Commission

[*All signatures typewritten unless otherwise stated.*]

---

**FOOTNOTE:**

We have been unable to locate the trousers made of human skin (page 53) in any archive. We have also been unable to locate the socks made of human hair (page 78), or the original wartime German documents. The documents alleged by Telford Taylor to be in the Peace Palace of the Hague, for example (**The Use of Captured German and Related Records in the Nuremberg War Crimes Trial, in Captured and Related Records, a National Archive Conference**), edited by Robert Wolfe, Athens Ohio, 1974, available from the National Archives, are not there.

We have, however, found the human soap. This forensically untested evidence of unknown origin, ("To this day, the origin of the soap making rumour has not been traced", Hilberg, "revised, definitive" **Destruction of the European Jews**, Holmes and Meier, New York, 1985, p.966) is in the Peace Palace of the Hague, along with the forensically untested human skin samples of unknown origin and two steel whips (IMT XVI - 546).

Of the two British human soap witnesses - signers of mutually contradictory hearsay affidavits prepared with the help of other people - John Henry Witton has apparently emigrated, while William Anderson Neely lives in Scotland. He has declined to discuss his experiences, and appears unaware that his story could make him wealthy.

The "top secret" order to make socks out of human hair (USSR-511), taken seriously by Hilberg, page 954, footnote 26) and by the Institut für Zeitgeschichte (**Organisierter Massenmord in Nazionalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern** by Ino Arndt and Wolfgang Scheffler, footnote 33) is an "original document", but the Russians took the original back to Russia with them.

The document itself is a nearly illegible negative photostat with a typewritten signature, a typewritten heading, an illegible initial certifying it as a "true copy", and two German stamps. The socks are not attached.

**FOOTNOTE:**

We have been unable to locate the trousers made of human skin (page 53) in any archive. We have also been unable to locate the socks made of human hair



(page 78), or the original wartime German documents. The documents alleged by Telford Taylor to be in the Peace Palace of the Hague, for example (*The Use of Captured German and Related Records in the Nuremberg War Crimes Trial*, in: *Captured and Related Records, a National Archive Conference*), edited by Robert Wolfe, Athens Ohio, 1974, available from the National Archives, are not there.

We have, however, found the human soap. This forensically untested evidence of unknown origin, ("*To this day, the origin of the soap making rumour has not been traced*", Hilberg, "*revised, definitive*" **Destruction of the European Jews**, Holmes and Meier, New York, 1985, p.966) is in the Peace Palace of the Hague, along with the forensically untested human skin samples of unknown origin and two steel whips (IMT XVI - 546).

Of the two British human soap witnesses - signers of mutually contradictory hearsay affidavits prepared with the help of other people - John Henry Witton has apparently emigrated, while William Anderson Neely lives in Scotland. He has declined to discuss his experiences, and appears unaware that his story could make him wealthy.

The "top secret" order to make socks out of human hair (USSR-511), taken seriously by Hilberg, page 954, footnote 26) and by the Institut fur Zeitgeschichte [**Organisierter Massenmord in Nazionalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern**, by Ino Arndt and Wolfgang Scheffler, footnote 33) is an "original document", but the Russians took the original back to Russia with them.

The document itself is a nearly illegible negative photostat with a typewritten signature, a typewritten heading, an illegible initial certifying it as a "true copy", and two German stamps. The socks are not attached.

## APPENDIX II



THE INCREDIBLE  
PEDAL-DRIVEN BRAIN-BASHING  
MACHINE

OR

HOW I HELPED KILL 840,000 RUSSIANS  
BY "FEET POWER" AND BURNED THE  
BODIES IN  
FOUR PORTABLE OVENS

(Translation from the original Russian, of excerpt of  
"confession" of Paul Waldmann, Document USSR-52,  
Nuremberg Trials, emphasis as added)

"At the end of 1941, the *Sonderkommando* of the Security Police, which was directly subordinate to the State Office of the Führer Adolf Hitler, **killed 840,000 Russian prisoners of war** in the Sachsenhausen Camp. I have the following to report on this 'Special Action:'

"The Russian prisoners of war arrived at Sachsenhausen Station on overcrowded goods trains. Every day, 8-10 trains arrived, each of them carrying 1,800. **So every day, 28,000 Russian prisoners of war arrived.** Execution continued for 30 days. It was interrupted because of an outbreak of typhus. The camp was closed. The execution detachment with their apparatus left Sachsenhausen Camp. I did not hear whether the extermination was continued in some other place, because I was held in quarantine with suspected typhus."

**Execution of the Prisoners**

"From the station to the camp, the line of Russian prisoners of war stretched for about a kilometer. They stayed in the camp

---

for one night without food. The following evening, they were taken out for execution.

"All the time, the prisoners were being taken from the inner camp on three trucks, one of which I was driving. The inner camp was about 3/4 kilometers away from the execution yard. The execution itself took place in a barracks, which had been equipped for this purpose not long before. One room was for undressing, and another was the waiting room. In the rooms, a radio was playing quite loud music, to prevent the prisoners from guessing that death awaited them. From the second room, they went one by one through a passage into a small screened-off room, on the floor of which was an iron grating; under the grating, a drainage canal had been made. As soon as a prisoner had been killed, the corpse was carried away by two German prisoners, and the blood was cleaned off the grating. In this small room, there was a slit measuring about 50 centimeters. The prisoner stood with the back of his head to the slit, and a gunman who was behind the slit shot him. In fact, this arrangement was unsatisfactory, because the gunman often failed to hit the prisoner. After eight days, a new system was introduced. They stood the prisoner against the wall, as before, and then slowly lowered an iron plate onto his head. **The iron plate contained a hammer, which came down and hit the prisoner on the back of the head, so that he fell down dead.**

"**The iron plate was controlled by means of a foot-operated lever which was in the corner of this room. The attendants were from the above mentioned *Sonderkommando*. At the request of the officials of the execution detachment, I, too, operated this apparatus. I will speak about this below. The prisoners of war who were killed in this way were burnt in four mobile crematoria, which were transported on a truck trailer.**

"All the time, I had to drive from the inner camp to the execution yard. At night, I had to make 10 trips at intervals of about 10 minutes. During these intervals, I witnessed the execution. One of the members of the execution detachment, whose surname I never knew, suggested that I should operate the apparatus. I agreed. In each interval I killed 8-10 people. So in one night I killed 80-100 people. During the period of execution I personally

---

killed 2,400-3,000 Russian prisoners of war, some of whom I shot with a pistol, and others I killed with the apparatus described above. Once more I repeat that out of a total of 840,000 Russian prisoners of war, I personally killed 2,400-3,000 people. I myself expressed a wish to operate this apparatus. The official of the execution commission could not compel me to do so, because he was not my superior. There were no other methods of execution apart from these...

"I can now make no further statements. I have described everything. If I remember anything later, I shall voluntarily report it.

**"I have compiled and written the present supplement myself, and I confirm this with my signature."**

(Statement is printed in Russian)

(Name "Paul Waldmann" is printed) Paul Waldmann  
Poznan, 10 June 1945

(Handwritten)

I hereby confirm that these documents are **true copies of the originals** which are kept among the proceedings of the Special State Commission in Moscow.

Authorized representative of the Special State Commission,  
D. Kuzmin, 7/1/1946

(Stamp)

Special State Commission

**THESE TRANSLATIONS ARE NOTARIZED.**

**APPENDIX III**

**The Electrical-Frying-Steaming-Air-pumping-Quicklime-Trapdoor-Gas Chambers  
(1946)**





The Electrical Frying-Steaming-Air-Pumping Quicklime  
Trapdoor Gas Chambers (1946)

ANNIHILATION

313

trains with machine guns at their sides. Hundreds of hands were thrust out through the wire-covered windows. One and the same cry burst from their lips: "Water, bring us water!"

Most of them came from Western Poland and did not have the slightest idea where they were being taken. The Germans ordered them to take clothes and valuables, promising that this was only a transfer to another district where they would start a new life. A few Poles went to Belzec to investigate the matter. The former Russian-German frontier had been near Belzec. The Russians had built extensive underground fortifications there. After their withdrawal these fortifications fell into German hands.

Consignments of Jews began to arrive at Belzec in March 1942. The trains entered the underground area at a certain point. Each train carried about 10,000 Jews. An hour later an empty train left at another point. This was the regular procedure at Belzec.

The news of what happened spread rapidly throughout the district. Sometimes young Jews succeeded in jumping out of the death trains. If they were not shot by the guards, they might reach Rava Russka, the town closest to Belzec. But their number was very small.

The Belzec camp is built underground. It is an electric crematorium. There are two halls in the underground buildings. People were taken out of the railway cars into the first hall. Then they were led naked to the second hall. Here the floor resembled an enormous plate. When the crowd of men stood on it, the floor sank deep into a pool of water. The moment the men sank up to their necks, a powerful electric current of millions of volts was passed through, killing them all at once. The floor rose again, and a second electric current was passed through the bodies, burning them until nothing was left of the victims save a few ashes.

... *but a Crust of Bread* <sup>87</sup>

Low, dark cells without benches or bunks; dampness, odors of decay; a small barred window through which the sun enters—this was the Jewish prison on Lentzko Street in Lvov. SS guards surround it on all sides.

My brother and I were arrested on a false charge of having

408 **THE BLACK BOOK**

power for the Treblinka station. This waste gas contains two to three per cent of carbon monoxide which binds the hemoglobin of the blood into one solid combination called carboxihemoglobin. This carboxihemoglobin is a much more durable conglutination than oxihemoglobin which is formed through contact, in the alveoli of the lungs, of the blood with oxygen of the air. Within fifteen minutes the hemoglobin in the human blood combines with the carbon monoxide, and then the victim breathes into emphysema. Oxygen ceases to enter his body and symptoms of oxygen deficiency appear: the heart begins to work furiously and drives the blood into the lungs, but the blood poisoned by carbon monoxide fails to extract oxygen from the air. The breathing becomes raspy, and a feeling of dreadful suffocation follows. Consciousness dims, and the victim perishes as if strangled.

The second Treblinka method, and the most widespread one, consisted of sucking all the air out from the chambers with large special pumps. By this method death ensued from approximately the same causes as from poisoning with carbon monoxide, man was deprived of oxygen.

And, finally, the third method, less widespread, was killing by steam, based also on deprivation of oxygen: the steam drove air out of the chamber. Many kinds of poison gases were used too, but these were only for experiments. The industrial methods of mass killing were those mentioned above.

Thus, the entire function of the Treblinka conveyor-belt was systematically to take away from man all that which for centuries had been his sacred right. First liberty was taken from man, then his home, then his country, and then he was carted away to a nameless wasteland. Then, on the station platform, they took away from him his belongings, letters, photographs of his dear ones, and then, inside the camp fence, they took away his mother, wife and child. Then they took away from the naked man his documents and tossed them into the fire; thus man's name was taken away. He was driven into a corridor with a low ceiling and deprived of the sky, the stars, the wind, the sun.

The bodies were loaded onto cars and brought to the huge gravepits. There they were placed in rows close to one another. The pit remained uncovered, it waited. And at this time, when the

ANNIHILATION

375

"In 1942 I was at the Westerbork camp with my family. There were 8,000 people there, and every Tuesday 1,000 were taken away to Poland. They always went away calmly, because post-cards from Wlodozn sent by those who had been taken away previously sounded reassuring. The cards were printed and I learned later that before they died, people were compelled to sign them.

"I fled from Westerbork and was hidden, but my parents were sent to Poland. Then a German agent betrayed me. For two months I was kept in prison in Amsterdam and then sent to the Vught camp. In March 1943, we were taken to Poland. Many hoped to meet their relatives there.

"Before we left, the sick were treated by Dutch nurses. When we passed through Germany, German nurses went through the coaches, handing out medicines to the sick. Who would have thought that we were being led to slaughter?

"I arrived at Sobibur on April 9, 1943. In the yard of Camp No. 2 men were ordered to undress. They were immediately taken to Camp No. 3.

"A German officer selected twenty-eight girls for work in Camp No. 2. I was among them.

"I stayed at Sobibur for five months, sorting the clothing of those who had been murdered."

The prisoners working in Camp No. 3 were known as "the bathhouse gang." Work there went on unceasingly; they were killing thousands of people daily.

The "bathhouse" was a windowless brick building. *Oberschar-fuehrer* Hetzinger was always stationed before its iron doors. People were sent into the "bathhouse" in parties of 700-800.

Gas was filtered into the "bathhouse" through a hose. The Germans watched the process of asphyxiation through a tiny window. At a signal the supply of gas was cut off, the floor of the "bathhouse" opened, and the bodies dropped below. The prisoners working underground had to load the bodies and cart them away.

Before Stalingrad the Germans didn't fear any evidence. They just buried the bodies. In 1943 they began to dig up the bodies and burn them. A party of 150 prisoners worked at the ovens.

---

bare flesh took place. "One man, after having his back burned, was sent outside to work with 600 pounds of wood tied to his bare back. In the cement floor of that room a tunnel has been dug to carry away the blood."

Paul M. G. Levy, professor at the *Institute des Hautes Etudes* in Brussels and head of the Belgian Radio News Service before his country was invaded, gave a written statement to the press in London on November 30, 1943, shortly after his escape from Breendonck.

A great deal has been published about the Nazi concentration camps. Many of the statements made were hardly credible, and before the war, very often, I refused to believe them. What I have since seen and experienced for myself during a year's detention at Breendonck, however, surpasses anything that I had previously read, and now my credulity is of another kind: I feel as if I had had a frightful nightmare and wonder how my mind could ever have imagined such horrors.

Breendonck is more horrible than Dachau and Buchenwald were before the war. Men who were once prisoners in German concentration camps, afterwards emigrated from Germany, and were arrested again in Belgium, have confirmed this to me more than once. It is due principally to the following reasons:

The Breendonck camp (from the German point of view)

1. is situated on enemy territory;
2. received for the most part enemy nationals;
3. exists while military operations (not always victorious) are in progress elsewhere;
4. is directed by SS men whose minds are never at rest, since their lives are in danger every time they leave the camp.

More than 200 persons were killed each month at Breendonck, according to Frank Fisher, who reported for the United Press on the camp a year later.<sup>23</sup> His guide, who told him of the deaths, led Fisher through the torture chambers, the whipping rooms, the burning room, the hanging room. "One cell," the correspondent wrote, "contained nothing but an air pump with a vent outside. In the wall was a hole through which the Germans forced gas. If the victim was strong enough he could pump in fresh air and keep himself alive for a while. The weak died quickly."







the larger portion of them were captured, even there. In Paris, a Jewish organization, a secret one, helped send as many Jews as possible to unoccupied France. Many of the people in the secret organization paid with their lives.

In the concentration camp at Gurs, in the neighborhood of the Spanish border, 30,000 to 40,000 Jews were killed. The De Gaullist groups helped many to escape to Spain and Switzerland with false documents, papers, money, everything.

On November 11, 1942, the whole of France was occupied by German troops. Now the Jews were without any protection. There was terrible panic among them.

They were poisoned in the camps. In trucks which were meant to hold twenty people, the Germans placed a hundred. Quicklime was placed on the floor about ten inches deep. The doors were sealed hermetically. These people had to pass their water—that would start the lime cooking. Gas and fumes came up and choked them to death. Bodies were thrown into special crematories on the border between Germany and Poland and burned there. The Germans said it was the most economical method. Their motto was, "Kill Russians with bullets—Jews with gas."<sup>42</sup>

The concentration camps in France ranged in methods of cruelty from the slow starvation at the Royallieu camp near Compiègne, to the torture chambers and modern crematory at Struthof, in Alsace.

François Mauriac, writing in the January 10, 1945, number of *Figaro*, reviewed a book about Royallieu by Jean Jacques Bernard, who had been imprisoned there. Mauriac wrote,

Here is a witness who never raises his voice, who simply tells what he has seen . . . A camp without forced labor, without torture chamber, without poison gas, without a crematory; a camp harmless in appearance . . . a rest camp, if one may say so. The executioner did not show himself. He directed everything from Paris. His directives were simple. He let his victims alone; it was merely a matter of allowing them to die, little by little, of hunger. They received scarcely anything to eat; soup, a little margarine. No packages from the outside were permitted.

At Royallieu minds burst into activity, wavered and finally died. The once enthusiastic listeners grew drowsy. They dozed off from weakness; this was already the sleep of death. Soon there

---

My brother Leib walked in this dreadful funeral procession with his wife Riva, the twins in her arms, and her blind father, Chaim Shapiro. Many Russian and Ukrainian neighbors and friends went along with the Jews. At the cemetery, the Jews were forced to undress. Fifty-six thousand Jews were slaughtered. Those who did not die instantly were buried alive. For three days, the shooting could be heard. The deep ravine was full.

On September 30th, a new order was issued: "Whoever conceals a Jew will be shot. Whoever gives up a Jew will receive 100 marks." I later learned that many Russians and Ukrainians had saved Jewish children.

It became dangerous to remain in Kiev. Early in October, I left. Not far from Kiev, a German patrol stopped me. "You are a partisan!" he yelled and took me to the *Kommandatur*. They sent me back to Kiev, to the concentration camp on Kirilov Street.

During the first days in the Kirilovka concentration camp they gave us practically nothing to eat. I had the great fortune to find two potatoes on which I lived for eight days. One hundred and fifty to two hundred people died daily from hunger and thirst. On the ninth day we were fed. The ration consisted of 100 grams of bread and half a liter of muddy soup. Hunger tortured us. Our swollen tongues were covered with a hard white film. We labored from dawn to dark. The Germans would lead us past lakes and springs. Whoever tried to bend over for a mouthful of water was shot on the spot.

On the tenth day we were driven to the Lukyanovka ravine. We stood there—panic-stricken. From beneath the freshly strewn earth streamed rivers of blood, the blood of 56,000 murdered Jews. It cried out to us from beneath the earth. My hair turned gray that morning.

"Cover the accursed Jewish blood!" the officer ordered.

Several days later, they took us to the Golosayev woods. The woods were brightly lit up with huge bonfires. We saw sumptuously set tables. At the tables sat officers in parade uniforms. Near the bonfires were many small children trembling with fear. There were Ukrainian and Russian children among them. I heard one German officer explain to the soldiers how the game was to be

PAGE 313, BELZEC: “The Belzec camp is built underground. It is an electric crematorium. There are two halls in the underground buildings. People were taken out of the railway cars into the first hall. Then they were led naked to the second hall. Here the floor resembled an enormous plate. When the crowd of men stood on it, the floor sank deep into a pool of water. The moment the men sank up to their necks, a powerful electric current of millions of volts was passed through, killing them all at once. The floor rose again, and a second electric current was passed through the bodies, burning them until nothing was left of the victims save a few ashes.”

PAGE 408, TREBLINKA: “The second Treblinka camp method, and the most widespread one, consisted of pumping all the air out from the chambers with large special pumps. By this method death ensued from approximately the same causes as from poisoning with carbon monoxide: man was deprived of oxygen.

And, finally, the third method, less widespread, was killing by steam, based also on deprivation of oxygen: the steam drove air out of the chamber.”

PAGE 375, SOBIBOR: “Gas was filtered into the ‘bathhouse’ through a hose. The Germans watched the process of asphyxiation through a tiny window. At a signal the supply of gas cut off, the floor of the ‘bathhouse’ opened, and the bodies dropped below. The prisoners working underground had to load the bodies and cart them away.”

PAGE 270, BREENDONCK: “One man, after having his back burned, was sent outside to work with 600 pounds of wood tied to his bare back...

“One cell... contained nothing but an air pump with a vent outside. In the wall was a hole through which the Germans forced gas. If the victim was strong enough he could pump in fresh air and keep himself alive for a while. The weak died quickly.”

PAGE 280, FRANCE: “They were poisoned in the camps. In trucks which were meant to hold twenty people, the Germans placed a hundred. Quicklime was placed on the floor about ten inches deep. The doors were sealed hermetically. These people had to pass their water – that would start the lime cooking. Gas and fumes came up and choked them to death. Bodies were thrown into special crematories...

PAGE 364, SOMEPLACE IN RUSSIA: “On the tenth day we were driven to the Lykhanovka ravine. We stood there – panic-stricken. From beneath the freshly strewn earth streamed rivers of blood, the blood of 56,000 murdered Jews. It cried out to us from beneath the earth. My hair turned gray that morning.”

See also: [blackbook.htm](http://blackbook.htm)